

Presented to
The Honorable Sheila Dixon
Mayor of the City of Baltimore

Independent Investigation Report

The Baltimore City Fire Department
Live Fire Training Exercise
145 South Calverton Road
February 9, 2007

Volume II
Appendices

Appendix A – National Fire Protection Association 1403 – 2002 Edition – *The Standard on Live Fire Training*

This standard is reprinted under limited license as an attachment to an original copy of this report. No further copies may be made.

Appendix B – Division Chief Kenneth Hyde's Documentation

Appendix C – Transcript of Radio Transmission of Training Exercise on February 9, 2007

Appendix D – BCFD Manual of Procedure 602-8, Rapid Intervention Team

Appendix E – Captain William Martin's Fire Investigation Bureau Preliminary Report

Appendix F - Lion Apparel Report on Racheal Wilson's Turnout Gear

Appendix G – BCFD Fire Academy Testing Policy

Appendix H – Series of Emails to and from Deputy Chief Theodore Saunders

Appendix I – BCFD Manual of Procedure 106-3, Shift Safety Officer-Duties

Appendix J – Emails between Division Chief Kenneth Hyde and Battalion Chief William Jones on February 7, 2007

Appendix K – BCFD Manual of Procedure 601, Fireground Operations and Command

Appendix L – BCFD Manual of Procedure 602, Fireground Operations and Command-Staging

Appendix M – BCFD Manual of Procedure 602-6, Fireground Evacuation Plan

Appendix N – BCFD Manual of Procedure 622-3, Personal Alert Safety System

Appendix O – BCFD List of Personnel at 145 South Calverton Road – February 9, 2007

Appendix P – Special Report from Lieutenant Michael Savino to Chief William Goodwin, February 15, 2007

Appendix Q – Text Message Sent To Multi-Alarm Page Group Regarding Firefighter Injuries During February 8, 2007, Training Exercise

Appendix R – Investigative Interview Transcriptions

Appendix S - Biographical Profiles of Members of the Investigative Team

Appendix A

National Fire Protection Association 1403 2002 Edition

(This standard is reprinted under limited license as an attachment to an original copy of this report. No further copies may be made.)

NFPA 1403
Standard on
Live Fire Training Evolutions
2002 Edition

Copyright © 2002, National Fire Protection Association, All Rights Reserved

This edition of NFPA 1403, *Standard on Live Fire Training Evolutions*, was prepared by the Technical Committee on Fire Service Training and acted on by NFPA at its November Association Technical Meeting held November 10–14, 2001, in Dallas, TX. It was issued by the Standards Council on January 11, 2002, with an effective date of January 31, 2002, and supersedes all previous editions.

This edition of NFPA 1403 was approved as an American National Standard on January 31, 2002.

Origin and Development of NFPA 1403

The ongoing training of fire fighters is the cornerstone of good fire protection in today's world. However, the benefits derived from live fire training can be negated by the injuries and deaths suffered by fire fighters under unsafe and poorly supervised training conditions.

Following a tragic training accident in 1982, which resulted in the deaths of two fire fighters, the Committee on Fire Service Training was urged to address the issue of live fire training evolutions in structures. The committee proceeded to develop NFPA 1403 in order to provide recognized safe practices for conducting such training evolutions.

The first edition, titled *Live Fire Training Evolutions in Structures*, was issued in 1986. It was well received and served as the basis for live fire training evolutions throughout the United States. The document was updated in a 1992 edition. In the 1997 revision, the committee combined NFPA 1403 with NFPA 1406, *Outside Live Fire Training Evolutions*, into a single document.

The committee appointed a task group to review the functionality of the 1997 edition in preparation for the current revision. The task group recommended a general updating of the standard. Edits were made to reflect increased experience with live fire training evolutions. The previous numbering of chapters and paragraphs has changed to reflect requirements in the 2000 edition of the *NFPA Manual of Style*.

In Memoriam, September 11, 2001

We pay tribute to the 343 members of FDNY who gave their lives to save civilian victims on September 11, 2001, at the World Trade Center. They are true American heroes in death, but they were also American heroes in life. We will keep them in our memory and in our hearts. They are the embodiment of courage, bravery, and dedication. May they rest in peace.

Technical Committee on Fire Service Training

William E. Peterson, Chair

Plano Fire Department, TX [E]

Rep. International Fire Marshals Association

Roger W. Bassett, R. W. Bassett & Associates, IL [SE]

John Martin Best, Reedy Creek Improvement District, FL [E]

Donald T. Brady, Symtron Systems Inc., NJ [M]

Gene P. Carlson, VFIS-Glatfelter Insurance Group, PA [I]

Rep. VFIS

Jack L. Cottet, Utica National Insurance Company, NY [I]

Nicholas J. Cricenti, Jr., SFC Engineering Partnership, Inc., NH [SE]

William E. Glover, High Temperature Linings (HTL), VA [U]

David C. Grupp, Kemper Insurance Companies, IL [I]

George Hall, US Air Force-HQ AFCESA, FL [U]

John W. Hoglund, University of Maryland, MD [E]

Larry D. Hughes, North Carolina Department of Insurance, NC [E]

James G. Kellam, Jr., Virginia Beach Fire Department, VA [U]
Rep. International Society of Fire Service Instructors

Kent W. Koelz, Palm Beach Fire/Rescue Department, FL [E]

Cortez Lawrence, Auburn Public Safety Department, AL [E]

Roger M. LeBoeuf, Elliott, LeBoeuf & Associates, VA [SE]

Robert A. Lincoln, Jr., Nassau County Fire Service Academy, NY [U]

John B. Lockwood, Bowie, MD [SE]

Francis T. May, Fire Facilities Inc., IL [M]

John Mike Myers, City of Las Vegas Fire Department, NV [E]

Thomas C. Quillin, Tallahassee Fire Department, FL [U]

Rodney D. Reid, Severns, Reid & Associates, Inc., IL [SE]

Michael T. Richardson, Bullard, KY [M]

Daniel N. Rossos, City of Portland Fire Bureau, OR [E]

James B. Straseske, Illinois Fire Service Institute, IL [U]

Phil Welch, Gaston College, NC [U]

Samuel L. Wilkin, Broward County Fire Rescue, FL [SE]

Alternates

Carl Goodson, Fire Protection Publications, OK [M]
(Vot. Alt. to IFSTA Rep.)

Steven J. Williamson, Symtron Systems Inc., NJ [M]
(Alt. to D. T. Brady)

Nonvoting

Edward W. Bent, Sacramento, CA

Jerry W. Laughlin, NFPA Staff Liaison

Committee Scope: This Committee shall have primary responsibility for documents on all fire service training techniques, operations, and procedures to develop maximum efficiency and proper utilization of available personnel. Such activities can include training guides for fire prevention, fire suppression, and other missions for which the fire service has responsibility.

This list represents the membership at the time the Committee was balloted on the final text of this edition. Since that time, changes in the membership may have occurred. A key to classifications is found at the back of the document.

NOTE: Membership on a committee shall not in and of itself constitute an endorsement of the Association or any document developed by the committee on which the member serves.

NFPA 1403 Standard on Live Fire Training Evolutions 2002 Edition

NOTICE: An asterisk (*) following the number or letter designating a paragraph indicates that explanatory material on the paragraph can be found in Annex A.

Information on referenced publications can be found in Chapter 2 and Annex E.

Chapter 1 Administration

1.1 Scope.

This standard shall contain the minimum requirements for training fire suppression personnel engaged in fire-fighting operations under live fire conditions.

1.1.1 The minimum requirements for training shall comprise a basic system that can be adapted to local conditions to serve as a standard mechanism for live fire training.

1.2* Purpose.

The purpose of this standard shall be to provide a process for conducting live fire training evolutions to ensure that they are conducted in safe facilities and that the exposure to health and safety hazards for the fire fighters receiving the training is minimized.

1.3 Application.

Procedures for live fire training evolutions that involve marine structures or vessels and ground cover or wildland fires shall not be covered in this standard.

Chapter 2 Referenced Publications

2.1 General.

The documents or portions thereof listed in this chapter are referenced within this standard and shall be considered part of the requirements of this document.

2.2 NFPA Publications.

National Fire Protection Association, 1 Batterymarch Park, P.O. Box 9101,
Quincy, MA 02269-9101.

NFPA 30, *Flammable and Combustible Liquids Code*, 2000 edition.

NFPA 58, *Liquefied Petroleum Gas Code*, 2001 edition.

NFPA 59, *Utility LP-Gas Plant Code*, 2001 edition.

NFPA 1001, *Standard for Fire Fighter Professional Qualifications*, 1997 edition.

NFPA 1142, *Standard on Water Supplies for Suburban and Rural Fire Fighting*,
2001 edition.

NFPA 1971, *Standard on Protective Ensemble for Structural Fire Fighting*, 2000
edition.

NFPA 1975, *Standard on Station/Work Uniforms for Fire and Emergency
Services*, 1999 edition.

NFPA 1981, *Standard on Open-Circuit Self-Contained Breathing Apparatus for
the Fire Service*, 1997 edition.

NFPA 1982, *Standard on Personal Alert Safety Systems (PASS)*, 1998 edition.

2.3 Other Publications. (Reserved)

Chapter 3 Definitions

3.1 General.

The definitions contained in this chapter shall apply to the terms used in this
standard. Where terms are not included, common usage of the terms shall
apply.

3.2 NFPA Official Definitions.

3.2.1* **Authority Having Jurisdiction (AHJ).** The organization, office, or individual responsible for approving equipment, materials, an installation, or a procedure.

3.2.2 **Shall.** Indicates a mandatory requirement.

3.2.3 **Should.** Indicates a recommendation or that which is advised but not required.

3.3 General Definitions.

3.3.1 **Acquired Prop.** A piece of equipment such as an automobile that was not designed for burning but is used for live fire training evolutions.

3.3.2 **Building.**

3.3.2.1 **Acquired Building.** A structure acquired by the authority having jurisdiction from a property owner for the purpose of conducting live fire training evolutions.

3.3.2.2* **Training Center Burn Building.** A structure specifically designed for conducting live fire training evolutions on a repetitive basis.

3.3.3 **Demonstration.** The act of showing a skill.

3.3.4 **Evolution.** A set of prescribed actions that result in an effective fireground activity.

3.3.5 **Instructor.** An individual qualified by the authority having jurisdiction to deliver fire fighter training, who has the training and experience to supervise students during live fire training evolutions.

3.3.6 **Instructor-in-Charge.** An individual qualified as an instructor and designated by the authority having jurisdiction to be in charge of the live fire training evolution.

3.3.7 Live Fire. Any unconfined open flame or device that can propagate fire to the building or other combustible materials.

3.3.8 Participant. Any student, instructor, safety officer, visitor, or other person who is involved in the live fire training evolution within the operations area.

3.3.9 Safety Officer. An individual appointed by the authority having jurisdiction as qualified to maintain a safe working environment at all live fire training evolutions.

3.3.10 Student. Any person who is present at the live fire training evolution for the purpose of receiving training.

Chapter 4 Acquired Structures

4.1 Student Prerequisites.

4.1.1* Prior to being permitted to participate in live fire training evolutions, the student shall have received training to meet the job performance requirements for Fire Fighter I in NFPA 1001, *Standard for Fire Fighter Professional Qualifications*, related to the following subjects:

- (1) Safety
- (2) Fire behavior
- (3) Portable extinguishers
- (4) Personal protective equipment
- (5) Ladders
- (6) Fire hose, appliances, and streams
- (7) Overhaul

- (8) Water supply
- (9) Ventilation
- (10) Forcible entry

4.1.2* Students participating in a live fire training evolution who received the required minimum training specified in 4.1.1 from other than the authority having jurisdiction shall present written evidence of having successfully completed the prescribed training prior to being permitted to participate in any live fire training evolution.

4.2 Structures and Facilities.

4.2.1* Any building that is considered for a structural fire training exercise shall be prepared for the live fire training evolution.

4.2.2* Preparation shall include application for and receipt of required permits and permissions.

4.2.3* Ownership of the acquired building shall be determined prior to its acceptance by the authority having jurisdiction.

4.2.4 Evidence of clear title shall be required for all structures acquired for live fire training evolutions.

4.2.5* Written permission shall be secured from the owner of the structure in order for the fire department to conduct live fire training evolutions within the acquired building.

4.2.6 A clear description of the anticipated condition of the acquired building at the completion of the evolution(s) and the method of returning the property to the owner shall be put in writing and shall be acknowledged by the owner of the structure.

4.2.7* Proof of insurance cancellation or a signed statement of nonexistence of insurance shall be provided by the owner of the structure prior to acceptance for use of the acquired building by the authority having jurisdiction.

4.2.8 The permits specified in this chapter shall be provided to outside, contract, or other separate training agencies by the authority having jurisdiction upon the request of those agencies.

4.2.9* All hazardous storage conditions shall be removed from the structure or neutralized in such a manner as to not present a safety problem during use of the structure for live fire training evolutions.

4.2.9.1 Closed containers and highly combustible materials shall be removed from the structure.

4.2.9.2 Oil tanks and similar closed vessels that cannot be removed shall be vented sufficiently to prevent an explosion or overpressure rupture.

4.2.9.3 Any hazardous or combustible atmosphere within the tank or vessel shall be rendered inert.

4.2.10 All hazardous structural conditions shall be removed or repaired so as to not present a safety problem during use of the structure for live fire training evolutions.

4.2.10.1 Floor openings shall be covered.

4.2.10.2 Missing stair treads and rails shall be repaired or replaced.

4.2.10.3 Dangerous portions of any chimney shall be removed.

4.2.10.4 Holes in walls and ceilings shall be patched.

4.2.10.5* Low-density combustible fiberboard and other unconventional combustible interior finishes shall be removed.

4.2.10.6* Extraordinary weight above the training area shall be removed.

4.2.11 All hazardous environmental conditions shall be removed prior to conducting live fire training evolutions in the structure.

4.2.11.1 Debris creating or contributing to unsafe conditions shall be removed.

4.2.11.2* Roof ventilation openings that are normally closed but can be opened in the event of an emergency shall be permitted to be utilized.

4.2.11.3 Utilities shall be disconnected.

4.2.11.4 Any toxic weeds, insect hives, or vermin that could present a potential hazard shall be removed.

4.2.11.5 All forms of asbestos deemed hazardous to personnel shall be removed by an approved asbestos removal contractor.

4.2.12 Exits from the building shall be identified and evaluated prior to each training burn.

4.2.12.1 Participants of the live fire training shall be made aware of exits from the building prior to each training burn.

4.2.13 Buildings that cannot be made safe as required by this chapter shall not be utilized for interior live fire training evolutions.

4.2.14 Adjacent buildings or property that might become involved shall be protected or removed.

4.2.15 Utility services adjacent to the live burn site shall be removed or protected.

4.2.16 Trees, brush, and surrounding vegetation that create a hazard to participants shall be removed.

4.2.17 Combustible materials, other than those intended for the live fire training evolution, shall be removed or stored in a protected area to preclude accidental ignition.

4.2.18 Property adjacent to the training site that could be affected by the smoke from the live fire training evolution, such as railroads, airports or heliports, and nursing homes, hospitals, or other similar facilities, shall be identified.

4.2.19 The persons in charge of the adjacent properties identified in 4.2.18 shall be informed of the date and time of the evolution.

4.2.20* Streets or highways in the vicinity of the training site shall be surveyed for potential effects from live fire training evolutions and safeguards shall be taken to eliminate possible hazards to motorists.

4.2.21 Fire lines shall be established to keep pedestrian traffic in the vicinity of the training site clear of the operations area of the live burn.

4.2.22* Awareness of weather conditions, wind velocity, and wind direction shall be maintained, including a final check for possible changes in weather conditions immediately before actual ignition.

4.2.23 The lead instructor shall determine the rate and duration of water flow necessary for each individual live fire training evolution, including the water necessary for control and extinguishment of the training fire, the supply necessary for backup lines to protect personnel, and any water needed to protect exposed property.

4.2.23.1 The minimum water supply and delivery for live fire training evolutions shall meet the criteria identified in NFPA 1142, *Standard on Water Supplies for Suburban and Rural Fire Fighting*.

4.2.23.2 A minimum reserve of additional water in the amount of 50 percent of the fire flow demand determined in 4.2.23.1 shall be available to handle exposure protection or unforeseen situations.

4.2.23.3* Separate sources shall be utilized for the supply of attack lines and backup lines in order to preclude the loss of both water supply sources at the same time.

4.2.24 Areas for the staging, operating, and parking of fire apparatus that are used in the live fire training evolution shall be designated.

4.2.24.1 An area for parking fire apparatus and vehicles that are not a part of the evolution shall be designated so as not to interfere with fireground operations.

4.2.24.2 If any of the apparatus described in 4.2.24.1 is in service to respond to an emergency, it shall be located in an area to facilitate a prompt response.

4.2.24.3 Where required or necessary, parking areas for police vehicles or for the press shall be designated.

4.2.24.4 A parking area for an ambulance or an emergency medical services vehicle shall be designated and located where it will facilitate a prompt response in the event of personal injury to participants in the evolution.

4.2.24.5 Ingress/egress routes shall be designated, identified, and monitored during the training evolutions to ensure their availability in the event of an emergency.

4.2.25 Prior to conducting actual live fire training evolutions, a preburn briefing session shall be conducted for all participants, in which all facets of each evolution to be conducted are discussed and assignments made for all crews participating in the training session are given.

4.2.25.1 The location of simulated victims shall not be required to be disclosed, provided that the possibility of victims is discussed during the briefing.

4.2.25.2 A preburn plan shall be prepared and shall be utilized during the preburn briefing sessions.

4.2.25.3 All features of the training areas and structure shall be indicated on the preburn plan.

4.2.25.4 Prior to conducting any live fire training, all participants shall be required to conduct a walk-through of the structure in order to have a knowledge of and familiarity with the layout of the building and to facilitate any necessary evacuation of the building.

4.2.26 All spectators shall be restricted to an area outside the operations area perimeter established by the safety officer.

4.2.26.1 Control measures such as ropes, signs, and fire line markings shall be posted to indicate the perimeter of the operations area.

4.2.26.2 Visitors who are allowed within the operations area perimeter to observe operations shall be escorted at all times.

4.2.26.3 Visitors allowed within the operations area perimeter shall be equipped with and shall wear complete protective clothing in accordance with 4.4.17.1 through 4.4.17.7.

4.2.27 All possible sources of ignition, other than those that are under the direct supervision of the person responsible for the start of the training fire, shall be removed from the operations area.

4.3 Fuel Materials.

4.3.1 The fuels that are utilized in live fire training evolutions shall have known burning characteristics that are as controllable as possible.

4.3.2 Unidentified materials, such as debris found in or around the structure that could burn in unanticipated ways, react violently, or create environmental or health hazards, shall not be used.

4.3.3* Pressure-treated wood, rubber, and plastic, and straw or hay treated with pesticides or harmful chemicals shall not be used.

4.3.4* Fuel materials shall be used only in the amounts necessary to create the desired fire size.

4.3.5 The fuel load shall be limited to avoid conditions that could cause an uncontrolled flashover or backdraft.

4.3.6 Flammable or combustible liquids, as defined in NFPA 30, *Flammable and Combustible Liquids Code*, shall not be used in live fire training evolutions in acquired structures.

4.3.7* The instructor-in-charge shall assess the selected fire room environment for factors that can affect the growth, development, and spread of fire.

4.3.8* The instructor-in-charge shall document fuel loading including all of the following:

- (1) Furnishings

- (2) Wall and floor coverings and ceiling materials
- (3) Type of construction of the structure including type of roof and combustible void spaces
- (4) Dimensions of the room

4.3.9* The training exercise shall be stopped immediately when the instructor-in-charge determines through ongoing assessment that the combustible nature of the environment represents a potential hazard.

4.3.10 An exercise stopped as a result of an assessed hazard according to 4.3.9 shall continue only when actions have been taken to reduce the hazard.

4.4 Safety.

4.4.1 A safety officer shall be appointed for all live fire training evolutions.

4.4.2* The safety officer shall have the authority, regardless of rank, to intervene and control any aspect of the operations when, in his or her judgment, a potential or actual danger, accident, or unsafe condition exists.

4.4.3 The responsibilities of the safety officer shall include, but shall not be limited to, the following:

- (1) Prevention of unsafe acts
- (2) Elimination of unsafe conditions

4.4.4 The safety officer shall provide for the safety of all persons on the scene including students, instructors, visitors, and spectators.

4.4.5 The safety officer shall not be assigned other duties that interfere with safety responsibilities.

4.4.6* The instructor-in-charge of the live fire training evolutions shall determine, prior to each specific evolution, the number of training attack lines and backup lines that are necessary.

4.4.6.1 Each hoseline shall be capable of delivering a minimum of 360 L/min (95 gpm).

4.4.6.2 Backup lines shall be provided to ensure protection for personnel on training attack lines.

4.4.7 The instructor-in-charge then shall assign the following personnel:

- (1) One instructor to each functional crew, which shall not exceed five students
- (2) One instructor to each backup line
- (3) Additional personnel to backup lines to provide mobility
- (4) One additional instructor for each additional functional assignment

4.4.8* Additional safety personnel, as deemed necessary by the safety officer, shall be located strategically within the structure to react to any unplanned or threatening situation or condition.

4.4.9 A method of fireground communications shall be established to enable coordination among the incident commander, the interior and exterior sectors, the safety officer, and external requests for assistance.

4.4.10* A building evacuation plan shall be established, including an evacuation signal to be demonstrated to all participants in an interior live fire training evolution.

4.4.11 Emergency medical services shall be available on site to handle injuries.

4.4.12 Written reports shall be filled out and submitted on all injuries and on all medical aid rendered.

4.4.13 A search of the structure shall be conducted to ensure that no unauthorized persons, animals, or objects are in the building immediately prior to ignition.

4.4.14 No person(s) shall play the role of a victim inside the building.

4.4.15 Only one fire at a time shall be permitted within an acquired structure.

4.4.16 The training session shall be curtailed, postponed, or canceled, as necessary, to reduce the risk of injury or illness caused by extreme weather conditions.

4.4.17 Each participant shall be equipped with full protective clothing and self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA).

4.4.17.1 All participants shall be inspected by the safety officer prior to entry into a live fire training evolution to ensure that the protective clothing and SCBA are being worn properly and are in serviceable condition.

4.4.17.2 Protective coats, trousers, hoods, footwear, helmets, and gloves shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1971, *Standard on Protective Ensemble for Structural Fire Fighting*.

4.4.17.3 Self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA) shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1981, *Standard on Open-Circuit Self-Contained Breathing Apparatus for the Fire Service*.

4.4.17.4* Where station or work uniforms are worn by any participant, the station or work uniform shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements

of NFPA 1975, *Standard on Station/Work Uniforms for Fire and Emergency Services*.

4.4.17.5 Personal alarm devices shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1982, *Standard on Personal Alert Safety Systems (PASS)*.

4.4.17.6 All students, instructors, safety personnel, and other personnel shall wear according to manufacturer's instructions all protective clothing and equipment specified in this chapter whenever they are involved in any evolution or fire suppression operation during the live fire training evolution.

4.4.17.7* All students, instructors, safety personnel, and other personnel participating in any evolution or operation of fire suppression during the live fire training evolution shall breathe from an SCBA air supply whenever operating under one or more of the following conditions:

- (1) In an atmosphere that is oxygen deficient or contaminated by products of combustion, or both
- (2) In an atmosphere that is suspected of being oxygen deficient or contaminated by products of combustion, or both
- (3) In any atmosphere that can become oxygen deficient or contaminated, or both
- (4) Below ground level

4.4.18 One person who is not a student shall be designated as the "ignition officer" to control the materials being burned.

4.4.18.1 The ignition officer shall wear full protective clothing, including self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA), as required in 4.4.17.1 through 4.4.17.7, when performing this control function.

4.4.18.2 A charged hoseline shall accompany the ignition officer when he or she is igniting any fire.

4.4.18.3* The decision to ignite the training fire shall be made by the instructor-in-charge in coordination with the safety officer.

4.4.18.4 The fire shall be ignited by the ignition officer in the presence of and under the direct supervision of the safety officer.

4.5 Instructors.

4.5.1 All instructors shall be qualified to deliver fire fighter training according to the authority having jurisdiction.

4.5.2* The participating student-to-instructor ratio shall not be greater than 5 to 1.

4.5.3 Additional instructors shall be designated when factors such as extreme temperatures or large groups are present, and classes of long duration are planned.

4.5.4 The instructor-in-charge shall be responsible for full compliance with this standard.

4.5.5 Prior to the ignition of any fire, instructors shall ensure that all protective clothing and equipment specified in this chapter are being worn according to manufacturer's instructions.

4.5.6 Instructors shall take a head count when entering and exiting the building during an actual attack evolution conducted in accordance with this standard.

4.5.7 Instructors shall monitor and supervise all assigned students during the live fire training evolution.

4.5.8 The instructor-in-charge shall provide for rest and rehabilitation of members operating at the scene, including any necessary medical evaluation and treatment, food and fluid replenishment, and relief from climatic conditions.
(See Annex D.)

Chapter 5 Gas-Fired Training Center Buildings

5.1 Student Prerequisites.

5.1.1* Prior to being permitted to participate in live fire training evolutions, the student shall have received training to meet the job performance requirements for Fire Fighter I in NFPA 1001, *Standard for Fire Fighter Professional Qualifications*, related to the following subjects:

- (1) Safety
- (2) Fire behavior
- (3) Portable extinguishers
- (4) Personal protective equipment
- (5) Ladders
- (6) Fire hose, appliances, and streams
- (7) Overhaul
- (8) Water supply
- (9) Ventilation

(10) Forcible entry

5.1.2* Students participating in a live fire training evolution who have received the required minimum basic training from other than the authority having jurisdiction shall not be permitted to participate in any live fire training evolution without presenting prior written evidence of having successfully completed the prescribed minimum training to the levels specified in 5.1.1.

5.2 Structures and Facilities.

5.2.1* Strict safety practices shall be applied to all structures selected for live fire training evolutions.

5.2.2* Training center burn buildings shall be inspected visually for damage prior to live fire training evolutions.

5.2.2.1 Damage shall be documented.

5.2.2.2* The structural integrity of the building shall be evaluated and documented annually by a licensed professional engineer with burn building experience and expertise.

5.2.2.3* Part of the burn building evaluation shall include, once every five years, the removal and reinstallation of a representative area of thermal linings (if any) to inspect the hidden conditions behind the linings.

5.2.2.4 The engineer shall core solid structural concrete slabs and walls that have been exposed to temperatures in excess of 149°C (300°F) to check for hidden delamination and to test comprehensive strength once every 10 years for conventional (Portland) concrete and every three years for refractory (calcium aluminate) concrete.

5.2.2.5 Where the burn building damage is severe enough to affect the safety of the students, training shall not be permitted.

5.2.3 All doors, windows and window shutters, roof scuttles and automatic ventilators, mechanical equipment, lighting, manual or automatic sprinklers, and standpipes necessary for the live fire training evolution shall be checked and operated prior to any live fire training evolution to ensure they operate correctly.

5.2.4* All safety devices, such as thermometers, oxygen and toxic and combustible gas monitors, evacuation alarms, and emergency shutdown switches, shall be checked prior to any live fire training evolutions to ensure they operate correctly.

5.2.5* For burn buildings that contain gas-fueled training systems, the instructors shall run the system prior to exposing students to live flames in order to ensure the correct operation of devices such as the gas valves, flame safeguard units, agent sensors, combustion fans, and ventilation fans.

5.2.6 Training center burn buildings shall be left in a safe condition upon completion of live fire training evolutions.

5.2.7 Debris hindering the access or egress of fire fighters shall be removed prior to the beginning of the next training exercises.

5.2.8 Pedestrian traffic in the vicinity of the training site shall be kept clear of the operations area of the live burn and fire lines shall be established for this purpose.

5.2.9 Awareness of weather conditions, wind velocity, and wind direction shall be maintained, including a final check for possible changes in weather conditions immediately before actual ignition.

5.2.10 The water supply for any individual live fire training evolution shall be assessed based on the extent of the evolutions to be performed.

5.2.10.1 Consideration shall be given to the control and extinguishment of the fire and the provision of backup lines to protect personnel.

5.2.10.2 The minimum water supply and delivery for the live fire training evolutions shall meet the criteria identified in NFPA 1142, *Standard on Water Supplies for Suburban and Rural Fire Fighting*.

5.2.10.3 A minimum reserve of additional water in the amount of 50 percent of the fire flow demand determined in accordance with 5.2.10.2 shall be available to handle exposure protection or unforeseen situations.

5.2.10.4* Separate sources shall be utilized for the supply of attack lines and backup lines in order to preclude the loss of both water supply sources at the same time.

Exception: A single source shall be sufficient at a training center facility where the water system has been engineered to provide adequate volume for the evolutions conducted and a backup power source or backup pumps, or both, are in place to ensure an uninterrupted supply in the event of a power failure or malfunction.

5.2.11 Adequate areas for the staging, operating, and parking of fire apparatus that are used in the live fire training evolution shall be designated.

5.2.11.1 An area for parking fire apparatus and vehicles that are not a part of the evolution shall be designated so as not to interfere with fireground operations.

5.2.11.2 Consideration shall be given to locating this parking area to facilitate prompt response of apparatus in the event of an emergency.

5.2.11.3 Where required or necessary, parking areas for police or press vehicles shall be designated.

5.2.11.4 A parking area for an ambulance or an emergency medical services vehicle shall be designated.

5.2.11.5 Consideration shall be given to locating the "parking area" to facilitate prompt response in the event of personal injury to participants in the evolution.

5.2.11.6 Consideration shall be given to the designation and layout of ingress/egress routes in order to ensure their availability in the event of an emergency.

5.2.12 Prior to conducting actual live fire training evolutions, a preburn briefing session shall be conducted for all participants.

5.2.12.1 All facets of each evolution to be conducted shall be discussed in the preburn briefing, and assignments shall be made for all crews participating in the training session.

5.2.12.2 The location of simulated victims shall not be required to be disclosed, provided that the possibility of victims is discussed during the preburn briefing.

5.2.12.3 A preburn plan shall be prepared and utilized during the preburn briefing sessions.

5.2.12.4 All features of the training areas and structure shall be indicated on the preburn plan.

5.2.13 Prior to conducting any live fire training, all participants shall be required to conduct a walk-through of the structure in order to have a knowledge of and familiarity with the layout of the building and to be able to facilitate any necessary evacuation of the building.

5.2.14 All spectators shall be restricted to an area outside the operations area perimeter established by the safety officer.

5.2.14.1 Control measures such as ropes, signs, and fire line markings shall be used to indicate the perimeter of the operations area.

5.2.14.2 Visitors who are allowed within the operations area perimeter to observe operations shall be escorted at all times.

5.2.14.3 Visitors who are allowed within the operations area perimeter shall be equipped with and shall properly wear complete protective clothing in accordance with 5.4.17.1 through 5.4.17.7.

5.2.15 All possible sources of ignition, other than those that are under the direct supervision of the person responsible for the start of the training fire, shall be removed from the operations area.

5.2.16 There shall be ample room provided around all props such that there is space for all attack lines as well as backup lines to operate freely.

5.3 Fuel Materials.

5.3.1 The fuels that are utilized in live fire training evolutions shall have known burning characteristics that are as controllable as possible.

5.3.2 Unidentified materials, such as debris found in or around the structure that could burn in unanticipated ways, react violently, or create environmental or health hazards, shall not be permitted to be used.

5.3.3* The use of flammable gas, such as propane and natural gas, shall be permitted only in burn buildings specifically designed for their use.

5.3.4 Liquefied versions of the gases specified in 5.3.3 shall not be permitted inside the burn building.

5.3.5* The instructor-in-charge shall assess the selected fire room environment for factors that can affect the growth, development, and spread of fire.

5.3.6* The training exercise shall be stopped immediately when the instructor-in-charge determines through ongoing assessment that the combustible nature of the environment represents a potential hazard.

5.3.7 The exercise shall continue only when the appropriate actions have been taken to reduce the hazard.

5.4 Safety.

5.4.1 A safety officer shall be appointed for all live fire training evolutions.

5.4.2* The safety officer shall have the authority, regardless of rank, to intervene and control any aspect of the operations when, in his or her judgment, a potential or actual danger, accident, or unsafe condition exists.

5.4.3 The responsibilities of the safety officer shall include, but shall not be limited to, the following:

- (1) Prevention of unsafe acts
- (2) Elimination of unsafe conditions

5.4.4 The safety officer shall provide for the safety of all persons on the scene including students, instructors, visitors, and spectators.

5.4.5 The safety officer shall not be assigned other duties that interfere with safety responsibilities.

5.4.6 The safety officer shall be knowledgeable in the operation and location of safety features available within the burn building, such as emergency shutoff switches, gas shutoff valves, and evacuation alarms.

5.4.7* The instructor-in-charge of the live fire training evolutions shall determine, prior to each specific evolution, the number of training attack lines and backup lines that are necessary.

5.4.7.1 Each hoseline shall be capable of delivering a minimum of 360 L/min (95 gpm).

5.4.7.2 Backup lines shall be provided to ensure protection for personnel on training attack lines.

5.4.7.3 The instructor-in-charge shall assign the following personnel:

- (1) One instructor to each functional crew, which shall not exceed five students
- (2) One instructor to each backup line
- (3) Additional personnel to backup lines to provide mobility
- (4) One additional instructor for each additional functional assignment

5.4.8* Additional safety personnel, as deemed necessary by the safety officer, shall be located strategically within the structure to react to any unplanned or threatening situation or condition.

5.4.9 A method of fireground communications shall be established to enable coordination among the incident commander, the interior and exterior sectors, the safety officer, and external requests for assistance.

5.4.10* A building evacuation plan shall be established, including an evacuation signal to be demonstrated to all participants in an interior live fire training evolution.

5.4.11 Emergency medical services shall be available on site to handle injuries.

5.4.12 Written reports shall be filled out and submitted on all injuries and on all medical aid rendered.

5.4.13 A thorough search of the structure shall be conducted to ensure that no unauthorized persons, animals, or objects are in the building immediately prior to ignition.

5.4.14 No person(s) shall play the role of a victim inside the building.

5.4.15 Fires shall not be located in any designated exit paths.

5.4.16 The training session shall be curtailed, postponed, or canceled, as necessary, to reduce the risk of injury or illness caused by extreme weather conditions.

5.4.17 Each participant shall be equipped with full protective clothing and self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA).

5.4.17.1 All participants shall be inspected by the safety officer prior to entry into a live fire training evolution to ensure that the protective clothing and SCBA are being worn according to manufacturer's instructions and are in serviceable condition.

5.4.17.2 Protective coats, trousers, hoods, footwear, helmets, and gloves shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1971, *Standard on Protective Ensemble for Structural Fire Fighting*.

5.4.17.3 Self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA) shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1981, *Standard on Open-Circuit Self-Contained Breathing Apparatus for the Fire Service*.

5.4.17.4* Where station or work uniforms are worn by any participant, the station or work uniform shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements

of NFPA 1975, *Standard on Station/Work Uniforms for Fire and Emergency Services*.

5.4.17.5 Personal alarm devices shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1982, *Standard on Personal Alert Safety Systems (PASS)*.

5.4.17.6 All students, instructors, safety personnel, and other personnel shall wear all protective clothing and equipment specified in this chapter according to manufacturer's instructions whenever they are involved in any evolution or fire suppression operation during the live fire training evolution.

5.4.17.7* All students, instructors, safety personnel, and other personnel participating in any evolution or operation of fire suppression during the live fire training evolution shall breathe from an SCBA air supply whenever operating under one or more of the following conditions:

- (1) In an atmosphere that is oxygen deficient or contaminated by products of combustion, or both
- (2) In an atmosphere that is suspected of being oxygen deficient or contaminated by products of combustion, or both
- (3) In any atmosphere that can become oxygen deficient or contaminated, or both
- (4) Below ground level

5.4.18* The decision to ignite a training fire shall be made by the instructor-in-charge in coordination with the safety officer.

5.4.19 Fires shall not be ignited without an instructor visually confirming that the flame area is clear of personnel.

5.4.20 Flammable gas fires shall not be ignited manually.

5.5 Instructors.

5.5.1 All instructors shall be qualified to deliver fire fighter training according to the authority having jurisdiction.

5.5.2* The participating student-to-instructor ratio shall not be greater than 5 to 1.

5.5.3 Additional instructors shall be designated when factors such as extreme temperatures or large groups are present, and classes of long duration are planned.

5.5.4 The instructor-in-charge shall be responsible for full compliance with this standard.

5.5.5 Prior to the ignition of any fire, instructors shall ensure that all protective clothing and equipment specified in this chapter are being worn according to manufacturer's instructions.

5.5.6 Instructors shall take a head count when entering and exiting the building during an actual attack evolution conducted in accordance with this standard.

5.5.7 Instructors shall monitor and supervise all assigned students closely during the live fire training evolution.

5.5.8 The instructor-in-charge shall provide for rest and rehabilitation of members operating at the scene, including any necessary medical evaluation and treatment, food and fluid replenishment, and relief from climatic conditions.
(See Annex D.)

5.5.9 Instructors responsible for conducting live fire training evolutions with a gas-fueled training system shall be trained in the complete operation of the system.

5.5.10 The training of instructors shall be performed by an individual authorized by the gas-fueled training system manufacturer or others qualified to perform this type of training.

5.5.11 Where concurrent, multiple, live fire training evolutions are being conducted in a specifically designed burn building, the identity of the instructor-in-charge of the evolutions shall be clear to all participants.

5.5.12 It shall be this instructor's responsibility to coordinate overall burn building fireground activities to ensure proper levels of safety.

Chapter 6 Non-Gas-Fired Training Center Buildings

6.1 Student Prerequisites.

6.1.1* Prior to being permitted to participate in live fire training evolutions, the student shall have received training to meet the job performance requirements for Fire Fighter I in NFPA 1001, *Standard for Fire Fighter Professional Qualifications*, related to the following subjects:

- (1) Safety
- (2) Fire behavior
- (3) Portable extinguishers
- (4) Personal protective equipment
- (5) Ladders

(6) Fire hose, appliances, and streams

(7) Overhaul

(8) Water supply

(9) Ventilation

(10) Forcible entry

6.1.2* Students participating in a live fire training evolution who have received the required minimum basic training from other than the authority having jurisdiction shall not be permitted to participate in any live fire training evolution without presenting prior written evidence of having successfully completed the prescribed minimum training to the levels specified in 6.1.1.

6.2 Structures and Facilities.

6.2.1* Strict safety practices shall be applied to all structures selected for live fire training evolutions.

6.2.2* Training center burn buildings shall be inspected visually for damage prior to live fire training evolutions.

6.2.2.1 Damage shall be documented.

6.2.2.2* The structural integrity of the building shall be evaluated and documented annually by a licensed professional engineer with burn building experience and expertise.

6.2.2.3* Part of the burn building evaluation shall include, once every five years, the removal and reinstallation of a representative area of thermal linings (if any) to inspect the hidden conditions behind the linings.

6.2.2.4 The engineer shall core solid structural concrete slabs and walls that have been exposed to temperatures in excess of 149°C (300°F) to check for hidden delaminations and to test compressive strength once every 10 years for conventional (Portland) concrete and every three years for refractory (calcium aluminate) concrete.

6.2.2.5 Where the burn building damage is severe enough to affect the safety of the students, training shall not be permitted.

6.2.3 All doors, windows and window shutters, roof scuttles and automatic ventilators, mechanical equipment, lighting, manual or automatic sprinklers, and standpipes necessary for the live fire training evolution shall be checked and operated prior to any live fire training evolution to ensure they operate correctly.

6.2.4* All safety devices, such as thermometers, oxygen and toxic and combustible gas monitors, evacuation alarms, and emergency shutdown switches, shall be checked prior to any live fire training evolutions to ensure they operate correctly.

6.2.5 Training center burn buildings shall be left in a safe condition upon completion of live fire training evolutions.

6.2.6 Debris hindering the access or egress of fire fighters shall be removed prior to the beginning of the next training exercises.

6.2.7 In preparation for live fire training, an inspection of the structure shall be made to determine that the floors, walls, stairs, and other structural components are capable of withstanding the weight of contents, participants, and accumulated water.

6.2.8 Property adjacent to the training site that could be affected by the smoke from the live fire training evolution, such as railroads, airports or heliports, and nursing homes, hospitals, or other similar facilities, shall be identified.

6.2.9 The persons in charge of the properties described in 6.2.8 shall be informed of the date and time of the evolution.

6.2.10* Streets or highways in the vicinity of the training site shall be surveyed for potential effects from live fire training evolutions, and safeguards shall be taken to eliminate any possible hazard to motorists.

6.2.11 Pedestrian traffic in the vicinity of the training site shall be kept clear of the operations area of the live burn by the use of fire lines.

6.2.12 Awareness of weather conditions, wind velocity, and wind direction shall be maintained, including a final check for possible changes in weather conditions immediately before actual ignition.

6.2.13 The water supply for any individual live fire training evolution shall be assessed based on the extent of the evolutions to be performed.

6.2.13.1 Consideration shall be given to the control and extinguishment of the fire and the provision of necessary backup lines to protect personnel.

6.2.13.2 The minimum water supply and delivery for live fire training evolutions shall meet the criteria identified in NFPA 1142, *Standard on Water Supplies for Suburban and Rural Fire Fighting*.

6.2.13.3 A minimum reserve of additional water in the amount of 50 percent of the fire flow demand determined in accordance with 6.2.13.2 shall be available to handle exposure protection or unforeseen situations.

6.2.13.4* Separate sources shall be utilized for the supply of attack lines and backup lines in order to preclude the loss of both water supply sources at the same time.

Exception: A single source shall be sufficient at a training center facility where the water system has been engineered to provide adequate volume for the evolutions conducted and a backup power source or backup pumps, or both, are in place to ensure an uninterrupted supply in the event of a power failure or malfunction.

6.2.14 Areas for the staging, operating, and parking of fire apparatus that are used in the live fire training evolution shall be designated.

6.2.14.1 An area for parking fire apparatus and vehicles that are not a part of the evolution shall be designated so as not to interfere with fireground operations.

6.2.14.2 Consideration shall be given to locating this area in order to facilitate prompt response of apparatus in the event of an emergency.

6.2.14.3 Where required or necessary, parking areas for police vehicles or for the press shall be designated.

6.2.14.4 A parking area for an ambulance or an emergency medical services vehicle shall be designated.

6.2.14.5 Consideration shall be given to locating this area to facilitate prompt response in the event of a personal injury to participants in the evolution.

6.2.14.6 Consideration shall be given to the designation and layout of ingress/egress routes in order to ensure their availability in the event of an emergency.

6.2.15 Prior to conducting actual live fire training evolutions, a preburn briefing session shall be conducted for all participants.

6.2.15.1 All facets of each evolution to be conducted shall be discussed in the preburn briefing, and assignments shall be made for all crews participating in the training session.

6.2.15.2 The location of simulated victims shall not be required to be disclosed, provided that the possibility of victims is discussed during the preburn briefing.

6.2.15.3 A preburn plan shall be prepared and shall be utilized during the preburn briefing sessions.

6.2.15.4 All features of the training areas and structure shall be indicated on the preburn plan.

6.2.16 Prior to conducting any live fire training, all participants shall be required to conduct a walk-through of the structure in order to have a knowledge of and familiarity with the layout of the building and to facilitate any necessary evacuation of the building.

6.2.17 All spectators shall be restricted to an area outside the operations area perimeter established by the safety officer.

6.2.17.1 Control measures such as ropes, signs, and fire line markings shall be posted to indicate the perimeter of the operations area.

6.2.17.2 Visitors who are allowed within the operations area perimeter to observe operations shall be escorted at all times.

6.2.17.3 Visitors who are allowed within the operations area perimeter shall be equipped with and shall wear complete protective clothing according to manufacturer's instructions and in accordance with 6.4.17.1 through 6.4.17.7.

6.2.18 All possible sources of ignition, other than those that are under the direct supervision of the person responsible for the start of the training fire, shall be removed from the operations area.

6.3 Fuel Materials.

6.3.1 The fuels that are utilized in live fire training evolutions shall have known burning characteristics that are as controllable as possible.

6.3.2 Unidentified materials, such as debris found in or around the structure that could burn in unanticipated ways, react violently, or create environmental or health hazards, shall not be permitted to be used.

6.3.3 Fuel materials shall be used only in the amounts necessary to create the desired fire size.

6.3.4* Pressure-treated wood, rubber, and plastic, and straw or hay treated with pesticides or harmful chemicals shall not be permitted to be used.

6.3.5 The fuel load shall be limited to avoid conditions that could cause an uncontrolled flashover or backdraft.

6.3.6* The use of flammable or combustible liquids, as defined in NFPA 30, Flammable and Combustible Liquids Code, shall not be permitted to be used in live fire training evolutions in structures.

Exception: Limited quantities of combustible liquid with a flash point above 38°C (100°F) shall be permitted to be used in a training center burn building that has been specifically engineered to accommodate this fuel.

6.3.7* The instructor-in-charge shall assess the selected fire room environment for factors that can affect the growth, development, and spread of the fire.

6.3.8* The instructor-in-charge shall document fuel loading including all of the following:

- (1) Furnishings
- (2) Wall and floor coverings and ceiling materials
- (3) Type of construction of the structure, including type of roof and combustible void spaces
- (4) Dimensions of room

6.3.9* The training exercise shall be stopped immediately when the instructor-in-charge determines through ongoing assessment that the combustible nature of the environment represents a potential hazard.

6.3.10 The exercise shall continue only when the actions have been taken to reduce the hazard.

6.4 Safety.

6.4.1 A safety officer shall be appointed for all live fire training evolutions.

6.4.2* The safety officer shall have the authority, regardless of rank, to intervene and control any aspect of the operations when, in his or her judgment, a potential or actual danger, accident, or unsafe condition exists.

6.4.3 The responsibilities of the safety officer shall include, but shall not be limited to, the following:

- (1) Prevention of unsafe acts
- (2) Elimination of unsafe conditions

6.4.4 The safety officer shall provide for the safety of all persons on the scene including students, instructors, visitors, and spectators.

6.4.5 The safety officer shall not be assigned other duties that interfere with safety responsibilities.

6.4.6 The safety officer shall be knowledgeable in the operation and location of safety features available within the burn building, such as emergency shutoff switches, gas shutoff valves, and evacuation alarms.

6.4.7* The instructor-in-charge of the live fire training evolutions shall determine, prior to each specific evolution, the number of training attack lines and backup lines that are necessary.

6.4.7.1 Backup lines shall be provided to ensure protection for personnel on training attack lines.

6.4.7.2 Each hoseline shall be capable of delivering a minimum of 360 L/min (95 gpm).

6.4.7.3 The instructor-in-charge shall assign the following personnel:

- (1) One instructor to each functional crew, which shall not exceed five students
- (2) One instructor to each backup line
- (3) Additional personnel to backup lines to provide mobility
- (4) One additional instructor for each additional functional assignment

6.4.8* Additional safety personnel, as deemed necessary by the safety officer, shall be located strategically within the structure to react to any unplanned or threatening situation or condition.

6.4.9 A method of fireground communications shall be established to enable coordination among the incident commander, the interior and exterior sectors, the safety officer, and external requests for assistance.

6.4.10* A building evacuation plan shall be established, including an evacuation signal to be demonstrated to all participants in an interior live fire training evolution.

6.4.11 Emergency medical services shall be available on site to handle injuries.

6.4.12 Written reports shall be filled out and submitted on all injuries and on all medical aid rendered.

6.4.13 A search of the structure shall be conducted to ensure that no unauthorized persons, animals, or objects are in the building immediately prior to ignition.

6.4.14 No person(s) shall play the role of a victim inside the building.

6.4.15 Fires shall not be located in any designated exit paths.

6.4.16 The training session shall be curtailed, postponed, or canceled, as necessary, to reduce the risk of injury or illness caused by extreme weather conditions.

6.4.17 Each participant shall be equipped with full protective clothing and self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA).

6.4.17.1 All participants shall be inspected by the safety officer prior to entry into a live fire training evolution to ensure that the protective clothing and SCBA are being worn according to manufacturer's instruction and are in serviceable condition.

6.4.17.2 Protective coats, trousers, hoods, footwear, helmets, and gloves shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1971, *Standard on Protective Ensemble for Structural Fire Fighting*.

6.4.17.3 Self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA) shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1981, *Standard on Open-Circuit Self-Contained Breathing Apparatus for the Fire Service*.

6.4.17.4* Where station or work uniforms are worn by any participant, the station or work uniform shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1975, *Standard on Station/Work Uniforms for Fire and Emergency Services*.

6.4.17.5 Personal alarm devices shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1982, *Standard on Personal Alert Safety Systems (PASS)*.

6.4.17.6 All students, instructors, safety personnel, and other personnel shall wear all protective clothing and equipment specified in this chapter according to manufacturer's instructions whenever they are involved in any evolution or fire suppression operation during the live fire training evolution.

6.4.17.7* All students, instructors, safety personnel, and other personnel participating in any evolution or operation of fire suppression during the live fire training evolution shall breathe from an SCBA air supply whenever operating under one or more of the following conditions:

- (1) In an atmosphere that is oxygen deficient or contaminated by products of combustion, or both
- (2) In an atmosphere that is suspected of being oxygen deficient or contaminated by products of combustion, or both

(3) In any atmosphere that can become oxygen deficient or contaminated, or both

(4) Below ground level

6.4.18 One person who is not a student shall be designated as the "ignition officer" to control the materials being burned.

6.4.18.1 The ignition officer shall wear full protective clothing, including self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA), as required in 6.4.17.1 through 6.4.17.7, when performing this control function.

6.4.18.2 A charged hoseline shall accompany the ignition officer when he or she is igniting any fire.

6.4.18.3* The decision to ignite the training fire shall be made by the instructor-in-charge in coordination with the safety officer.

6.4.18.4 The fire shall be ignited by the ignition officer in the presence of and under the direct supervision of the safety officer.

6.5 Instructors.

6.5.1 All instructors shall be qualified to deliver fire fighter training according to the authority having jurisdiction.

6.5.2* The participating student-to-instructor ratio shall not be greater than 5 to 1.

6.5.3 Additional instructors shall be designated when factors such as extreme temperatures or large groups are present, and classes of long duration are planned.

6.5.4 The instructor-in-charge shall be responsible for full compliance with this standard.

6.5.5 Prior to the ignition of any fire, instructors shall ensure that all protective clothing and equipment specified in this chapter are being worn according to manufacturer's instructions.

6.5.6 Instructors shall take a head count when entering and exiting the building during an actual attack evolution conducted in accordance with this standard.

6.5.7 Instructors shall monitor and supervise all assigned students closely during the live fire training evolution.

6.5.8 The instructor-in-charge shall consider the circumstances of each training session and make provisions for the rest and rehabilitation of members operating at the scene, including medical evaluation and treatment, food and fluid replenishment, and relief from climate conditions, in accordance with the circumstances of the training session. (*See Annex D.*)

6.5.9 Where concurrent, multiple, live fire training evolutions are being conducted in a specifically designed burn building, the identity of the instructor-in-charge shall be clear to all participants.

6.5.10 It shall be the instructor-in-charge's responsibility to coordinate overall burn building fireground activities to ensure proper levels of safety.

Chapter 7 Exterior Props

7.1 Student Prerequisites.

7.1.1* Prior to being permitted to participate in live fire training evolutions, the student shall have received training to meet the job performance requirements

for Fire Fighter I in NFPA 1001, *Standard for Fire Fighter Professional Qualifications*, related to the following subjects:

- (1) Safety
- (2) Fire behavior
- (3) Portable extinguishers
- (4) Personal protective equipment
- (5) Ladders
- (6) Fire hose, appliances, and streams
- (7) Overhaul
- (8) Water supply
- (9) Ventilation
- (10) Forcible entry

7.1.2* Students participating in a live fire training evolution who have received the required minimum basic training from other than the authority having jurisdiction shall not be permitted to participate in any live fire training evolution without presenting prior written evidence of having successfully completed the prescribed minimum training to the levels specified in 7.1.1.

7.2 Structures and Facilities.

7.2.1* Strict safety practices shall be applied to all exterior props selected for live fire training evolutions.

7.2.2 For outside training, care shall be taken to select areas that limit the hazards to both personal safety and the environment.

7.2.3 The training site shall be flat and open without obstructions that can interfere with fire-fighting operations.

7.2.4 Where using live training fires outside, the ground cover shall be such that it does not contribute to the fire.

7.2.5 The ground cover shall be impervious and of such topography that the runoff from live fire does not enter municipal, private, or public waters or other sensitive areas.

7.2.6 Exterior props shall be inspected visually for damage prior to live fire training evolutions.

7.2.6.1 Damage to exterior props shall be documented.

7.2.6.2 The structural integrity of the props shall be evaluated and documented annually.

7.2.7 All safety devices, such as thermometers, oxygen and toxic and combustible gas monitors, evacuation alarms, and emergency shutdown switches, shall be checked prior to any live fire training evolutions to ensure they operate correctly.

7.2.8 Exterior props shall be left in a safe condition upon completion of live fire training evolutions.

7.2.9 Debris hindering the access of fire fighters shall be removed prior to the beginning of the next training exercise.

7.2.10 All required permits to conduct live fire training evolutions shall be obtained.

7.2.11 The permits specified in this chapter shall be provided to outside, contract, or other separate training agencies by the authority having jurisdiction upon the request of those agencies.

7.2.12 Adjacent buildings or property that might become ignited and involved in fire shall be protected or removed.

7.2.13 Utility services adjacent to the live burn site shall be removed or protected.

7.2.14 Trees, brush, and surrounding vegetation that create a hazard to participants shall be removed.

7.2.15 Combustible materials, other than those intended for the live fire training evolution, shall be removed or stored in a protected area to preclude accidental ignition.

7.2.16 Property adjacent to the training site that could be affected by the smoke from the live fire training evolution, such as railroads, airports or heliports, and nursing homes, hospitals, or other similar facilities, shall be identified.

7.2.17 The persons in charge of the properties described in 7.2.16 shall be informed of the date and time of the evolution.

7.2.18* Streets or highways in the vicinity of the training site shall be surveyed for potential effects from live fire training evolutions and safeguards shall be taken to eliminate possible hazards to motorists.

7.2.19 Pedestrian traffic in the vicinity of the training site shall be kept clear of the operations area of the live burn, and fire lines shall be established for this purpose.

7.2.20 Awareness of weather conditions, wind velocity, and wind direction shall be maintained, including a final check for possible changes in weather conditions immediately before actual ignition.

7.2.21 The water supply for any individual live fire training evolution shall be assessed based on the extent of the evolution to be performed.

7.2.21.1 Consideration shall be given to the control and extinguishment of the fire and the provision of necessary backup lines to protect personnel.

7.2.21.2 The minimum water supply and delivery for the live fire training evolutions shall meet the criteria identified in NFPA 1142, *Standard on Water Supplies for Suburban and Rural Fire Fighting*.

7.2.21.3 A minimum reserve of additional water in the amount of 50 percent of the fire flow demand determined in accordance with 7.2.21.2 shall be available to handle exposure protection or unforeseen situations.

7.2.21.4* Separate sources shall be utilized for the supply of attack lines and backup lines in order to preclude the loss of both water supply sources at the same time.

Exception: A single source shall be sufficient at a training center facility where the water system has been engineered to provide adequate volume for the evolutions conducted and a backup power source or backup pumps, or both, are in place to ensure an uninterrupted supply in the event of a power failure or malfunction.

7.2.22 Areas for the staging, operating, and parking of fire apparatus that are used in the live fire training evolution shall be designated.

7.2.22.1 An area for parking fire apparatus and vehicles that are not a part of the evolution shall be designated so as not to interfere with fireground operations.

7.2.22.2 Consideration shall be given to locating this parking area in order to facilitate response of apparatus in the event of an emergency.

7.2.22.3 Where required or necessary, parking areas for police or press vehicles shall be designated.

7.2.22.4 A parking area for an ambulance or an emergency medical services vehicle shall be designated.

7.2.22.5 Consideration shall be given to locating this parking area to facilitate prompt response in the event of personal injury to participants in the evolution.

7.2.22.6 Consideration shall be given to the designation and layout of ingress/egress routes in order to ensure their availability in the event of an emergency.

7.2.23 Prior to conducting actual live fire training evolutions, a preburn briefing session shall be conducted for all participants.

7.2.23.1 All facets of each evolution to be conducted shall be discussed and assignments shall be made for all crews participating in the training session.

7.2.23.2 The location of simulated victims shall not be required to be disclosed, provided that the possibility of victims is discussed in the preburn briefing.

7.2.23.3 A preburn plan shall be prepared and utilized during the preburn briefing sessions.

7.2.23.4 All features of the training areas and structure shall be indicated on the plan.

7.2.24 Prior to conducting any live fire training, all participants shall have a knowledge of and familiarity with the prop or props being used for the evolution.

7.2.25 All spectators shall be restricted to an area outside the operations area perimeter established by the safety officer.

7.2.25.1 Control measures such as ropes, signs, and fire line markings shall be used to indicate the perimeter of the operations area.

7.2.25.2 Visitors who are allowed within the operations area perimeter shall be escorted at all times.

7.2.25.3 Visitors who are allowed within the operations area perimeter shall be equipped with and shall wear complete protective clothing according to manufacturer's instructions and in accordance with 7.4.16 through 7.4.16.7.

7.2.26 All possible sources of ignition, other than those that are under the direct supervision of the person responsible for the start of the training fire, shall be removed from the operations area.

7.2.27 There shall be room provided around all props so that there is space for all attack lines as well as backup lines to operate freely.

7.3 Fuel Materials.

7.3.1 The fuels that are utilized in live fire training evolutions shall have known burning characteristics that are as controllable as possible.

7.3.2 Unidentified materials, such as debris found in or around the site that could burn in unanticipated ways, react violently, or create environmental or health hazards, shall not be permitted to be used.

7.3.3* Fuel materials shall be used only in the amounts necessary to create the desired fire size.

7.3.4 Pressure-treated wood, rubber, and plastic, and straw or hay treated with pesticides or harmful chemicals shall not be permitted to be used.

7.3.5* The instructor-in-charge shall assess the selected fire room environment for factors that can affect the growth, development, and spread of the fire.

7.3.6* The training exercise shall be stopped immediately when the instructor-in-charge determines through ongoing assessment that the combustible nature of the environment represents a potential hazard.

7.3.7 The exercise shall continue only when actions have been taken to reduce the hazard.

7.3.8 Props used for outside live fire training shall be designed specifically for the evolution to be performed.

7.3.9* All props that use pressure to move fuel to the fire shall be equipped with remote fuel shutoffs outside of the safety perimeter but within sight of the prop and the entire field of attack for the prop.

7.3.10 During the entire time the prop is in use, the remote shutoff shall be continuously attended by safety personnel trained in its operation.

7.3.11 Liquefied petroleum gas props shall be equipped with all safety features as described in NFPA 58, *Liquefied Petroleum Gas Code*, and NFPA 59, *Utility LP-Gas Plant Code*.

7.3.12 Where the evolution involves the failure of a safety feature, the failed part shall be located downstream from the properly functioning safety feature.

7.3.13 Measures shall be taken where using flammable or combustible liquids to prevent runoff from contaminating the surrounding area.

7.3.14 There shall be oil separators for cleaning the runoff water.

7.3.15* Vehicles used as props for live fire training shall have all fluid reservoirs, tanks, shock absorbers, drive shafts, and other gas-filled closed containers removed, vented, or drained prior to any ignition.

7.3.16 For flammable metal fires, there shall be a sufficient quantity of the proper extinguishing agent available so that all attack crews have an adequate supply as well as a 150 percent reserve for the use of the backup crews.

7.4 Safety.

7.4.1 A safety officer shall be appointed for all live fire training evolutions.

7.4.2* The safety officer shall have the authority, regardless of rank, to intervene and control any aspect of the operations when, in his or her judgment, a potential or actual danger, accident, or unsafe condition exists.

7.4.3 The responsibilities of the safety officer shall include, but shall not be limited to, the following:

- (1) Prevention of unsafe acts
- (2) Elimination of unsafe conditions

7.4.4 The safety officer shall provide for the safety of all persons on the scene including students, instructors, visitors, and spectators.

7.4.5 The safety officer shall not be assigned other duties that interfere with safety responsibilities.

7.4.6 Backup lines shall be provided to ensure protection for personnel on training attack lines.

7.4.7* The instructor-in-charge of the live fire training evolutions shall determine, prior to each specific evolution, the number of training attack lines and backup lines that are necessary.

7.4.7.1 Each hoseline shall be capable of delivering a minimum of 360 L/min (95 gpm).

7.4.7.2 The instructor-in-charge shall assign the following personnel:

- (1) One instructor to each functional crew, which shall not exceed five students
- (2) One instructor to each backup line
- (3) Additional personnel to backup lines to provide mobility
- (4) One additional instructor for each additional functional assignment
- (5) One safety person to each manually activated safety station

7.4.8* Additional safety personnel, as deemed necessary by the safety officer, shall be located strategically within the area to react to any unplanned or threatening situation or condition.

7.4.9 A method of fireground communications shall be established to enable coordination among the incident commander, the interior and exterior sectors, the safety officer, and external requests for assistance.

7.4.10 Emergency medical services shall be available on site to handle injuries.

7.4.11 Written reports shall be filled out and submitted on all injuries and on all medical aid rendered.

7.4.12 One person who is not a student shall be designated to control the materials being burned and to ignite the training fire in the presence of and under the direct supervision of a safety officer.

7.4.12.1 The person designated to control the materials being burned and to ignite the training fire shall wear full protective clothing including self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA) as required in 7.4.16.1 through 7.4.16.7 of this standard.

7.4.12.2 The decision to ignite the training fire shall be made by the instructor-in-charge, in coordination with the safety officer.

7.4.13 No person(s) shall play the role of a victim inside the building.

7.4.14 Fires shall not be located in any designated exit paths.

7.4.15 The training session shall be curtailed, postponed, or canceled, as necessary, to reduce the risk of injury or illness caused by extreme weather conditions.

7.4.16 Each participant shall be equipped with full protective clothing and self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA).

7.4.16.1 All participants shall be inspected by the safety officer prior to entry into a live fire training evolution to ensure that the protective clothing and SCBA are being worn according to manufacturer's instructions and are in serviceable condition.

7.4.16.2 Protective coats, trousers, hoods, footwear, helmets, and gloves shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1971, *Standard on Protective Ensemble for Structural Fire Fighting*.

Exception: For outside fires, those persons who do not engage in or are not exposed to the hazards of structural fire fighting shall be permitted to use helmets that meet federal OSHA requirements.

7.4.16.3 Self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA) shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1981, *Standard on Open-Circuit Self-Contained Breathing Apparatus for the Fire Service*.

7.4.16.4* Where station or work uniforms are worn by any participant, the station or work uniform shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1975, *Standard on Station/Work Uniforms for Fire and Emergency Services*.

7.4.16.5 Personal alarm devices shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1982, *Standard on Personal Alert Safety Systems (PASS)*.

7.4.16.6 All students, instructors, safety personnel, and other personnel shall wear all protective clothing and equipment specified in this chapter according to manufacturer's instructions whenever they are involved in any evolution or fire suppression operation during the live fire training evolution.

7.4.16.7* All students, instructors, safety personnel, and other personnel participating in any evolution or operation of fire suppression during the live fire training evolution shall breathe from an SCBA air supply whenever operating under one or more of the following conditions:

- (1) In an atmosphere that is oxygen deficient or contaminated by products of combustion, or both

- (2) In an atmosphere that is suspected of being oxygen deficient or contaminated by products of combustion, or both
- (3) In any atmosphere that can become oxygen deficient or contaminated, or both
- (4) Below ground level

7.5 Instructors.

7.5.1 All instructors shall be qualified to deliver fire fighter training according to the authority having jurisdiction.

7.5.2* The participating student-to-instructor ratio shall not be greater than 5 to 1.

7.5.3 Additional instructors shall be designated when factors such as extreme temperatures or large groups are present, and classes of long duration are planned.

7.5.4 The instructor-in-charge shall be responsible for full compliance with this standard.

7.5.5 Prior to the ignition of any fire, instructors shall ensure that all protective clothing and equipment specified in this chapter are being worn according to manufacturer's instructions.

7.5.6 Instructors shall take a head count when entering and exiting the area during an actual attack evolution conducted in accordance with this standard.

7.5.7 Instructors shall monitor and supervise all assigned students closely during the live fire training evolution.

7.5.8 The instructor-in-charge shall consider the circumstances of each training session and make suitable provisions for the rest and rehabilitation of members operating at the scene, including medical evaluation and treatment, food and fluid replenishment, and relief from climate conditions, in accordance with the circumstances of the training session. (See Annex D.)

7.5.9 Instructors responsible for conducting live fire training evolutions with a gas-fueled training system shall be trained in the complete operation of the system.

7.5.10 The training of instructors shall be performed by an individual authorized by the gas-fueled training system manufacturer.

Chapter 8 Exterior Class B Fires

8.1 Student Prerequisites.

8.1.1* Prior to being permitted to participate in live fire training evolutions, the student shall have received training to meet the job performance requirements for Fire Fighter I in NFPA 1001, *Standard for Fire Fighter Professional Qualifications*, related to the following subjects:

- (1) Safety
- (2) Fire behavior
- (3) Portable extinguishers
- (4) Personal protective equipment
- (5) Ladders
- (6) Fire hose, appliances, and streams

- (7) Overhaul
- (8) Water supply
- (9) Ventilation
- (10) Forcible entry

8.1.2* Students participating in a live fire training evolution who have received the required minimum basic training from other than the authority having jurisdiction shall not be permitted to participate in any live fire training evolution without presenting prior written evidence of having successfully completed the prescribed minimum training to the levels specified in 8.1.1.

8.2 Facilities.

8.2.1* Strict safety practices shall be applied to all props and areas selected for live fire training evolutions.

8.2.2 For outside training, care shall be taken to select areas that limit the hazards to both personal safety and the environment.

8.2.3 The training site shall be flat and open without obstructions that can interfere with fire-fighting operations.

8.2.4 Where using live training fires outside, the ground cover shall be such that it does not contribute to the fire.

8.2.5 The ground cover shall be impervious and of such topography that the runoff from live fire does not enter municipal, private, or public waters or other sensitive areas.

8.2.6 The burn area shall be inspected visually for damage prior to live fire training evolutions.

8.2.7 Damage in the burn area shall be documented.

8.2.8 All safety devices, such as thermometers, oxygen and toxic and combustible gas monitors, evacuation alarms, and emergency shutdown switches, shall be checked prior to any live fire training evolutions to ensure they operate correctly.

8.2.9 Props shall be left in a safe condition upon completion of live fire training evolutions.

8.2.10 Debris hindering the access of fire fighters shall be removed prior to the beginning of the next training exercise.

8.2.11 All required permits to conduct live fire training evolutions shall be obtained.

8.2.12 The permits specified in this chapter shall be provided to outside, contract, or other separate training agencies by the authority having jurisdiction upon the request of those agencies.

8.2.13 Adjacent buildings or property that might become ignited shall be protected properly or removed.

8.2.14 Utility services adjacent to the live burn site shall be removed or protected.

8.2.15 Trees, brush, and surrounding vegetation that create a hazard to participants shall be removed.

8.2.16 Combustible materials, other than those intended for the live fire training evolution, shall be removed or stored in a protected area to preclude accidental ignition.

8.2.17 Property adjacent to the training site that could be affected by the smoke from the live fire training evolution, such as railroads, airports or heliports, and nursing homes, hospitals, or other similar facilities, shall be identified.

8.2.18 The persons in charge of the properties described in 8.2.17 shall be informed of the date and time of the evolution.

8.2.19* Streets or highways in the vicinity of the training site shall be surveyed for potential effects from live fire training evolutions and safeguards shall be taken to eliminate possible hazards to motorists.

8.2.20 Pedestrian traffic in the vicinity of the training site shall be kept clear of the operations area of the live burn, and fire lines shall be established for this purpose.

8.2.21 Awareness of weather conditions, wind velocity, and wind direction shall be maintained, including a final check for possible changes in weather conditions immediately before actual ignition.

8.2.22 The water supply for any individual live fire training evolution shall be assessed based on the extent of the evolution to be performed.

8.2.22.1 Consideration shall be given to the proper control and extinguishment of the fire and the provision of necessary backup lines to protect personnel.

8.2.22.2 The minimum water supply and delivery for the live fire training evolutions shall meet the criteria identified in NFPA 1142, *Standard on Water Supplies for Suburban and Rural Fire Fighting*.

8.2.22.3 A minimum reserve of additional water in the amount of 50 percent of the fire flow demand determined in accordance with 8.2.22.2 shall be available to handle exposure protection or unforeseen situations.

8.2.22.4* Separate sources shall be utilized for the supply of attack lines and backup lines in order to preclude the loss of both water supply sources at the same time.

Exception: A single source shall be sufficient at a training center facility where the water system has been engineered to provide adequate volume for the evolutions conducted and a backup power source or backup pumps, or both, are in place to ensure an uninterrupted supply in the event of a power failure or malfunction.

8.2.23 Adequate areas for the staging, operating, and parking of fire apparatus that are used in the live fire training evolution shall be designated.

8.2.23.1 An area for parking fire apparatus and vehicles that are not a part of the evolution shall be designated so as not to interfere with fireground operations.

8.2.23.2 Consideration shall be given to locating this parking area in order to facilitate prompt response of apparatus in the event of an emergency.

8.2.23.3 Where required, parking areas for police or press vehicles shall be designated.

8.2.23.4 A parking area for an ambulance or an emergency medical services vehicle shall be designated in an area to facilitate prompt response in the event of personal injury to participants in the evolution.

8.2.23.5 Consideration shall be given to the designation and layout of ingress/egress routes in order to ensure their availability in the event of an emergency.

8.2.24 Prior to conducting actual live fire training evolutions, a preburn briefing session shall be conducted for all participants.

8.2.24.1 All facets of each evolution to be conducted shall be discussed, and assignments shall be made for all crews participating in the training session.

8.2.24.2 The location of simulated victims shall not be required to be disclosed, provided that the possibility of victims is discussed in the preburn briefing.

8.2.24.3 A preburn plan shall be prepared and shall be utilized during the preburn briefing sessions.

8.2.24.4 All features of the training areas shall be indicated on the plan.

8.2.25 Prior to conducting any live fire training, all participants shall have a knowledge of and familiarity with the prop or props being used for the evolution.

8.2.26 All spectators shall be restricted to an area outside the operations area perimeter established by the safety officer.

8.2.26.1 Control measures such as ropes, signs, and fire line markings shall be used to indicate the perimeter of the operations area.

8.2.26.2 Visitors who are allowed within the operations area perimeter shall be escorted at all times.

8.2.26.3 Visitors who are allowed within the operations area perimeter shall wear complete protective clothing according to manufacturer's instructions in accordance with 8.4.16.1 through 8.4.16.7.

8.2.27 All possible sources of ignition, other than those that are under the direct supervision of the person responsible for the start of the training fire, shall be removed from the operations area.

8.2.28 There shall be room provided around all props so that there is space for all attack lines as well as backup lines to operate freely.

8.3 Fuel Materials.

8.3.1 The fuels that are utilized in live exterior Class B fire training evolutions shall have known burning characteristics that are as controllable as possible.

8.3.2 Unidentified materials found in or around the structure that could burn in unanticipated ways, react violently, or create environmental or health hazards shall not be permitted to be used.

8.3.3* Fuel materials shall be used only in the amounts necessary to create the desired fire size.

8.3.4* The instructor-in-charge shall assess the selected fire environment for factors that can affect the growth, development, and spread of the fire.

8.3.5* The instructor-in-charge shall document fuel loading.

8.3.6* The training exercise shall be stopped immediately when the instructor-in-charge determines through ongoing assessment that the combustible nature of the environment represents a potential hazard.

8.3.7 The exercise shall continue only when actions have been taken to reduce the hazard.

8.3.8 Props used for outside live fire training shall be designed specifically for the evolution to be performed.

8.3.9* All props that use pressure to move fuel to the fire shall be equipped with remote fuel shutoffs outside of the safety perimeter but within sight of the prop and the entire field of attack for the prop.

8.3.10 During the entire time the prop is in use, the remote shutoff shall be continuously attended by safety personnel trained in its operation.

8.3.11 Liquefied petroleum gas props shall be equipped with all safety features as described in NFPA 58, *Liquefied Petroleum Gas Code*, and NFPA 59, *Utility LP-Gas Plant Code*.

8.3.12 Where the evolution involves the failure of a safety feature, the failed part shall be located downstream from the properly functioning safety feature.

8.3.13 Measures shall be taken where using flammable or combustible liquids to prevent runoff from contaminating the surrounding area.

8.3.14 There shall be oil separators for cleaning the runoff water.

8.4 Safety.

8.4.1 A safety officer shall be appointed for all live fire training evolutions.

8.4.2* The safety officer shall have the authority, regardless of rank, to intervene and control any aspect of the operations when, in his or her judgment, a potential or actual danger, accident, or unsafe condition exists.

8.4.3 The responsibilities of the safety officer shall include, but shall not be limited to, the following:

- (1) Prevention of unsafe acts
- (2) Elimination of unsafe conditions

8.4.4 The safety officer shall provide for the safety of all persons on the scene including students, instructors, visitors, and spectators.

8.4.5 The safety officer shall not be assigned other duties that interfere with safety responsibilities.

8.4.6 The safety officer shall be knowledgeable in the operation and location of safety features available, such as emergency shutoff switches, gas shutoff valves, and evacuation alarms.

8.4.7* The instructor-in-charge of the live fire training evolutions shall determine, prior to each specific evolution, the number of training attack lines and backup lines that are necessary.

8.4.7.1 Each hoseline shall be capable of delivering a minimum of 360 L/min (95 gpm).

8.4.7.2 Backup lines shall be provided to ensure adequate protection for personnel on training attack lines.

8.4.8 The instructor-in-charge shall assign the following personnel:

- (1) One instructor to each functional crew, which shall not exceed five students
- (2) One instructor to each backup line
- (3) Additional personnel to backup lines to provide mobility
- (4) One additional instructor for each additional functional assignment
- (5) One safety person to each manually activated safety station

8.4.9 A method of fireground communications shall be established to enable coordination among the incident commander, the interior and exterior sectors, the safety officer, and external requests for assistance.

8.4.10 Emergency medical services shall be available on site to handle injuries.

8.4.11 Written reports shall be filled out and submitted on all injuries and on all medical aid rendered.

8.4.12 One person who is not a student shall be designated to control the materials being burned and to ignite the training fire in the presence of and under the direct supervision of a safety officer.

8.4.12.1 The person designated to control the materials being burned and to ignite the training fire shall wear full protective clothing including self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA) as required in 8.4.16.1 through 8.4.16.7 of this standard.

8.4.12.2 The decision to ignite the training fire shall be made by the instructor-in-charge, in coordination with the safety officer.

8.4.13 No person(s) shall play the role of a victim inside the building.

8.4.14 Fires shall not be located in any designated exit paths.

8.4.15 The training session shall be curtailed, postponed, or canceled, as necessary, to reduce the risk of injury or illness caused by extreme weather conditions.

8.4.16 Each participant shall be equipped with full protective clothing and self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA).

8.4.16.1 All participants shall be inspected by the safety officer prior to entry into a live fire training evolution to ensure that the protective clothing and SCBA are being worn according to manufacturer's instructions and are in serviceable condition.

8.4.16.2* Protective coats, trousers, hoods, footwear, helmets, and gloves shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1971, *Standard on Protective Ensemble for Structural Fire Fighting*.

Exception: For outside fires, those persons who do not engage in or are not exposed to the hazards of structural fire fighting shall be permitted to use helmets that meet federal OSHA requirements.

8.4.16.3 Self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA) shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1981, *Standard on Open-Circuit Self-Contained Breathing Apparatus for the Fire Service*.

8.4.16.4* Where station or work uniforms are worn by any participant, the station or work uniform shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1975, *Standard on Station/Work Uniforms for Fire and Emergency Services*.

8.4.16.5 Personal alarm devices shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1982, *Standard on Personal Alert Safety Systems (PASS)*.

8.4.16.6 All students, instructors, safety personnel, and other personnel shall wear all protective clothing and equipment specified in this chapter according to manufacturer's instructions whenever they are involved in any evolution or fire suppression operation during the live fire training evolution.

8.4.16.7* All students, instructors, safety personnel, and other personnel participating in any evolution or operation of fire suppression during the live fire training evolution shall breathe from an SCBA air supply whenever operating under one or more of the following conditions:

- (1) In an atmosphere that is oxygen deficient or contaminated by products of combustion, or both

- (2) In an atmosphere that is suspected of being oxygen deficient or contaminated by products of combustion, or both
- (3) In any atmosphere that can become oxygen deficient or contaminated, or both
- (4) Below ground level

8.5 Instructors.

8.5.1 All instructors shall be deemed qualified to deliver fire fighter training by the authority having jurisdiction.

8.5.2* The participating student-to-instructor ratio shall not be greater than 5 to 1.

8.5.3 Additional instructors shall be designated when factors such as extreme temperatures or large groups are present, and classes of long duration are planned.

8.5.4 The instructor-in-charge shall be responsible for full compliance with this standard.

8.5.5 Prior to the ignition of any fire, instructors shall ensure that all protective clothing and equipment specified in this chapter are being worn according to manufacturer's instructions.

8.5.6 The instructor-in-charge shall consider the circumstances of each training session and make suitable provisions for the rest and rehabilitation of members operating at the scene, including medical evaluation and treatment, food and fluid replenishment, and relief from climate conditions, in accordance with the circumstances of the training session. (*See Annex D.*)

8.5.7 Instructors responsible for conducting live fire training evolutions with a gas-fueled training system shall be trained in the complete operation of the system.

8.5.8 The training of instructors shall be performed by an individual authorized by the gas-fueled training system manufacturer.

Chapter 9 Reports and Records

9.1 General.

9.1.1 The following records and reports shall be maintained on all live fire training evolutions in accordance with the requirements of this standard:

- (1) An accounting of the activities conducted
- (2) A listing of instructors present and their assignments
- (3) A listing of all other participants
- (4) Documentation of unusual conditions encountered
- (5) Any injuries incurred and treatment rendered
- (6) Any changes or deterioration of the structure
- (7) Documentation of the condition of the premises and adjacent area at the conclusion of the training exercise

9.1.2* For acquired buildings, records pertaining to the structure shall be completed.

9.1.3 Upon completion of the training session, an acquired building shall be formally turned over to the control of the property owner; the process shall

include the completion of a standard form indicating the transfer of authority for the building.

9.1.4 A post-training critique session, complete with documentation, shall be conducted to evaluate student performance and to reinforce the training that was covered.

Annex A Explanatory Material

Annex A is not a part of the requirements of this NFPA document but is included for informational purposes only. This annex contains explanatory material, numbered to correspond with the applicable text paragraphs.

A.1.2 Drills conducted to familiarize fire fighters with the proper use of self-contained breathing apparatus in a smoke environment should not be conducted under live fire conditions.

A.3.2.1 Authority Having Jurisdiction (AHJ). The phrase "authority having jurisdiction," or its acronym AHJ, is used in NFPA documents in a broad manner, since jurisdictions and approval agencies vary, as do their responsibilities. Where public safety is primary, the authority having jurisdiction may be a federal, state, local, or other regional department or individual such as a fire chief; fire marshal; chief of a fire prevention bureau, labor department, or health department; building official; electrical inspector; or others having statutory authority. For insurance purposes, an insurance inspection department, rating bureau, or other insurance company representative may be the authority having jurisdiction. In many circumstances, the property owner or his or her designated agent assumes the role of the authority having jurisdiction; at government installations, the commanding officer or departmental official may be the authority having jurisdiction.

A.3.3.2.2 Training Center Burn Building. It does not include a structure that is used primarily for training in the use of Self-Contained Breathing Apparatus (SCBA) where only smoke conditions are created, without a live fire, and the trainee is not subjected to risk of the effects of fire other than the smoke produced.

A.4.1.1 The following job performance requirements from NFPA 1001 should be used as guidance related to the list of subjects in 4.1.1:

- (1) 3-2.3 Radio use
- (2) 3-3.1 SCBA
- (3) 3-3.3 Forcible entry
- (4) 3-3.4 Safety, extinguishers, personnel accountability
- (5) 3-3.5 Ground ladders
- (6) 3-3.7 Fire extinguishment
- (7) 3-3.8 Search and rescue
- (8) 3-3.9 Structural fire fighting
- (9) 3-3.10 Horizontal ventilation
- (10) 3-3.11 Vertical ventilation
- (11) 3-3.12 Overhaul
- (12) 3-3.14 Water supply
- (13) 3-3.15 Fire extinguishers

- (14) 3-3.16 Scene illumination
- (15) 3-5.3 Tool maintenance
- (16) 3-5.4 Fire hose care and maintenance

A.4.1.2 The type of written documentation required can vary, depending upon the instructor's familiarity with the student participants' level of training from outside agencies. All student participants from outside agencies should be allowed to participate only as official representatives of an established organization. Prior documentation should be required in order to facilitate planning of the training session.

A.4.2.1 Where training facility burn buildings are available, they should be used instead of acquired structures.

A.4.2.2 The permits required for the exercise can include the following:

- (1) Air quality
- (2) Water runoff
- (3) Water usage
- (4) Burning
- (5) Traffic

Other permits could be required and thorough research of required permits should be completed prior to acceptance of the building for use for training.

A.4.2.3 Information pertaining to building ownership should be reviewed by the legal counsel of the authority having jurisdiction prior to accepting the structure.

A.4.2.5 Information regarding the written permission of the building owner should be reviewed by the legal counsel of the authority having jurisdiction prior to accepting the structure.

A.4.2.7 Information regarding cancellation of insurance by the building owner should be reviewed by the legal counsel of the authority having jurisdiction prior to accepting the structure.

A.4.2.9 Care should be exercised in the neutralization of hazards posed by closed tanks and vessels. The vessel or its contents can pose a hazard that should be eliminated. Appropriate references should be consulted or assistance should be obtained based on the specific circumstances encountered. The area within the tank should be filled with dry sand as a preferred means of rendering the internal atmosphere inert. Under no circumstances should water or other liquids be utilized as a means of inerting a tank or other closed vessel.

A.4.2.10.5 Low-density combustible fiberboard has been implicated as a major factor in the following rapidly spreading fires that resulted in fatalities:

- (1) Our Lady of the Angels School (Chicago, IL, 1958)
- (2) Hartford Hospital (Hartford, CT, 1961)
- (3) Opemiska Social Club (Chapais, Quebec, 1980)
- (4) Boulder Fire Department training fire (Boulder, CO, 1982)

Unconventional interior finishes include burlap, carpeting, and artificial turf.

A.4.2.10.6 The collapse of overhead structural members can result from the combined effect of the weight of both live and dead overhead loads as well as the loss of structural integrity caused by fire. Linoleum is a potential fuel source,

particularly after being preheated by repeated fire exposure and thus can contribute to an unanticipated increase in fire intensity.

A.4.2.11.2 Roof ventilation openings can consist of precut panels or hinged covers.

A.4.2.20 Such safeguards can include street closings, traffic rerouting, signs, and police traffic control.

A.4.2.22 Severe weather could require the participants to respond to other incidents, or could expose trainees to danger if training during severe weather. Wind velocity can contribute to spreading the fire within the training structure or throughout a neighborhood, or wind direction could cause smoke problems in the neighborhood.

A.4.2.23.3 Reliability should be considered when determining what constitutes valid separate sources. The intent of this paragraph is to prevent the simultaneous loss of both attack lines and backup lines in the event of a pump or water supply failure. Where a public water supply system is used, two pumpers on two different hydrants should be used. Two pumpers drafting from the same pond or river also are appropriate, provided the source contains sufficient usable water. Where tankers or folding tanks, or both, are used, two separate pumpers should be used to supply the attack and backup lines.

A.4.3.3 Acceptable Class A materials include pine excelsior, wooden pallets, straw, hay, and other ordinary combustibles.

A.4.3.4 An excessive fuel load can contribute to conditions that create unusually dangerous fire behavior. This can jeopardize structural stability, egress, and the safety of participants.

A.4.3.7 The instructor-in-charge is concerned with the safety of participants and the assessment of conditions that can lead to rapid, uncontrolled burning,

commonly referred to as "flashover." Flashover can trap, injure, and kill fire fighters. Conditions known to be variables affecting the attainment of flashover are as follows:

- (1) The heat release characteristics of materials used as primary fuels
- (2) The preheating of combustibles
- (3) The combustibility of wall and ceiling materials
- (4) The room geometry (e.g., ceiling height, openings to rooms)

In addition, the arrangement of the initial materials to be ignited, particularly the proximity to walls and ceilings, and the ventilation openings are important factors to be considered when assessing the potential fire growth.

A.4.3.8 Plotting the expected avenues of firespread and the time factors for expected buildup of the fire provides an extra degree of safety for the participants of the exercise. Voids can result in sudden and unexpected vertical spread of the fire and trap participants by cutting off exit routes, or can result in unexpected weakening of the structural members, leading to collapse. To compensate for this potential hazard, the instructor-in-charge should prescribe primary and secondary exit paths for participants in the exercises.

A.4.3.9 Incidents of injuries and deaths during live fire training exercises indicate that fire growth dynamics were not considered or were inaccurately assessed prior to the beginning of the exercises. Fire growth is typically linear until the flame height reaches the ceiling; thereafter, rapid acceleration can be expected. It might be necessary to remove combustible wall and ceiling materials, reduce the amount of furnishings, or take other similar measures to reduce rapid fire growth. Careful consideration should be given to the presence of combustible void spaces, and steps should be taken to ensure that the fire is not able to gain unexpected growth in such areas.

A.4.4.2 Severe weather presents the potential for health and safety hazards to all persons attending and participating in an exercise. Extreme heat can cause heat exhaustion or heat stroke, and extreme cold can cause frostbite, hypothermia, or slippery surfaces. An impending severe storm can bring lightning or high winds. Such situations warrant the careful consideration of limiting activity, waiting for a storm to pass, or postponing the exercise.

A.4.4.6 A minimum flow rate of 360 L/min (95 gpm) is necessary in order to provide adequate quantities of water to cover the planned evolution plus a reserve for unanticipated emergencies. The appropriate quantity and exact flow rates that are needed for fire control and extinguishment should be calculated in advance, and certain factors such as equipment, manpower, fire area, and topography should be taken into consideration. Knowledge of the hoseline sizes, types of nozzles, type of fire stream to be utilized, and principles of fire attack and deployment aid in determining the exact flow rates that are necessary.

A.4.4.8 The additional safety personnel can be necessary to watch for signs of fire in voids, concealed spaces, and exit paths, or combinations thereof, at acquired structures. Where fire is discovered in any of these areas, the operation should cease as a training exercise and should be treated as a working structure fire.

A.4.4.10 Participants involved in the live fire training evolutions should be instructed to report to a predetermined location for a roll call if evacuation of the building is signaled. Instructors should immediately report any personnel not accounted for to the instructor-in-charge. Examples of an evacuation signal that could be used include a whistle, apparatus air horn, or high-low electronic siren.

A.4.4.17.4 Clothing worn under protective clothing can degrade and cause injury to the wearer, even without damaging the protective clothing. All wearers

of protective clothing should be aware of the dangers of clothing made from certain all-synthetic materials that can melt and adhere to and burn the wearer even while wearing protective clothing that meets NFPA standards. Any clothing, such as shirts, pants, underwear, and sweatshirts worn under protective clothing, should meet the requirements of NFPA 1975, *Standard on Station/Work Uniforms for Fire and Emergency Services*, whenever possible, or clothing should be selected, at a minimum, for the fabric's ability to resist ignition. Fire-retardant fabrics and all-natural fibers should be considered.

A.4.4.17.7 No person should be allowed to breathe smoke, toxic vapors or fumes, products of combustion, or other contaminated atmospheres or be exposed to an oxygen-deficient atmosphere.

A.4.4.18.3 The gas-fueled training systems that are available can provide the instructors with the ability to ignite the fires from a remote control room. Igniting a fire in this manner can present a safety risk to unsuspecting personnel within the burn building. It is important for the instructor located in the control room to keep in constant communication with the instructor present within the burn building. This communication is critical when initiating a fire and throughout the training exercise.

A.4.5.2 It is important that the participating student-to-instructor ratio be monitored so it does not exceed the span of control necessary to provide proper supervision of trainees.

A.5.1.1 The following job performance requirements from NFPA 1001, *Standard for Fire Fighter Professional Qualifications*, should be used as guidance related to the list of subjects in 5.1.1:

- (1) 3-2.3 Radio use
- (2) 3-3.1 SCBA

- (3) 3-3.3 Forcible entry
- (4) 3-3.4 Safety, extinguishers, personnel accountability
- (5) 3-3.5 Ground ladders
- (6) 3-3.7 Fire extinguishment
- (7) 3-3.8 Search and rescue
- (8) 3-3.9 Structural fire fighting
- (9) 3-3.10 Horizontal ventilation
- (10) 3-3.11 Vertical ventilation
- (11) 3-3.12 Overhaul
- (12) 3-3.14 Water supply
- (13) 3-3.15 Fire extinguishers
- (14) 3-3.16 Scene illumination
- (15) 3-5.3 Tool maintenance
- (16) 3-5.4 Fire hose care and maintenance

A.5.1.2 See A.4.1.2.

A.5.2.1 These practices vary greatly in the degree of application where comparing burn building structures to acquired structures. By nature, burn buildings have been designed specifically for the purpose of repeated live fire training evolutions and include safeguards that become unacceptably hazardous only through misuse or improper maintenance.

A.5.2.2 There should be ongoing concern for the progressive damage to burn buildings associated with fire intensity during live fire training evolutions. Excessive fire intensity can result in accelerated destruction of the training center burn building and can increase the risk to personnel to an unacceptable level.

A.5.2.2.2 Routine maintenance is important to providing a safe, durable burn building for live fire training. Periodic engineering evaluations are one step in that process. Burn buildings present unique engineering problems that are not taught to engineers in college or in their daily practice of engineering office buildings, schools, and fire stations. Before a registered (licensed) Professional Engineer (P.E.) understands "burn building engineering," it takes significant efforts on the part of the P.E. to learn how burn buildings are used, how repetitive live fire training affects structural and non-structural elements within the burn building, and what materials have been proven to work (or not work) within such a harsh environment. This effort typically requires both research/educational efforts and experience with burn building projects.

Because the required evaluation is for structural integrity, the P.E. performing the evaluation should be a structural engineer or teamed with a structural engineer to perform the evaluation. Many states do not license P.E.s by discipline, meaning that "P.E." could mean structural engineer or some other engineering discipline, such as electrical, mechanical, fire protection, or aeronautical. State laws require P.E.s to offer engineering services for only those branches of engineering for which they are qualified. Therefore, a P.E. who is an electrical engineer or fire protection engineer with no structural qualifications would not be allowed, under law, to evaluate the structural integrity of a burn building.

Note that a P.E. with refractive materials experience and expertise, but not burn building experience and expertise, might not have sufficient understanding of

how refractory concrete performs in a burn building environment. Many P.E.s with refractive materials experience have gained that experience working with industrial applications, where furnaces are heated and cooled slowly. Certain applications of refractory concrete work well under those furnace conditions. However, the same applications of refractory concrete at times work poorly in the burn building environment, where rapid heating, cooling, and thermal shock deteriorate refractory concrete differently than a furnace application would. Many P.E.s with only refractive materials experience, but no burn building experience, do not know this. As a result, the requirement for burn building experience and expertise has been added to the standard. In many cases, the P.E. retained to evaluate the integrity can also, under the same contract, be required to make recommendations for how to repair, maintain, or improve the burn building.

The phrase "with burn building experience and expertise" must be interpreted by each entity following its own local and state laws and guidelines. The intent is for the P.E. to have performed at least one burn building project previously, so that the entity hiring the P.E. will benefit from the educational and research efforts performed, and experience gained, by the P.E. for the previous burn building project(s). This could include a previous burn building evaluation, the repair or renovation to an existing burn building, or the design of a new burn building. In many cases, it would be acceptable for a P.E. without burn building experience or expertise to perform the evaluation as long as he or she has teamed with a P.E. with burn building experience or expertise.

Although the standard requires only the "structural integrity" to be evaluated annually, it is advisable to have the non-structural elements evaluated at the same time. Illustrative examples include the following:

- (1) A spray-on refractory concrete thermal lining is not a structural element. It is a concrete material on the ceiling intended to protect the structural

concrete. Exposure to live fire training can cause it to wear out over time. Portions of it can loosen and fall out, creating a safety concern for occupants. Even though it is not structural, it is good to have the P.E. evaluate the condition of the lining concrete and advise on its repairs and/or maintenance in order to enhance training safety.

- (2) Doors in burn buildings at times do not operate properly, sticking shut during training and creating safety problems relating to emergency egress. The P.E. could evaluate this and make recommendations for repairs.
- (3) A rusted hinge at a second floor window shutter could cause the shutter to fall to the ground below. The P.E. could evaluate the burn building shutters and make recommendations for necessary repairs to enhance safety and durability.

A.5.2.2.3 Heat can soak through thermal linings and reach the protected structure, especially if the linings are cracked or otherwise require maintenance when live fire training occurs. This heat could damage the structure, a hidden condition that would otherwise go undetected if the panels are not occasionally removed to expose the hidden conditions.

A.5.2.4 Some training center burn buildings might utilize propane-fueled fires in lieu of Class A-fueled fires and still create a realistic fire training experience. Propane-fueled fires produce less smoke and other by-products than ordinary Class A combustibles and, therefore, create less of a negative environmental impact. Such fires also negate the need to clean up large amounts of burned materials at the end of the exercise, because no such materials are used. Such buildings might incorporate emergency shutdown switches and other electronic devices to monitor burn evolutions, which should provide an increased level of safety for fire fighters.

A.5.2.5 Some training center burn buildings utilize gas-fueled fires in lieu of Class A-fueled fires. Gas-fueled fires produce less smoke and other by-products than ordinary Class A combustibles and, therefore, create less of a negative environmental impact. Such fires also negate the need to clean up large amounts of burned materials at the end of the exercise, because no such materials are used. Such buildings incorporate emergency shutdown switches, ventilation systems, and other electronic devices to monitor burn evolutions that should provide an increased level of safety for fire fighters.

A.5.2.10.4 See A.4.2.23.3.

A.5.3.3 Propane and liquefied natural gas remain in the liquid state only when they are stored and distributed under pressure. When either of these gases is released, the difference in the storage and atmospheric pressures can cause the liquid to convert quickly to a gas. During this conversion, liquid propane, for example, can expand 272.7 times its volume. With such a high expansion rate, a leaking liquid propane pipe has the potential to cause the space to reach an explosive level.

A.5.3.5 See A.4.3.7.

A.5.3.6 See A.4.3.9.

A.5.4.2 See A.4.4.2.

A.5.4.7 See A.4.4.6.

A.5.4.8 See A.4.4.8.

A.5.4.10 See A.4.4.10.

A.5.4.17.4 See A.4.4.17.4.

A.5.4.17.7 See A.4.4.17.7.

A.5.4.18 See A.4.4.18.3.

A.5.5.2 See A.4.5.2.

A.6.1.1 The following job performance requirements from NFPA 1001, *Standard for Fire Fighter Professional Qualifications*, should be used as guidance related to the list of subjects in 6.1.1:

- (1) 3-2.3 Radio use
- (2) 3-3.1 SCBA
- (3) 3-3.3 Forcible entry
- (4) 3-3.4 Safety, extinguishers, personnel accountability
- (5) 3-3.5 Ground ladders
- (6) 3-3.7 Fire extinguishment
- (7) 3-3.8 Search and rescue
- (8) 3-3.9 Structural fire fighting
- (9) 3-3.10 Horizontal ventilation
- (10) 3-3.11 Vertical ventilation
- (11) 3-3.12 Overhaul
- (12) 3-3.14 Water supply
- (13) 3-3.15 Fire extinguishers
- (14) 3-3.16 Scene illumination

(15) 3-5.3 Tool maintenance

(16) 3-5.4 Fire hose care and maintenance

A.6.1.2 See A.4.1.2.

A.6.2.1 These practices vary greatly in the degree of application where comparing burn building structures to acquired structures. By nature, burn buildings have been designed specifically for the purpose of repeated live fire training evolutions and include safeguards that become unacceptably hazardous only through misuse or improper maintenance.

A.6.2.2 See A.5.2.2.

A.6.2.2.2 See A.5.2.2.2.

A.6.2.2.3 Heat can soak through thermal linings and reach the protected structure, especially if the linings are cracked or otherwise require maintenance when live fire training occurs. This heat could damage the structure, a hidden condition that would otherwise go undetected if the panels are not occasionally removed to expose the hidden conditions.

A.6.2.4 See A.5.2.4.

A.6.2.10 Such safeguards can include street closings, traffic rerouting, signs, and police traffic control.

A.6.2.13.4 See A.4.2.23.3.

A.6.3.4 See A.4.3.3.

A.6.3.6 Where combustible liquids are used in a training center burn building, safety precautions should include, but should not be limited to, the following:

- (1) Fuel is contained in a noncombustible container.
- (2) A qualified person verifies that the rate of heat release does not result in unsafe conditions for the students, instructors, or structure.
- (3) A system is in place to prevent overflow of the container when fire-fighting water is applied.
- (4) A system is in place to prevent splashing of the fuel.
- (5) A method is in place to control unburned vapors.

A.6.3.7 See A.4.3.7.

A.6.3.8 See A.4.3.8.

A.6.3.9 See A.4.3.9.

A.6.4.2 See A.4.4.2.

A.6.4.7 See A.4.4.6.

A.6.4.8 See A.4.4.8.

A.6.4.10 See A.4.4.10.

A.6.4.17.4 See A.4.4.17.4.

A.6.4.17.7 See A.4.4.17.7.

A.6.4.18.3 See A.4.4.18.3.

A.6.5.2 See A.4.5.2.

A.7.1.1 The following job performance requirements from NFPA 1001, *Standard for Fire Fighter Professional Qualifications*, should be used as guidance related to the list of subjects in 7.1.1:

- (1) 3-2.3 Radio use
- (2) 3-3.1 SCBA
- (3) 3-3.3 Forcible entry
- (4) 3-3.4 Safety, extinguishers, personnel accountability
- (5) 3-3.5 Ground ladders
- (6) 3-3.7 Fire extinguishment
- (7) 3-3.8 Search and rescue
- (8) 3-3.9 Structural fire fighting
- (9) 3-3.10 Horizontal ventilation
- (10) 3-3.11 Vertical ventilation
- (11) 3-3.12 Overhaul
- (12) 3-3.14 Water supply
- (13) 3-3.15 Fire extinguishers
- (14) 3-3.16 Scene illumination
- (15) 3-5.3 Tool maintenance
- (16) 3-5.4 Fire hose care and maintenance

A.7.1.2 See A.4.1.2.

A.7.2.1 These practices vary greatly, depending on the evolutions performed and the location where performed. Props that are specifically designed for live fire training represent different challenges than props that are acquired for training. Acquired props were never designed to withstand repeated burning and might present unexpected reactions when exposed to fire.

A.7.2.18 Such safeguards can include street closings, traffic rerouting, signs, and police traffic control.

A.7.2.21.4 See A.4.2.23.3.

A.7.3.3 A fire should not be larger than is necessary for the evolution. It should be understood that it is not necessary to have large fires to teach many of the basic evolutions and tactics. Where the objective of the training session is to train in the use of master streams or multiple attack lines, larger fires might be necessary. The key element is to maintain a fire that is controllable using the available resources.

A.7.3.5 See A.4.3.7.

A.7.3.6 See A.4.3.9.

A.7.3.9 The safety person at the remote shutoff should have the authority to shut off the fuel supply to the prop when, in the safety person's judgment, the prop has malfunctioned, the fire has gone dangerously out of control, or the extinguishment team is in jeopardy.

A.7.3.15 The list of the items to be removed prior to a vehicle burn evolution should consist of, but should not be limited to, bumper compression cylinders, shock absorbers, fuel tanks, drive shafts, batteries, and brake shoes

(asbestos). The oil pan, transmission, and differential drain plugs should be removed, and the fluids should be drained and disposed of properly.

A.7.4.2 See A.4.4.2.

A.7.4.7 See A.4.4.6.

A.7.4.8 See A.4.4.8.

A.7.4.16.4 See A.4.4.17.4.

A.7.4.16.7 See A.4.4.17.7.

A.7.5.2 See A.4.5.2.

A.8.1.1 See A.4.1.1.

A.8.1.2 See A.4.1.2.

A.8.2.1 See A.5.2.1.

A.8.2.19 Such safeguards can include street closings, traffic rerouting, signs, and police traffic control.

A.8.2.22.4 See A.4.2.23.3.

A.8.3.3 See A.4.3.4.

A.8.3.4 See A.4.3.7.

A.8.3.5 See A.4.3.8.

A.8.3.6 See A.4.3.9.

A.8.3.9 See A.7.3.9.

A.8.4.2 See A.4.4.2.

A.8.4.7 See A.4.4.6.

A.8.4.16.2 Protective trousers might be susceptible to wicking where used with flammable and combustible liquids. Precautions should be taken to prevent protective trouser contact with flammable or combustible liquids.

Leather boots might be susceptible to degradation when contact is made with flammable or combustible liquids. Precautions should be taken to prevent leather boots from coming in contact with flammable or combustible liquids.

A.8.4.16.4 See A.4.4.17.4.

A.8.4.16.7 See A.4.4.17.7.

A.8.5.2 See A.4.5.2.

A.9.1.2 Figure A.9.1.2(a) shows a sample release form that can be used with acquired buildings. The exact form should be approved by local officials. Figure A.9.1.2(b) shows a standard notice of cancellation or nonrenewal of insurance.

FIGURE A.9.1.2(a) Sample Release Form.

**FIGURE A.9.1.2(b) Standard Notice of Cancellation or Nonrenewal of
Insurance Form.**

Appendix B

Division Chief Kenneth Hyde's Documentation

1. E-mail from Deputy Chief Saunders
2. E-Mail from Deputy Chief Saunders
3. Page 1 NFPA 1403
4. Page 2 NFPA 1403
5. Page 3 NFPA 1403
6. Page 4 NFPA 1403
7. Page 5 NFPA 1403
8. Page 6 NFPA 1403
9. My answers to NFPA 1403 for 143 S Calverton
10. My answers to NFPA 1403 for 143 S Calverton
11. My answers to NFPA 1403 for 143 S Calverton
12. BCFD F/A Fire Training Building Guidelines from ATRA visit book 2006 attachment 8
13. BCFD F/A Fire Training Building Guidelines from ATRA visit book 2006 attachment 8
14. BCFD F/A Fire Training Building Guidelines from ATRA visit book 2006 attachment 8
15. BCFD F/A ATRA visit attachment 13 NFPA 1403 chapter 6
16. BCFD F/A ATRA visit attachment 13 NFPA 1403 chapter 6
17. BCFD F/A ATRA visit attachment 13 NFPA 1403 chapter 6
18. BCFD F/A ATRS visit attachment 13 NFPA 1403 chapter 6
19. BCFD F/A ATRA visit attachment 13 NFPA 1403 chapter 6
20. BCFD F/A ATRA visit attachment 13 NFPA 1403 chapter 6
21. Layout of building
22. Layout of building
23. Layout of building
24. Layout of building
25. Fire flows
26. Special from Lt. Crest
27. Personnel on the scene
28. LIST OF FPA'S

**PROPERTY OF
BALTIMORE CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT**

Hyde, Kenneth

From: Saunders, Theodore
Sent: Wednesday, January 03, 2007 8:18 AM
To: Hyde, Kenneth
Subject: FW: Fire Dept. Training Exercise

Let me know your intentions.

-----Original Message-----

From: Dorich, Jerome [mailto:Jerome.Dorich@habc.org]
Sent: Wednesday, January 03, 2007 7:54 AM
To: Saunders, Theodore
Cc: Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner"; Bolden, William; Henderson, Thomas; Cole, John
Subject: RE: Fire Dept. Training Exercise

Ted, here are some options:

1125, 1127 & 1129 N. Gay St. (all 3 are MCC-owned, part of 1121 to 1131 N. Gay St. upcoming demo project)

1232, 1234 & 1236 N. Washington St. (all 3 are MCC-owned, part of 1224 to 1242 N. Washington St. upcoming demo project)

135 S. Calverton Road (MCC-owned, part of 131 to 145 S. Calverton Rd. upcoming demo project)

Let me know if any one of these work for your exercise. Also, please let us know which location you select and when the Fire Dept. will be at the site. Keep in mind that these structures have been previously condemned unsafe for various reasons. Review these buildings with this in mind.

Jerry Dorich

-----Original Message-----

From: Saunders, Theodore [mailto:Theodore.Saunders@baltimorecity.gov]
Sent: Tuesday, January 02, 2007 8:17 PM
To: Dorich, Jerome
Subject: Re:

We would like to start asap - this week if possible. We would be finished in about 3-4 days.

----- Original Message -----

From: Dorich, Jerome <Jerome.Dorich@habc.org>
To: Saunders, Theodore; Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner"
Cc: Bainum, Michael "Asst. Commissioner for Land Resources"; Diaz, Rosa "Asst. Commissioner for Development Projects"
Sent: Tue Jan 02 17:38:00 2007
Subject: RE:

How soon will this exercise take place and how many days will you need?Need to know because some of my candidate MCC properties have been released to our demo contractor.

Michael, Rosa is looking into structures available in the Claremont Project and possibly in Uplands that are waiting on demo approval.

Hyde, Kenneth

From: Saunders, Theodore
Sent: Monday, January 22, 2007 11:07 AM
To: Hyde, Kenneth
Subject: RE: dwellings for burning

I'll work on it.

-----Original Message-----

From: Hyde, Kenneth
Sent: Monday, January 22, 2007 10:16 AM
To: Saunders, Theodore
Subject: RE: dwellings for burning

No Sir we used the good ones.

Kenneth B. Hyde, Sr.
Director of Training
Baltimore City Fire Department
Office-410-396-9984
Cell - 443-690-4778
" EVERY DAY IS A TRAINING DAY "

-----Original Message-----

From: Saunders, Theodore
Sent: Monday, January 22, 2007 10:15 AM
To: Hyde, Kenneth
Subject: Re: dwellings for burning

Are there any left from the list we had several weeks ago?

----- Original Message -----

From: Hyde, Kenneth
To: Saunders, Theodore
Sent: Mon Jan 22 10:08:02 2007
Subject: dwellings for burning

Chief I need 2 good dwellings for burning on February 8 and February 9, can you please check and advise.

Kenneth B. Hyde, Sr.
Director of Training
Baltimore City Fire Department
Office-410-396-9984
Cell - 443-690-4778

" EVERY DAY IS A TRAINING DAY "

Copyright © 2002, National Fire Protection Association, All Rights Reserved

NFPA 1403

Standard on

Live Fire Training Evolutions

2002 Edition

This edition of NFPA 1403, *Standard on Live Fire Training Evolutions*, was prepared by the Technical Committee on Fire Service Training and acted on by NFPA at its November Association Technical Meeting held November 10-14, 2001, in Dallas, TX. It was issued by the Standards Council on January 11, 2002, with an effective date of January 31, 2002, and supersedes all previous editions.

This edition of NFPA 1403 was approved as an American National Standard on January 31, 2002.

IMPORTANT NOTE: *This NFPA document is made available for use subject to important notices and legal disclaimers. These notices and disclaimers appear in all publications containing this document and may be found under the heading "Important Notices and Disclaimers Concerning NFPA Documents." They can also be obtained on request from NFPA or viewed at www.nfpa.org/disclaimers.*

Origin and Development of NFPA 1403

The ongoing training of fire fighters is the cornerstone of good fire protection in today's world. However, the benefits derived from live fire training can be negated by the injuries and deaths suffered by fire fighters under unsafe and poorly supervised training conditions.

Following a tragic training accident in 1982, which resulted in the deaths of two fire fighters, the Committee on Fire Service Training was urged to address the issue of live fire training evolutions in structures. The committee proceeded to develop NFPA 1403 in order to provide recognized safe practices for conducting such training evolutions.

The first edition, titled *Live Fire Training Evolutions in Structures*, was issued in 1986. It was well received and served as the basis for live fire training evolutions throughout the United States. The document was updated in a 1992 edition. In the 1997 revision, the committee combined NFPA 1403 with NFPA 1406, *Outside Live Fire Training Evolutions*, into a single document.

The committee appointed a task group to review the functionality of the 1997 edition in preparation for the current revision. The task group recommended a general updating of the standard. Edits were made to reflect increased experience with live fire training evolutions. The previous numbering of chapters and paragraphs has changed to reflect requirements in the 2000 edition of the NFPA *Manual of Style*.

In Memoriam, September 11, 2001

We pay tribute to the 343 members of FDNY who gave their lives to save civilian victims on September 11, 2001, at the World Trade Center. They are true American heroes in death, but they were also American heroes in life. We will keep them in our memory and in our hearts. They are the embodiment of courage, bravery, and dedication. May they rest in peace.

Contents

Chapter 1 Administration	1403- 4	6.2 Structures and Facilities	1403-11
1.1 Scope	1403- 4	6.3 Fuel Materials	1403-12
1.2 Purpose	1403- 4	6.4 Safety	1403-12
1.3 Application	1403- 4	6.5 Instructors	1403-13
Chapter 2 Referenced Publications	1403- 4	Chapter 7 Exterior Props	1403-14
2.1 General	1403- 4	7.1 Student Prerequisites	1403-14
2.2 NFPA Publications	1403- 4	7.2 Structures and Facilities	1403-14
2.3 Other Publications. (Reserved)	1403- 4	7.3 Fuel Materials	1403-15
Chapter 3 Definitions	1403- 4	7.4 Safety	1403-15
3.1 General	1403- 4	7.5 Instructors	1403-16
3.2 NFPA Official Definitions	1403- 4	Chapter 8 Exterior Class B Fires	1403-17
3.3 General Definitions	1403- 4	8.1 Student Prerequisites	1403-17
Chapter 4 Acquired Structures	1403- 4	8.2 Facilities	1403-17
4.1 Student Prerequisites	1403- 4	8.3 Fuel Materials	1403-18
4.2 Structures and Facilities	1403- 5	8.4 Safety	1403-18
4.3 Fuel Materials	1403- 6	8.5 Instructors	1403-19
4.4 Safety	1403- 6	Chapter 9 Reports and Records	1403-20
4.5 Instructors	1403- 7	9.1 General	1403-20
Chapter 5 Gas-Fired Training Center Buildings	1403- 8	Annex A Explanatory Material	1403-20
5.1 Student Prerequisites	1403- 8	Annex B Live Fire Evolution Sample Checklist	1403-26
5.2 Structures and Facilities	1403- 8	Annex C Responsibilities of Personnel	1403-27
5.3 Fuel Materials	1403- 9	Annex D Heat Exhaustion and Heat Stroke in Training	1403-28
5.4 Safety	1403- 9	Annex E Informational References	1403-28
5.5 Instructors	1403-10	Index	1403-29
Chapter 6 Non-Gas-Fired Training Center Buildings	1403-10		
6.1 Student Prerequisites	1403-10		

C.3 Instructor.

- ☐ 1. Monitor and supervise assigned students (no more than five per instructor)
- ☐ 2. Inspect students' protective clothing and equipment
- ☐ 3. Account for assigned students, both before and after evolutions

C.4 Student.

- ☐ 1. Acquire prerequisite training
- ☐ 2. Become familiar with building layout
- ☐ 3. Wear approved full protective clothing
- ☐ 4. Wear approved self-contained breathing apparatus
- ☐ 5. Obey all instructions and safety rules
- ☐ 6. Provide documentation of prerequisite training, where from an outside agency

Annex D Heat Exhaustion and Heat Stroke in Training

This annex is not a part of the requirements of this NFPA document but is included for informational purposes only.

D.1 The two most serious heat-related illnesses are heat exhaustion and heat stroke. The following material is excerpted from the NIOSH document *Occupational Exposure to Hot Environments, Revised Criteria*.

Symptoms of heat exhaustion include fatigue, nausea, headache, dizziness, pallor, weakness, and thirst. Factors that predispose a person to heat exhaustion include sustained exertion in the heat, failure to replace the water lost in sweat, and lack of acclimatization. Heat exhaustion responds readily to prompt treatments such as moving to a cooler environment, resting in a recumbent position, and taking fluids by mouth.

Heat stroke is the more serious of the heat-related illnesses and is considered a medical emergency. Symptoms of heat stroke include hot, red, dry skin, a rectal temperature of 40°C (104°F) or above, confusion, possible convulsions or loss of consciousness, or any combination of these symptoms. Factors that predispose a person to heat stroke include sustained exertion in the heat by unacclimatized workers, lack of physical fitness, obesity, recent alcohol intake, dehydration, individual susceptibility, and chronic cardiovascular disease. Heat stroke should be treated immediately. Treatments to reduce body temperature rapidly include immersing in chilled water, rinsing with alcohol, wrapping in a wet sheet, or fanning with cool, dry air, or any combination of these treatments. A physician's care is necessary to treat possible secondary disorders such as shock or kidney failure. While heat exhaustion cases greatly outnumber heat stroke cases, every case of heat exhaustion should be treated as having the potential to develop into heat stroke.

Acclimatization is a physiological adaptation to heat stress that occurs over a short period of time. After acclimatization has occurred, the body sweats more while losing less salt and can maintain a lower core temperature and lower cardiovascular demands. A person becomes acclimatized to a certain work intensity and temperature with repeated exposures to that

work load and temperature. Formal acclimatization procedures might not be necessary for all fire fighters; however, training drills should be held outdoors regularly so that seasonal acclimatization can occur. For additional protection against heat stress, fire fighters might want to perform their regular aerobic training activities outdoors, especially during the spring and summer.

The metabolic demands of fire fighting range from 60 percent to 100 percent of maximum aerobic capacity. Tasks such as stair climbing, roof venting, and rescue operations, when performed in full gear, have an energy cost of 85 percent to 100 percent of maximum capacity and lead to near maximum heart rates.

It is clear from these estimates that a high level of cardiovascular fitness is an advantage in performing fire-fighting tasks. The higher level of fitness allows a longer work period and provides a greater reserve in case of an unexpected increase in work demands or in extreme environmental conditions.

There are fire incidents during which even the fittest, most acclimatized fire fighter is exposed to significant heat stress. For this reason, many fire departments have adopted formal procedures for on-scene rehabilitation and have incorporated them into their manuals for standard operating procedures. The general goals of rehabilitation are as follows:

- (1) To provide physical and mental rest, allowing the fire fighter to recuperate from demands of emergency operations and adverse environmental conditions
- (2) To revitalize fire fighters by providing fluid replacement and food as needed
- (3) To provide medical monitoring, including treatment of injuries, to determine if and when fire fighters are able to return to action

Annex E Informational References

E.1 Referenced Publications. The following documents or portions thereof are referenced within this standard for informational purposes only and are thus not part of the requirements of this document unless also listed in Chapter 2.

E.1.1 NFPA Publications. National Fire Protection Association, 1 Batterymarch Park, P.O. Box 9101, Quincy, MA 02269-9101.

NFPA 1001, *Standard for Fire Fighter Professional Qualifications*, 1997 edition.

NFPA 1975, *Standard on Station/Work Uniforms for Fire and Emergency Services*, 1999 edition.

E.1.2 Other Publications.

E.1.2.1 NIOSH Publications. National Institute for Occupational Health and Safety, 1600 Clifton Road, Atlanta, GA 30333.

NIOSH Publication No. 86-113, *Occupational Exposure to Hot Environments, Revised Criteria*, 1986.

E.2 Informational References. The following documents or portions thereof are listed here as informational resources only. They are not a part of the requirements of this document.

NFPA 1041, *Standard for Fire Service Instructor Professional Qualifications*, 2002 edition.

NFPA 1402, *Guide to Building Fire Service Training Centers*, 2002 edition.

E.3 References for Extracts. (Reserved)

Release Form	
_____	Fire Department
Address _____	
City _____	State _____
Date _____	
Having agreed with the Building Official, City of _____	
that a structure owned by me and located at _____	
_____ is unfit for human habitation	
and is beyond rehabilitation, I further agree that the structure should be demolished. In order that demolition may be accomplished, I give my consent to the	
City of _____	
to demolish, by burning or other means, the said structure.	
I further release the City of _____	
_____ from any claim for loss resulting from such demolition.	

Owner/Agent	

Owner/Agent	

Witness	

FIGURE A.9.1.2(b) Sample Release Form.

Annex B Live Fire Evolution Sample Checklist

This annex is not a part of the requirements of this NFPA document but is included for informational purposes only.

B.1 Permits, Documents, Notifications, Insurance.

- ☐ 1. Written documentation received from owner:
 - ☐ Permission to burn structure
 - ☐ Proof of clear title
 - ☐ Certificate of insurance cancellation
 - ☐ Acknowledgment of post-burn property condition

- ☐ 2. Local burn permit received
- ☐ 3. Permission obtained to utilize fire hydrants
- ☐ 4. Notification made to appropriate dispatch office of date, time, and location of burn
- ☐ 5. Notification made to all affected police agencies:
 - ☐ Received authority to block off roads
 - ☐ Received assistance in traffic control
- ☐ 6. Notification made to owners and users of adjacent property of date, time, and location of burn
- ☐ 7. Liability insurance obtained covering damage to other property
- ☐ 8. Written evidence of prerequisite training obtained from participating students from outside agencies

B.2 Preburn Planning.

- ☐ 1. Preburn plans made, showing the following:
 - ☐ Site plan drawing, including all exposures
 - ☐ Building plan, including overall dimensions
 - ☐ Floor plan detailing all rooms, hallways, and exterior openings
 - ☐ Location of command post
 - ☐ Position of all apparatus
 - ☐ Position of all hoses, including backup lines
 - ☐ Location of emergency escape routes
 - ☐ Location of emergency evacuation assembly area
 - ☐ Location of ingress and egress routes for emergency vehicles
- ☐ 2. Available water supply determined
- ☐ 3. Required fire flow determined for the burn building and exposure buildings
- ☐ 4. Required reserve flow determined (50 percent of fire flow)
- ☐ 5. Apparatus pumps obtained that meet or exceed the required fire flow for the building and exposures
- ☐ 6. Separate water sources established for attack and backup hoselines
- ☐ 7. Periodic weather reports obtained
- ☐ 8. Parking areas designated and marked:
 - ☐ Apparatus staging
 - ☐ Ambulances
 - ☐ Police vehicles
 - ☐ Press vehicles
 - ☐ Private vehicles
- ☐ 9. Operations area established and perimeter marked
- ☐ 10. Communications frequencies established, equipment obtained

B.3 Building Preparation.

- ☐ 1. Building inspected to determine structural integrity
- ☐ 2. All utilities disconnected (acquired buildings only)
- ☐ 3. Highly combustible interior wall and ceiling coverings removed
- ☐ 4. All holes in walls and ceilings patched
- ☐ 5. Materials of exceptional weight removed from above training area (or area sealed from activity)

Backup lines to protect personnel, and any water needed to protect exposed property.

4.2.23.1 The minimum water supply and delivery for live fire training evolutions shall meet the criteria identified in NFPA 1142, *Standard on Water Supplies for Suburban and Rural Fire Fighting*.

4.2.23.2 A minimum reserve of additional water in the amount of 50 percent of the fire flow demand determined in 4.2.23.1 shall be available to handle exposure protection or unforeseen situations.

4.2.23.3* Separate sources shall be utilized for the supply of attack lines and backup lines in order to preclude the loss of both water supply sources at the same time.

4.2.24 Areas for the staging, operating, and parking of fire apparatus that are used in the live fire training evolution shall be designated.

4.2.24.1 An area for parking fire apparatus and vehicles that are not a part of the evolution shall be designated so as not to interfere with fireground operations.

4.2.24.2 If any of the apparatus described in 4.2.24.1 is in service to respond to an emergency, it shall be located in an area to facilitate a prompt response.

4.2.24.3 Where required or necessary, parking areas for police vehicles or for the press shall be designated.

4.2.24.4 A parking area for an ambulance or an emergency medical services vehicle shall be designated and located where it will facilitate a prompt response in the event of personal injury to participants in the evolution.

4.2.24.5 Ingress/egress routes shall be designated, identified, and monitored during the training evolutions to ensure their availability in the event of an emergency.

4.2.25 Prior to conducting actual live fire training evolutions, a preburn briefing session shall be conducted for all participants, in which all facets of each evolution to be conducted are discussed and assignments made for all crews participating in the training session are given.

4.2.25.1 The location of simulated victims shall not be required to be disclosed, provided that the possibility of victims is discussed during the briefing.

4.2.25.2 A preburn plan shall be prepared and shall be utilized during the preburn briefing sessions.

4.2.25.3 All features of the training areas and structure shall be indicated on the preburn plan.

4.2.25.4 Prior to conducting any live fire training, all participants shall be required to conduct a walk-through of the structure in order to have a knowledge of and familiarity with the layout of the building and to facilitate any necessary evacuation of the building.

4.2.26 All spectators shall be restricted to an area outside the operations area perimeter established by the safety officer.

4.2.26.1 Control measures such as ropes, signs, and fire line markings shall be posted to indicate the perimeter of the operations area.

4.2.26.2 Visitors who are allowed within the operations area perimeter to observe operations shall be escorted at all times.

4.2.26.3 Visitors allowed within the operations area perimeter shall be equipped with and shall wear complete protective clothing in accordance with 4.1.17.1 through 4.1.17.7.

4.2.27 All possible sources of ignition, other than those that are under the direct supervision of the person responsible for the start of the training fire, shall be removed from the operations area.

4.3 Fuel Materials.

4.3.1 The fuels that are utilized in live fire training evolutions shall have known burning characteristics that are as controllable as possible.

4.3.2 Unidentified materials, such as debris found in or around the structure that could burn in unanticipated ways, react violently, or create environmental or health hazards, shall not be used.

4.3.3* Pressure-treated wood, rubber, and plastic, and straw or hay treated with pesticides or harmful chemicals shall not be used.

4.3.4* Fuel materials shall be used only in the amounts necessary to create the desired fire size.

4.3.5 The fuel load shall be limited to avoid conditions that could cause an uncontrolled flashover or backdraft.

4.3.6 Flammable or combustible liquids, as defined in NFPA 30, *Flammable and Combustible Liquids Code*, shall not be used in live fire training evolutions in acquired structures.

4.3.7* The instructor-in-charge shall assess the selected fire room environment for factors that can affect the growth, development, and spread of fire.

4.3.8* The instructor-in-charge shall document fuel loading including all of the following:

- (1) Furnishings
- (2) Wall and floor coverings and ceiling materials
- (3) Type of construction of the structure including type of roof and combustible void spaces
- (4) Dimensions of the room

4.3.9* The training exercise shall be stopped immediately when the instructor-in-charge determines through ongoing assessment that the combustible nature of the environment represents a potential hazard.

4.3.10 An exercise stopped as a result of an assessed hazard according to 4.3.9 shall continue only when actions have been taken to reduce the hazard.

4.4 Safety.

4.4.1 A safety officer shall be appointed for all live fire training evolutions.

4.4.2* The safety officer shall have the authority, regardless of rank, to intervene and control any aspect of the operations when, in his or her judgment, a potential or actual danger, accident, or unsafe condition exists.

4.4.3 The responsibilities of the safety officer shall include, but shall not be limited to, the following:

- (1) Prevention of unsafe acts
- (2) Elimination of unsafe conditions

5.6 Instructors shall take a head count when entering and exiting the building during an actual attack evolution conducted in accordance with this standard.

4.5.7 Instructors shall monitor and supervise all assigned students during the live fire training evolution.

4.5.8 The instructor-in-charge shall provide for rest and rehabilitation of members operating at the scene, including any necessary medical evaluation and treatment, food and fluid replenishment, and relief from climatic conditions. (*See Annex D.*)

Chapter 5 Gas-Fired Training Center Buildings

5.1 Student Prerequisites.

5.1.1* Prior to being permitted to participate in live fire training evolutions, the student shall have received training to meet the job performance requirements for Fire Fighter I in NFPA 1001, *Standard for Fire Fighter Professional Qualifications*, related to the following subjects:

- (1) Safety
- (2) Fire behavior
- (3) Portable extinguishers
- (4) Personal protective equipment
- (5) Ladders
- (6) Fire hose, appliances, and streams
- (7) Overhaul
- (8) Water supply
- (9) Ventilation
- (10) Forcible entry

5.1.2* Students participating in a live fire training evolution who have received the required minimum basic training from other than the authority having jurisdiction shall not be permitted to participate in any live fire training evolution without presenting prior written evidence of having successfully completed the prescribed minimum training to the levels specified in 5.1.1.

5.2 Structures and Facilities.

5.2.1* Strict safety practices shall be applied to all structures selected for live fire training evolutions.

5.2.2* Training center burn buildings shall be inspected visually for damage prior to live fire training evolutions.

5.2.2.1 Damage shall be documented.

5.2.2.2* The structural integrity of the building shall be evaluated and documented annually by a licensed professional engineer with burn building experience and expertise.

5.2.2.3* Part of the burn building evaluation shall include, once every five years, the removal and reinstallation of a representative area of thermal linings (if any) to inspect the hidden conditions behind the linings.

5.2.2.4 The engineer shall core solid structural concrete slabs and walls that have been exposed to temperatures in excess of 149°C (300°F) to check for hidden delamination and to test compressive strength once every 10 years for conventional (Portland) concrete and every three years for refractory (calcium aluminate) concrete.

5.2.2.5 Where the burn building damage is severe enough to affect the safety of the students, training shall not be permitted.

5.2.3 All doors, windows and window shutters, roof scuttles and automatic ventilators, mechanical equipment, lighting, manual or automatic sprinklers, and standpipes necessary for the live fire training evolution shall be checked and operated prior to any live fire training evolution to ensure they operate correctly.

5.2.4* All safety devices, such as thermometers, oxygen and toxic and combustible gas monitors, evacuation alarms, and emergency shutdown switches, shall be checked prior to any live fire training evolutions to ensure they operate correctly.

5.2.5* For burn buildings that contain gas-fueled training systems, the instructors shall run the system prior to exposing students to live flames in order to ensure the correct operation of devices such as the gas valves, flame safeguard units, agent sensors, combustion fans, and ventilation fans.

5.2.6 Training center burn buildings shall be left in a safe condition upon completion of live fire training evolutions.

5.2.7 Debris hindering the access or egress of fire fighters shall be removed prior to the beginning of the next training exercises.

5.2.8 Pedestrian traffic in the vicinity of the training site shall be kept clear of the operations area of the live burn and fire lines shall be established for this purpose.

5.2.9 Awareness of weather conditions, wind velocity, and wind direction shall be maintained, including a final check for possible changes in weather conditions immediately before actual ignition.

5.2.10 The water supply for any individual live fire training evolution shall be assessed based on the extent of the evolutions to be performed.

5.2.10.1 Consideration shall be given to the control and extinguishment of the fire and the provision of backup lines to protect personnel.

5.2.10.2 The minimum water supply and delivery for the live fire training evolutions shall meet the criteria identified in NFPA 1142, *Standard on Water Supplies for Suburban and Rural Fire Fighting*.

5.2.10.3 A minimum reserve of additional water in the amount of 50 percent of the fire flow demand determined in accordance with 5.2.10.2 shall be available to handle exposure protection or unforeseen situations.

5.2.10.4* Separate sources shall be utilized for the supply of attack lines and backup lines in order to preclude the loss of both water supply sources at the same time.

Exception: A single source shall be sufficient at a training center facility where the water system has been engineered to provide adequate volume for the evolutions conducted and a backup power source or backup pumps, or both, are in place to ensure an uninterrupted supply in the event of a power failure or malfunction.

5.2.11 Adequate areas for the staging, operating, and parking of fire apparatus that are used in the live fire training evolution shall be designated.

5.2.11.1 An area for parking fire apparatus and vehicles that are not a part of the evolution shall be designated so as not to interfere with fireground operations.

5.2.11.2 Consideration shall be given to locating this parking area to facilitate prompt response of apparatus in the event of an emergency.

1403 Live Fire Training Evolutions (2002 Edition)

Chapter 4 Acquired Structures

4.1 Student Prerequisites

Fire Fighter 1- She has passed FFI

4.1.1 Meet

4.1.2 N/A

4.2 Structure and facilities

4.2.1 Done

4.2.2 HABC ~

4.2.3 HABC

4.2.4 HABC

4.2.5 HABC

4.2.6 HABC

4.2.7 HABC

4.2.8 HABC

4.2.9 Done

4.2.9.1 Done

4.2.9.2 Done

4.2.9.3 Done

4.2.10 Done

4.2.10.1 Done

4.2.10.2 Done

4.2.10.3 Done

4.2.10.4 Done

4.2.10.5 Done Sheet Rock *See Annex B*

4.2.10.6 Clear

4.2.11 Done

4.2.11.1 Done

4.2.11.2 Clear

4.2.11.3 Done

4.2.11.4 Done

4.2.11.5 Done

4.2.12 Done

4.2.12.1 Done

4.2.13 Clear

4.2.14 Done

4.2.15 Done Whole block to be demolished

4.2.16 Done

4.2.17 Done

4.2.18 Done

4.2.19 Done

4.2.20 Done

4.2.21 Done

4.2.22 Done

4.2.23 Done Fire Flows (E14)

4.2.23.1 Done
4.2.23.2 Done (E14)
4.2.23.3 Done (E14)
4.2.24 Done
4.2.24.1 Done
4.2.24.2 Done
4.2.24.3 N/A
4.2.24.4 Done (Medic 21)
4.2.24.5 Done
4.2.25 Done (Lt Crest)
4.2.25.1 N/A No Dummies used
4.2.25.2 Done
4.2.25.3 Done
4.2.25.4 Done All members loaded structure
4.2.26 Done
4.2.26.1 Done
4.2.26.2 Done
4.2.26.3 Done
4.2.27 Done
4.3 Fuel materials
4.3.1 Done Accelsior & Pallets
4.3.2 Done
4.3.3 Done
4.3.4 Done
4.3.5 Done
4.3.6 Done
4.3.7 Done
4.3.8
(1) None
(2) Class A
(3) Ordinary-wood frame
(4) Room Dimensions (see chart)
4.3.9 Done
4.3.10 Done
4.4 Safety
4.4.1 Division Chief Hyde
4.4.2 Done
4.4.3 Done
4.4.4 Done
4.4.5 Done
4.4.6 Done
4.4.6.1 Done
4.4.6.2 Done

4.4.7
(1) Done
(2) Done
(3) Done
(4) Done
4.4.8 Done
4.4.9 Done
4.4.10 Done
4.4.11 Medic 21
4.4.12 Done
4.4.13 Done
4.4.14 Done
4.4.15 – 1 per floor
4.4.16 Done
4.4.17 Done
4.4.17.1 Done
4.4.17.2 Done
4.4.17.3 Done
4.4.17.4 ? Uniform
4.4.17.5 Done
4.4.17.6 Done
4.4.17.7 Done
4.4.18 Done
4.4.18.1 Done
4.4.18.2 Done
4.4.18.3 Done
4.4.18.4 Done
4.5 Instructors
4.5.1 Done
4.5.2 Done (4 to 1)
4.5.3 Done
4.5.4 Done
4.5.5 Done
4.5.6 Done
4.5.7 Done
4.5.8 Done (Decon 1 , Box 414)

Baltimore City Fire Academy
Fire Training Building Guidelines

All live fire training that is conducted at the Fire Training Building will be conducted in compliance with NFPA 1403, 2002 Edition and in accordance with the following guidelines:

- The Fire Training Building Check-off Sheet will be utilized at all live fire training conducted at the Baltimore City Fire Academy
- The Fire Training Building Assignment Sheet will be utilized and completed for all live fire training conducted at the Fire Training Building
- All instructors participating in live fire training at the Fire Training Building will familiarize themselves with NFPA 1403, 2002 Edition Chapter 6 - Non-Gas-Fired Training Center Buildings

Fire Training Building Check-off Sheet
Baltimore City Fire Academy

Instructor-in-charge: _____

- ☐ Instructor in charge is designated (6.5.4).
- ☐ Building is inspected. Any damage is to be noted in journal. Acting Battalion Chief is to be notified (6.2.2, 6.2.2.1).
- ☐ All doors operate properly for means of egress (6.2.3).
- ☐ Windows and shutters that are to be opened operate properly (6.2.3).
- ☐ Debris hindering means of egress is removed prior to and after completion of exercise (6.2.6).
- ☐ Separate water supplies for attack and backup lines are established from hydrants (6.2.13.4).
- ☐ Emergency Medical Services are provided on the scene (6.4.11).
Hydration and rehab is provided (6.5.8).
- ☐ Communications are established between instructor in charge, stokers, safety officer and crew instructors (6.4.9).
- ☐ Preburn briefing session is conducted for instructors (6.2.15).
- ☐ Preburn briefing session is conducted for students (6.2.15).
- ☐ Preburn plan used in briefing (6.2.15.3).
- ☐ Possibility of simulated victims discussed (6.2.15.2).
- ☐ Walk-through of building is conducted (6.2.16).
- ☐ Evacuation plan established and evacuation signal is established and demonstrated (6.4.10).
- ☐ Assignments are made.
 - ☐ One instructor per crew (6.4.7.3) not to exceed 5 students
 - ☐ One instructor per RIT crew (6.4.7.1) crew not exceed 5 students)
 - ☐ Safety Officer (6.4.1)
 - ☐ Igniter (6.4.18)
- ☐ Accountability system is established.
- ☐ Crew instructors take head counts upon entering and exiting building (6.5.6).
- ☐ Fire load is appropriate for training exercise (6.3.3, 6.3.5).
- ☐ Fires are not located in exit paths (6.4.15).
- ☐ Only excelsior, wood and materials with known burning characteristics are used (6.3.1).
- ☐ Crew instructor and/or safety officer makes inspections of each student (6.4.17.1).
- ☐ All members participating in exercise wearing full PPE including activated PASS devices (6.4.17.6).
- ☐ Water supply is adequate for the evolution being performed (6.2.13).
- ☐ Fire is extinguished and building is left in a safe condition upon completion of exercise (6.2.5).
- ☐ Critique of exercise is conducted.

Fire Training Building Assignment Sheet

Instructor in Charge: _____

Safety Officer: _____

EMS Services: _____

Igniters: _____

Crew Instructor: _____

Crew Instructor: _____

Crew Instructor: _____

Crew Instructor: _____

Crew Instructor: _____

Chapter 6 Non-Gas-Fired Training Center Buildings

6.1 Student Prerequisites.

6.1.1* Prior to being permitted to participate in live fire training evolutions, the student shall have received training to meet the job performance requirements for Fire Fighter I in NFPA 1001, Standard for Fire Fighter Professional Qualifications, related to the following subjects:

- (1) Safety
- (2) Fire behavior
- (3) Portable extinguishers
- (4) Personal protective equipment
- (5) Ladders
- (6) Fire hose, appliances, and streams
- (7) Overhaul
- (8) Water supply
- (9) Ventilation
- (10) Forcible entry

6.1.2* Students participating in a live fire training evolution who have received the required minimum basic training from other than the authority having jurisdiction shall not be permitted to participate in any live fire training evolution without presenting prior written evidence of having successfully completed the prescribed minimum training to the levels specified in 6.1.1.

6.2 Structures and Facilities.

6.2.1* Strict safety practices shall be applied to all structures selected for live fire training evolutions.

6.2.2* Training center burn buildings shall be inspected visually for damage prior to live fire training evolutions.

6.2.2.1 Damage shall be documented.

6.2.2.2* The structural integrity of the building shall be evaluated and documented annually by a licensed professional engineer with burn building experience and expertise.

6.2.2.3* Part of the burn building evaluation shall include, once every five years, the removal and reinstallation of a representative area of thermal linings (if any) to inspect the hidden conditions behind the linings.

6.2.2.4 The engineer shall core solid structural concrete slabs and walls that have been exposed to temperatures in excess of 149°C (300°F) to check for hidden delaminations and to test compressive strength once every 10 years for conventional (Portland) concrete and every three years for refractory (calcium aluminate) concrete.

6.2.2.5 Where the burn building damage is severe enough to affect the safety of the students, training shall not be permitted.

6.2.3 All doors, windows and window shutters, roof scuttles and automatic ventilators, mechanical equipment, lighting, manual or automatic sprinklers, and standpipes necessary for the live fire training evolution shall be checked and operated prior to any live fire training evolution to ensure they operate correctly.

6.2.4* All safety devices, such as thermometers, oxygen and toxic and combustible gas monitors, evacuation alarms, and emergency shutdown switches, shall be checked prior to any live fire training evolutions to ensure they operate correctly.

6.2.5 Training center burn buildings shall be left in a safe condition upon completion of live fire training evolutions.

6.2.6 Debris hindering the access or egress of fire fighters shall be removed prior to the beginning of the next training exercises.

6.2.7 In preparation for live fire training, an inspection of the structure shall be made to determine that the floors, walls, stairs, and other structural components are capable of withstanding the weight of contents, participants, and accumulated water.

6.2.8 Property adjacent to the training site that could be affected by the smoke from the live fire training evolution, such as railroads, airports or heliports, and nursing homes, hospitals, or other similar facilities, shall be identified.

6.2.9 The persons in charge of the properties described in 6.2.8 shall be informed of the date and time of the evolution.

6.2.10* Streets or highways in the vicinity of the training site shall be surveyed for potential effects from live fire training evolutions, and safeguards shall be taken to eliminate any possible hazard to motorists.

6.2.11 Pedestrian traffic in the vicinity of the training site shall be kept clear of the operations area of the live burn by the use of fire lines.

6.2.12 Awareness of weather conditions, wind velocity, and wind direction shall be maintained, including a final check for possible changes in weather conditions immediately before actual ignition.

6.2.13 The water supply for any individual live fire training evolution shall be assessed based on the extent of the evolutions to be performed.

6.2.13.1 Consideration shall be given to the control and extinguishment of the fire and the provision of necessary backup lines to protect personnel.

6.2.13.2 The minimum water supply and delivery for live fire training evolutions shall meet the criteria identified in NFPA 1142, Standard on Water Supplies for Suburban and Rural Fire Fighting.

6.2.13.3 A minimum reserve of additional water in the amount of 50 percent of the fire flow demand determined in accordance with 6.2.13.2 shall be available to handle exposure protection or unforeseen situations.

6.2.13.4* Separate sources shall be utilized for the supply of attack lines and backup lines in order to preclude the loss of both water supply sources at the same time.

Exception: A single source shall be sufficient at a training center facility where the water system has been engineered to provide adequate volume for the evolutions conducted and a backup power source or backup pumps, or both, are in place to ensure an uninterrupted supply in the event of a power failure or malfunction.

6.2.14 Areas for the staging, operating, and parking of fire apparatus that are used in the live fire training evolution shall be designated.

6.2.14.1 An area for parking fire apparatus and vehicles that are not a part of the evolution shall be designated so as not to interfere with fireground operations.

6.2.14.2 Consideration shall be given to locating this area in order to facilitate prompt response of apparatus in the event of an emergency.

6.2.14.3 Where required or necessary, parking areas for police vehicles or for the press shall be designated.

6.2.14.4 A parking area for an ambulance or an emergency medical services vehicle shall be designated.

6.2.14.5 Consideration shall be given to locating this area to facilitate prompt response in the event of a personal injury to participants in the evolution.

6.2.14.6 Consideration shall be given to the designation and layout of ingress/egress routes in order to ensure their availability in the event of an emergency.

6.2.15 Prior to conducting actual live fire training evolutions, a preburn briefing session shall be conducted for all participants.

6.2.15.1 All facets of each evolution to be conducted shall be discussed in the preburn briefing, and assignments shall be made for all crews participating in the training session.

6.2.15.2 The location of simulated victims shall not be required to be disclosed, provided that the possibility of victims is discussed during the preburn briefing.

6.2.15.3 A preburn plan shall be prepared and shall be utilized during the preburn briefing sessions.

6.2.15.4 All features of the training areas and structure shall be indicated on the preburn plan.

6.2.16 Prior to conducting any live fire training, all participants shall be required to conduct a walk-through of the structure in order to have a knowledge of and familiarity with the layout of the building and to facilitate any necessary evacuation of the building.

6.2.17 All spectators shall be restricted to an area outside the operations area perimeter established by the safety officer.

6.2.17.1 Control measures such as ropes, signs, and fire line markings shall be posted to indicate the perimeter of the operations area.

6.2.17.2 Visitors who are allowed within the operations area perimeter to observe operations shall be escorted at all times.

6.2.17.3 Visitors who are allowed within the operations area perimeter shall be equipped with and shall wear complete protective clothing according to manufacturer's instructions and in accordance with 6.4.17.1 through 6.4.17.7.

6.2.18 All possible sources of ignition, other than those that are under the direct supervision of the person responsible for the start of the training fire, shall be removed from the operations area.

6.3 Fuel Materials.

6.3.1 The fuels that are utilized in live fire training evolutions shall have known burning characteristics that are as controllable as possible.

6.3.2 Unidentified materials, such as debris found in or around the structure that could burn in unanticipated ways, react violently, or create environmental or health hazards, shall not be permitted to be used.

6.3.3 Fuel materials shall be used only in the amounts necessary to create the desired fire size.

6.3.4* Pressure-treated wood, rubber, and plastic, and straw or hay treated with pesticides or harmful chemicals shall not be permitted to be used.

6.3.5 The fuel load shall be limited to avoid conditions that could cause an uncontrolled flashover or backdraft.

6.3.6* The use of flammable or combustible liquids, as defined in NFPA 30, Flammable and Combustible Liquids Code, shall not be permitted to be used in live fire training evolutions in structures.

Exception: Limited quantities of combustible liquid with a flash point above 38°C (100°F) shall be permitted to be used in a training center burn building that has been specifically engineered to accommodate this fuel.

6.3.7* The instructor-in-charge shall assess the selected fire room environment for factors that can affect the growth, development, and spread of the fire.

6.3.8* The instructor-in-charge shall document fuel loading including all of the following:

(1) Furnishings

- (2) Wall and floor coverings and ceiling materials
- (3) Type of construction of the structure, including type of roof and combustible void spaces
- (4) Dimensions of room

6.3.9* The training exercise shall be stopped immediately when the instructor-in-charge determines through ongoing assessment that the combustible nature of the environment represents a potential hazard.

6.3.10 The exercise shall continue only when the actions have been taken to reduce the hazard.

6.4 Safety.

6.4.1 A safety officer shall be appointed for all live fire training evolutions.

6.4.2* The safety officer shall have the authority, regardless of rank, to intervene and control any aspect of the operations when, in his or her judgment, a potential or actual danger, accident, or unsafe condition exists.

6.4.3 The responsibilities of the safety officer shall include, but shall not be limited to, the following:

- (1) Prevention of unsafe acts
- (2) Elimination of unsafe conditions

6.4.4 The safety officer shall provide for the safety of all persons on the scene including students, instructors, visitors, and spectators.

6.4.5 The safety officer shall not be assigned other duties that interfere with safety responsibilities.

6.4.6 The safety officer shall be knowledgeable in the operation and location of safety features available within the burn building, such as emergency shutoff switches, gas shutoff valves, and evacuation alarms.

6.4.7* The instructor-in-charge of the live fire training evolutions shall determine, prior to each specific evolution, the number of training attack lines and backup lines that are necessary.

6.4.7.1 Backup lines shall be provided to ensure protection for personnel on training attack lines.

6.4.7.2 Each hoseline shall be capable of delivering a minimum of 360 L/min (95 gpm).

6.4.7.3 The instructor-in-charge shall assign the following personnel:

- (1) One instructor to each functional crew, which shall not exceed five students
- (2) One instructor to each backup line
- (3) Additional personnel to backup lines to provide mobility
- (4) One additional instructor for each additional functional assignment

6.4.8* Additional safety personnel, as deemed necessary by the safety officer, shall be located strategically within the structure to react to any unplanned or threatening situation or condition.

6.4.9 A method of fireground communications shall be established to enable coordination among the incident commander, the interior and exterior sectors, the safety officer, and external requests for assistance.

6.4.10* A building evacuation plan shall be established, including an evacuation signal to be demonstrated to all participants in an interior live fire training evolution.

6.4.11 Emergency medical services shall be available on site to handle injuries.

6.4.12 Written reports shall be filled out and submitted on all injuries and on all medical aid rendered.

6.4.13 A search of the structure shall be conducted to ensure that no unauthorized persons, animals, or objects are in the building immediately prior to ignition.

6.4.14 No person(s) shall play the role of a victim inside the building.

6.4.15 Fires shall not be located in any designated exit paths.

6.4.16 The training session shall be curtailed, postponed, or canceled, as necessary, to reduce the risk of injury or illness caused by extreme weather conditions.

6.4.17 Each participant shall be equipped with full protective clothing and self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA).

6.4.17.1 All participants shall be inspected by the safety officer prior to entry into a live fire training evolution to ensure that the protective clothing and SCBA are being worn according to manufacturer's instruction and are in serviceable condition.

6.4.17.2 Protective coats, trousers, hoods, footwear, helmets, and gloves shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1971, Standard on Protective Ensemble for Structural Fire Fighting.

6.4.17.3 Self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA) shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1981, Standard on Open-Circuit Self-Contained Breathing Apparatus for the Fire Service.

6.4.17.4* Where station or work uniforms are worn by any participant, the station or work uniform shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1975, Standard on Station/Work Uniforms for Fire and Emergency Services.

6.4.17.5 Personal alarm devices shall have been manufactured to meet the requirements of NFPA 1982, Standard on Personal Alert Safety Systems (PASS).

6.4.17.6 All students, instructors, safety personnel, and other personnel shall wear all protective clothing and equipment specified in this chapter according to manufacturer's instructions whenever they are involved in any evolution or fire suppression operation during the live fire training evolution.

6.4.17.7* All students, instructors, safety personnel, and other personnel participating in any evolution or operation of fire suppression during the live fire training evolution shall breathe from an SCBA air supply whenever operating under one or more of the following conditions:

- (1) In an atmosphere that is oxygen deficient or contaminated by products of combustion, or both
- (2) In an atmosphere that is suspected of being oxygen deficient or contaminated by products of combustion, or both
- (3) In any atmosphere that can become oxygen deficient or contaminated, or both
- (4) Below ground level

6.4.18 One person who is not a student shall be designated as the "ignition officer" to control the materials being burned.

6.4.18.1 The ignition officer shall wear full protective clothing, including self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA), as required in 6.4.17.1 through 6.4.17.7, when performing this control function.

6.4.18.2 A charged hoseline shall accompany the ignition officer when he or she is igniting any fire.

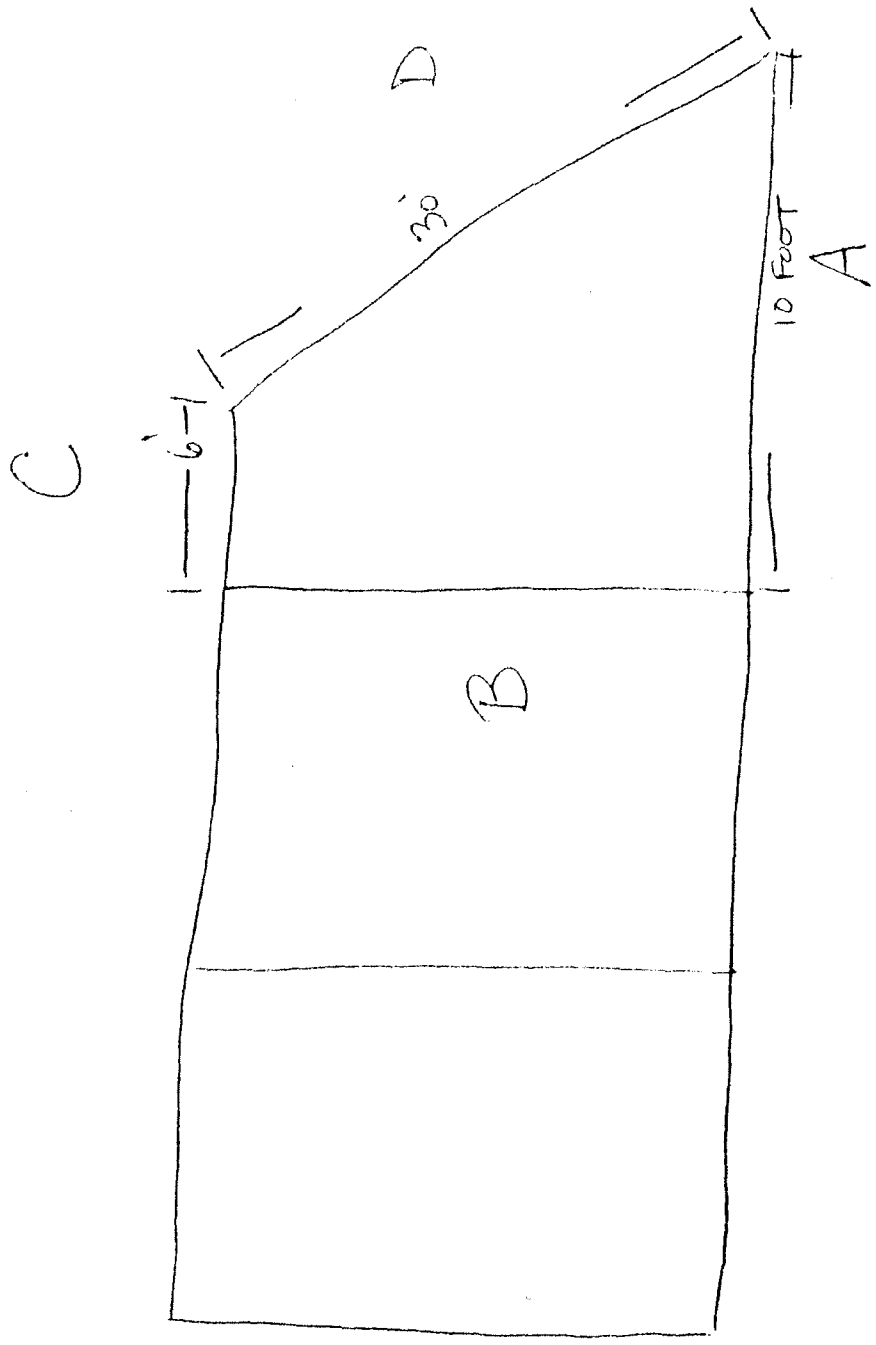
6.4.18.3* The decision to ignite the training fire shall be made by the instructor-in-charge in coordination with the safety officer.

6.4.18.4 The fire shall be ignited by the ignition officer in the presence of and under the direct supervision of the safety officer.

6.5 Instructors.

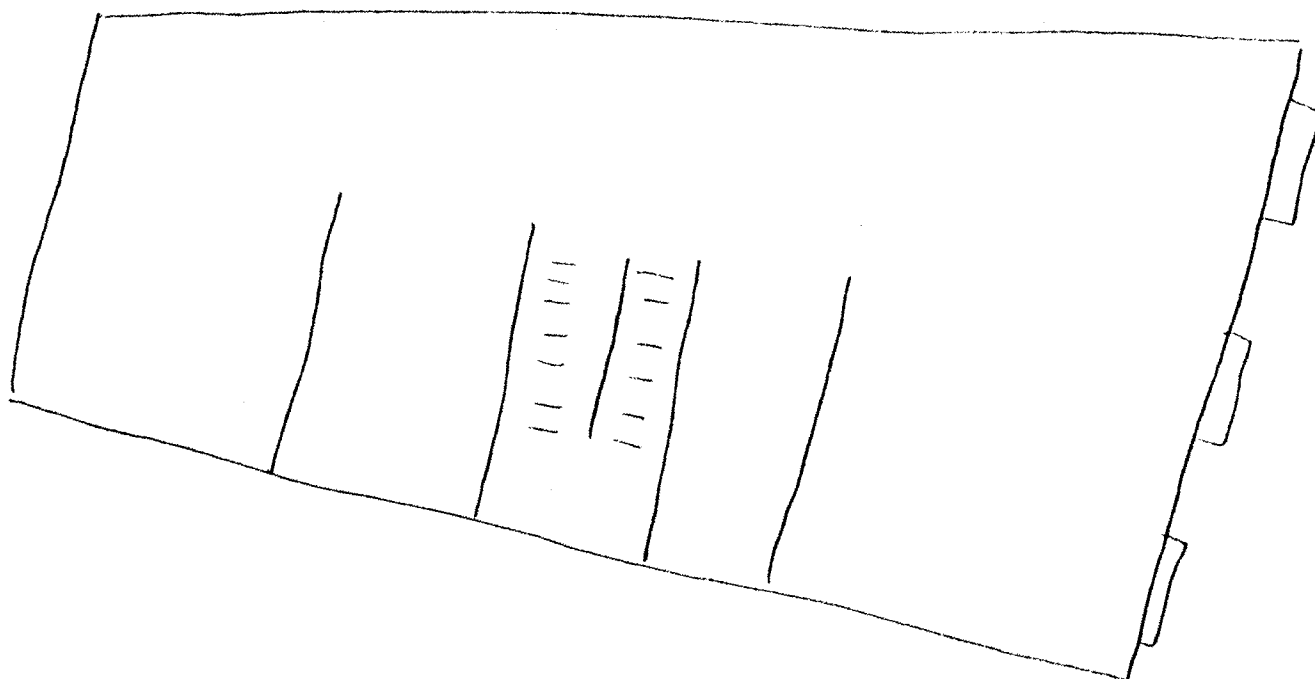
6.5.1 All instructors shall be qualified to deliver fire fighter training according to the authority having jurisdiction.

- 6.5.2* The participating student-to-instructor ratio shall not be greater than 5 to 1.
- 6.5.3 Additional instructors shall be designated when factors such as extreme temperatures or large groups are present, and classes of long duration are planned.
- 6.5.4 The instructor-in-charge shall be responsible for full compliance with this standard.
- 6.5.5 Prior to the ignition of any fire, instructors shall ensure that all protective clothing and equipment specified in this chapter are being worn according to manufacturer's instructions.
- 6.5.6 Instructors shall take a head count when entering and exiting the building during an actual attack evolution conducted in accordance with this standard.
- 6.5.7 Instructors shall monitor and supervise all assigned students closely during the live fire training evolution.
- 6.5.8 The instructor-in-charge shall consider the circumstances of each training session and make provisions for the rest and rehabilitation of members operating at the scene, including medical evaluation and treatment, food and fluid replenishment, and relief from climate conditions, in accordance with the circumstances of the training session. (See Annex D.)
- 6.5.9 Where concurrent, multiple, live fire training evolutions are being conducted in a specifically designed burn building, the identity of the instructor-in-charge shall be clear to all participants.
- 6.5.10 It shall be the instructor-in-charge's responsibility to coordinate overall burn building fireground activities to ensure proper levels of safety.

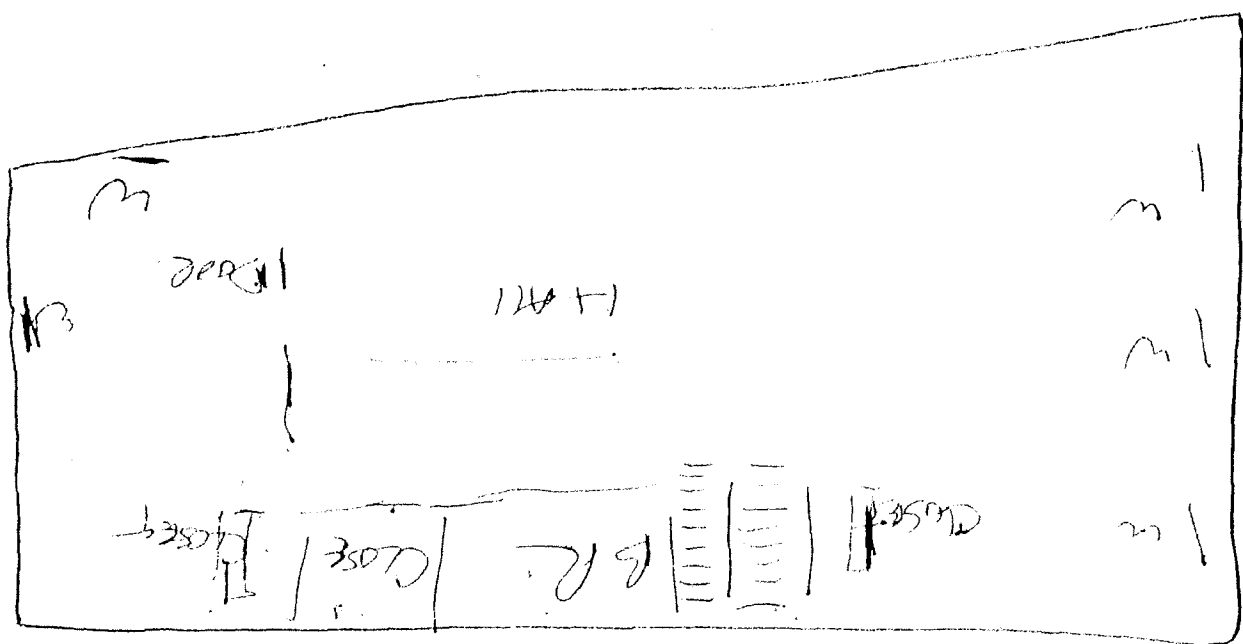


3 STORIES

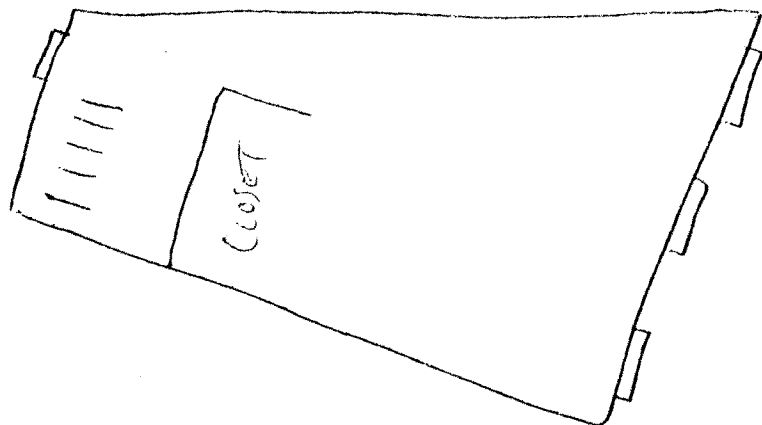
1st Floor



2ND 2002



300 Floor




Fire Flows Required 143 S. Calverton Rd.

2nd Floor $5600 \pm \text{ cu ft} / 100 = 56 \text{ gpm}$

3rd Floor $3700 \pm \text{ cu ft} / 100 = 37 \text{ gpm}$

F
R
M

NAME & TITLE	Joseph. L. Crest Jr. Lieutenant	BALTIMORE CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT SPECIAL REPORT	
UNIT OR BUREAU	Engine 45 detailed to Fire Academy		
SUBJECT	143 S. Calverton Rd.		

TO: Mr. William J. Goodwin Jr.
Chief of Fire Department

Date: February 12, 2007

Respectfully report that the reason we chose 143 S. Calverton Rd. was because we found the building to be structurally sound and it didn't have a lot of debris in it so there was a relatively small fire load in the building. This particular building was also used in live training exercises on January 3, 2007 with the other half of FPA Class 19 when they were in Fire Fighter I training. At that time forcible entry, horizontal and vertical ventilation techniques were performed in the building so we knew that the building was well vented.

SIGNATURE:

Joseph L. Crest Jr. Lt. FPA

COMMENTS:

Signature:

Battalion Chief No.

Forwarded ☒ Approved ☐ Disapproved ☐

Forwarded ☒ Approved ☐ Disapproved ☐

Forwarded ☐ Approved ☐ Disapproved ☐

Forwarded ☐ Approved ☐ Disapproved ☐

Division Chief

Deputy Chief

Chief of Fire Dept.

PERSONNEL @ 143 S. CALVERTON ROAD

Academy Staff

Comp. Time Support

Experience	Name	Cert.			Experience	Name	Unit
20 years	Div. Chief Hyde	MICRB			21 years	Capt. Lago	E-5
25 years	Lt. Crest	MICRB	7 classes	18, 19	13 years	Lt. Jones	T-20
32 years	Lt. Broyles	MICRB	9 classes		Class 1	EVD Lotz	T-30
32 years	Lt. Zapalowicz	MICRB			Class 2	EVD Wenger	T-10
20 years	FF. Farrar	MICRB	8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13		Class 7	EVD Hiebler	T-10
Class 3	PO Jasper	Inst. I		18, 19	Class 7	FF/PM Lee	Sq-54
18 years	EVD Rogers	Inst I					

Number of Students = 24

Names of Students

List attached

Every Lead Had Portable

How much Accelsior? 11

How many Pallets? 10

Students at 145 S. Calverton Road

Larkins, Jr., Kevin
Lichtenberg, Benjamin
Miller, Daniel
Neisser, Jason
Perez, Jr., Angel
Polomski, Adam
Robinson, Wayne
Rondholz, Christopher
Scroggins, Mark
✓ Shea, Padraic
Smothers, Charles
Stevens, Jason
Stewart, Bradley
Strawsburg, Tina
Thibeault, Brandon
Thorpe, Shonnie
Washington, Yvette
Wilson, Erica
Wilson, Rachel
Wolfe, Andrew
Wright, Jason

PM Cohen
PM Patricks
PM Cisneros
PM Snyder

25

Jenny Brown

**143 S. CALVERTON ROAD
FEBRUARY 9, 2007**

Live Fire Training Evolutions

Instructor in Charge:	Lt. Joseph Crest
Safety Officer:	DC 4 Kenneth Hyde, Sr.
Ignition Officer:	Lt. Eugene Jones
RIT Team Officer:	Lt. Barry Broyles

Stand By:

Battalion Chief 3: BC Hoffman

Engine 14:

Truck 10:

Medic 21:

Box 414:

Decon 1:

4 copies

Appendix C

Transcript of Radio Transmission of Training Exercise on February 9, 2007

9-1-1 Communications

Friday, February 9, 2007

00:05 Inaudible words to Command: Do we strike out the box?
00:24 Three-story brick dwelling
00:30 134 Elder Road
Engine 1, Engine 2, Engine 3, and the RIT
Truck 1, Truck 2, Truck 3 Respond
134 Calverton Road
Three-story brick dwelling
Fire first and second floor
Engine 1, Engine 2, Engine 3, and the RIT
Truck 1, Truck 2, Truck 3 Respond
03:44 Command to Engine 1 – Give me an update
03:57 Command to Engine 1 – Give me an update
04:14 Command to the RIT Team
RIT Team – grab a line
RIT Team?
04:27 RIT Team, get a line and let's go
Inaudible words
04:40 Command to Engine 1 – Give me an update
04:27 Engine 2, Engine 2 to the PO – charge my line
Engine 2 to the PO – charge my line
05:04 Truck 2 to Command – we have heavy fire in the rear.
We'll still waitin' for a charged line. Truck 2 and Engine
2 is makin' entry through the rear.
05:20 Engine 2 – you gotta straighten that line out; straighten
your line out.

05:35 Engine 1 – Give me an update
05:51 Dispatch: 14 Engine 14
05:58 Engine 14
06:00 Dispatch: Switch to A-1
06:02 EVD Wenger
06:12 EVD Wenger – I need an update from you.
08:15 Up on the rear roof
Up on the rear roof
08:25 Unit calling - repeat – I can't hear 'ya
08:30 Command – Repeat
09:25 Command to second floor – give me an update
09:45 Command to second floor – give me an update
11:28 This is Engine 2. We're out on the roof. We have a
trapped firefighter. This is not a drill. We have a
trapped firefighter. Oh, please Lord. We need help up
here now; in the rear, in the rear;
11:42 Good copy
11:48 Truck Company Who?
11:54 Truck 2 Inaudible words
12:00 Battalion Chief 3
12:03 Dispatch: Battalion Chief 3
12:08 Engine 14, Chief 10 and inaudible words assisting for the
fire academy in a live burn. Inaudible words
12:21 Repeat Company calling for help. Repeat.
12:29 Chief, this is Engine 1 on the roof. We have a trapped
firefighter and a hurt firefighter. We can't get off the
roof. We need help up here now.
12:43 Coming, coming.
12:46 Dispatch: Engine 14 and who? You were broke off.
12:50 Dispatch: Engine 14, Truck 10 and yourself – I got 'ya.
12:53 Truck 10 and myself
12:54 Dispatch: 'Yea, we got 'ya Chief - 11:50.
12:57 It's comin' through the roof over here.
13:00 On the roof?
13:04 Fire's coming through the roof. We have no line.

13:08 Are you on the roof?
13:12 I'm on the ladder.
13:28 Truck 2 take a line and all units discontinue; and all units discontinue training operations except for the rear.
Truck 2 Charlie side.
13:43 This is the crew from Engine 1 – coming down the aerial tower at this time.
13:59 Engine 1 do you need a line?
14:08 I'm sorry – repeat.
14:16 Medic 21 come to the rear.
14:21 Stand by; ok calm down, calm down.
14:33 Engine 21 – unconscious in the rear.
14:39 Inaudible word Chief to Command - We have a downed firefighter on Charlie side on the second floor roof.
Repeat downed firefighter, second floor, Charlie side roof
15:11 Dispatch: Medic 15, Medic 15
15:17 Repeat
15:18 Dispatch: Report to Frederick and Calverton, Calverton and Frederick. On the scene of a live burn, Stand by.
15:30 Copy en route.
17:02 Battalion Chief 3 – Dispatch Rescue 1 to my location.
17:06 Dispatch: Message received – 11:54.
17:20 Dispatch: Battalion Chief 3 – you want us to place you on Charlie 1?
17:24 TONE
17:26 Dispatch: Rescue 1 Respond – Frederick Avenue on Calverton Road. Assist units. We're gonna put you on Charlie 1. Rescue 1 respond - Frederick Avenue and Calverton Road to assist units on a live burn. Operations will be on Charlie 1 - 11:54.
17:41 That's affirmative.
18:18 Division Chief 4 to Communications 3 1
18:21 Dispatch: Division Chief 4
18:26 I need a tone out, Division Chief 1, Deputy Chief of Operations, Deputy Chief of Administration, respond to

‘um Frederick and ‘ah Calverton. We have a ‘ah unconscious firefighter.

18:48 Dispatch: Message received – Division Chief 4 – 11:55.

19:28 Division Chief 4 to Communications

19:34 Dispatch: Division Chief 4 – come over to Charlie 1

19:44 Division Chief 4, give me a second medic unit.

19:47 Dispatch: Message received – 11:56.

**19:50 Dispatch: You already have Medic 15 on the way
Division Chief 4**

**19:55 Truck 2 to Command: the last of the firefighters are
exiting the second floor roof for a inaudible words.**

20:05 Ok – give me a second. Make it a total of three.

20:12 Dispatch: Message received Division Chief 4 – 11:56.

20:28 TONE

**20:29 Dispatch: Medic 12, EMS 2 respond – Frederick Avenue
and Calverton Road. Engine respond on Charlie 1.
Medic 12 EMS 2 respond – Frederick Avenue and
Calverton Road. Operations Charlie 1 – 11:56.**

21:55 Frederick and Calverton

22:00 Medic 15 – 11:57

22:24 Division Chief 1 responding

22:27 Dispatch: Division Chief 1 – 11:58.

23:24 Everybody in the buildin’ shut down the hand lines

**23:41 Command to all units – shut down the hand lines and
evacuate the buildin’.**

**23:47 Chief PIO, I’ll be responding to that location. Give me a
page.**

23:52 Dispatch: Chief PIO – 11:59.

**24:07 Battalion Commander 6 – you can put me on it as well.
Inaudible words to my pager**

24:56 12 – we at Calverton and Frederick

**25:28 Truck 2 to Command: Side Charlie – I am the last one.
I’m exiting the roof. I repeat, side Charlie, Instructor
Jones is last one exiting the roof.**

25:45 Command copy

28:07 Dispatch: Safety Officer 1, Safety Officer 1
29:56 Communications inaudible word 16
30:03 Dispatch: Message received – 12:05.
30:15 Dispatch: Division Chief 1
30:20 Dispatch Mobile Command Unit. Notify ‘ah Division Chief 2 take over field operations and ‘ah I’ll get back to ‘ya.
30:39 Division 2 copy 3
30:43 Dispatch: 12:05.
31:06 TONE
31:08 Dispatch: Mobile Command Unit respond to Frederick Avenue and Calverton Road. Operations Charlie 1 at request of the Division Chief 1. Mobile Command Unit 1 respond. Frederick Avenue and Calverton Road. Operations Charlie 1 at – 12:06.
31:50 PASS DEVICE ALERT
31:51 Division Chief 1 – dispatch a tactical box to ‘ah Frederick, to the Frederick Avenue location. I’m on the box.
32:03 Dispatch: Alright. A tactical box to Frederick and Calverton – 12:06.
32:10 Safety Officer 2 out of service – responding on the...
32:13 Dispatch: Safety Officer 2 – 12:07.
32:19 2 – 12:07.
32:55 Acting Chief of the fire department;
32:55 SIRENS
32:57 Dispatch: Acting Chief of the department – you’re responding – 12:07.
34:08 TONES
34:17 Dispatch: Tactical box 14-5 – Twelve Group is Charlie 1, Engine 30, Engine 8, Truck 8 respond. Stand by the scene – Frederick Avenue and South Calverton Road.
34:31 Tactical box 14-5 – Operations are on Charlie 1

Engine 30, Engine 8, Truck 8 Respond. Orders of Division Chief 1 – stand by the scene – Frederick Avenue and South Calverton Road – 12:09.

34:45 Battalion Chief 3 – who am I gettin' on the tactical box?

34:52 Dispatch: Engine 30, Engine 8, Truck 8, Chief; Engine 30, Engine 8, Truck 8.

35:02 Battalion Chief 3 – all units responding on the tactical box. Why don't you use Hollins Street as an access on to Calverton. Report to the front of the building; bring hooks and rolled up hose.

35:25 Rescue 1 to Battalion Chief 3.

35:30 Go ahead.

35:35 I've got live fire conditions, third floor, exposure Bravo. We'll go on down and we'll get a line and go to the first floor.

35:47 Ok.

36:26 Alright Chief 4 – we'll be in route, then see you.

37:14 Chief PIO on location.

37:19 Dispatch: PIO - 12:11.

37:27 Engine 30 en route to Calverton and Booth. Inaudible words.

37:33 Inaudible words. City Medic 41 – are you alright?

37:42 That's correct 41 – go ahead.

37:46 We're all out – female firefighter in her twenties; patient's in full cardiac arrest after a house fire. Patient is intubated. We have an IV going. CPR in progress. We have 'ah about a 35 minute ETA.

38:02 Acting Chief of the fire department on the scene.

38:05 Dispatch: Acting Chief of the fire department on the scene – 12:12.

38:10 Copy that 41 Scene 3 to 5 Charlie.

38:15 21 clear.

38:38 Engine 8 to Engine 30 –where's your hydrant at?

38:45 I'm at Calverton and Booth.

38:49 Good copy.

38:52 City 15 on out to 7.

39:21 Inaudible words

39:26 JD Greenwich City 15 currently on location with a 31 year old male firefighter injured in a house fire. Patient does have circumferential second degree burns - bi-lateral wrists and hands. How do you copy?

39:40 EMS Command put me on location at Calverton and Frederick due to...

39:46 Dispatch: EMS Commander Calverton and...

39:55 Female firefighter injured in a house fire. Patient does have circumferential second degree burns – bi-lateral wrists and hands. How do you copy?

40:06 EMS Command put me on location at Calverton...

40:10 ...To alleviate pain. We'll be en route to your facility shortly. We do have IV access, patient on cardiac monitor and I will go ahead and update you on the patient's status en route if anything changes.

40:23 FC 1 – I'm responding to Frederick and Calverton – is there a talk group established for this?

40:29 Dispatch: Affirmative Charlie 1.

40:31 Commander 1 en route to Frederick and Calverton.

40:37 Dispatch: Commander 1 – 12:13.

40:40 City 15 – can you just repeat where the burns are at on the...

40:48 Have the Captain meet me on Alpha Sixteen, Alpha 1 6.

40:54 Safety Officer 1 – put me en route to Baltimore and Calverton.

41:00 Any vital signs on the patient yet?

41:02 Dispatch: Message received – 12:14.

41:06 130 by palp., heart rate at 100 and regular respirations 18 and non labored SVO2 98 percent room air.


41:14 Low fuel on the third; fire knocked third floor Exposure David.

41:20 Communications to Battalion Commander 1 – the Captain's on the line – what can I help 'ya with?

41:25 Good copy, thanks.
41:27 Command to copy.
41:31 Inaudible word out.
**41:34 Thank You Bayview. I guess I will continue giving
morphine up to 20 milligrams as long as blood pressure
stays within limits. Be en route to your facility
momentarily. About 10 minute ETA – 15 clear.**

Appendix D

BCFD Manual of Procedure 602-8 Rapid Intervention Team

	MANUAL OF PROCEDURE	SECTION	EMERGENCY SERVICES
		SUBJECT	RAPID INTERVENTION TEAM (TWO-IN TWO-OUT)

**DETAIL
PROCEDURE**

INFORMATION

To comply with **Federal Regulation '29CFR1910.134 Respiratory Standard'** fire departments are required to provide personnel for possible rescue of members operating in an **Immediately Dangerous to Life and Health (I.D.L.H.) Atmosphere**, or other situations where an equipment failure or sudden change in conditions may trap or injure personnel. The following operational procedures shall be implemented immediately.

INTERIOR STRUCTURAL FIRE FIGHTING

Members entering an I.D.L.H. atmosphere must enter with at least one other member (buddy system).

Members operating in any I.D.L.H. atmosphere must operate in teams of at least two members. One member of the team will be designated as the team leader.

Members are prohibited from operating in any I.D.L.H. atmosphere alone. Members of the team must remain in voice or visual contact with each other at all times while operating in the I.D.L.H. atmosphere.

At least two members must be located outside the I.D.L.H. atmosphere and be equipped to operate as a rescue team in the event the entry team is trapped or unable to exit from the I.D.L.H. atmosphere.

If initial attack personnel encounter a **known** life hazard situation where immediate action could prevent the loss of life or limb, deviation from the two-in/two-out policy will be permitted, as an exception.

Generally speaking, the Baltimore City Fire Department's standard for deviating from the two-in/two-out policy shall be based on the receipt of 1) a radio report from Fire Communications Bureau stating that a person has been reported trapped inside an IDLH atmosphere; or 2) a credible report from a civilian on the scene that a person is trapped inside an IDLH atmosphere.

Deviations from the two-in/two-out policy, including any actions taken in accordance with a deviation, will be thoroughly investigated by the Chief of Safety or his designee, with a special report submitted to the Chief of Fire Department. This exception is not to be confused with the standard mission of completing primary and secondary searches as standard operating procedures.

<p>SECTION</p> <p>EMERGENCY SERVICES</p>	<p>SUBJECT</p> <p>RAPID INTERVENTION TEAM (TWO-IN TWO-OUT)</p>
--	--

All members operating in I.D.L.H. atmospheres must utilize self-contained breathing apparatus (SCBA).

Units must be staffed with 4 members to successfully implement this policy. No I.D.L.H. operations will be conducted with fewer than four personnel.

FIREGROUND OPERATIONS

At least four members must be assembled on the fireground before interior operations may be started at the scene of a structural fire beyond the incipient stage.

These four members must be trained to at least the Firefighter II level and equipped with full turnout gear including S.C.B.A.

When operating at the scene of a structural fire beyond the incipient stage the officer and the nozzleperson of the first arriving engine may be the entry team ("two in"). The leadoff person of the first engine shall loop or connect the hydrant connection to the hydrant and proceed to the fireground. The leadoff person and the pump operator may be designated as the Initial Rapid Intervention Team (IRIT) ("two out"). The second dispatched engine company will cover and charge the hydrant of the first engine. The members of the second engine company, except the pump operator, shall report directly to the location of the first engine company. The leadoff person of the second engine company will become the second member of the IRIT relieving the pump operator of IRIT duties. If the first arriving engine company officer determines that conditions will require the full attention of the pump operator, the officer shall notify the second due engine to assume IRIT operations. The third and fourth engines will cover the opposite exposure [MOP 602-1].

The function of the Initial Rapid Intervention Team is to account for members working in IDLH atmospheres and initiate a firefighter rescue, as necessary. One member of the IRIT shall be solely assigned to monitor and track interior personnel. This fire fighter must be free of all other tasks in order to account for, and if necessary, initiate a rescue for those fire fighters inside, and shall be designated as the primary IRIT member. The other IRIT member is permitted to perform other tasks, but only if those tasks could be immediately abandoned without jeopardizing the safety and health of others at the emergency scene. This individual shall be designated as the secondary IRIT member.

All members of an entry team must exit the building when a SCBA or PASS Device activates, to ensure no one leaves or remains in the building alone.

RIT Operations

When the IC determines additional personnel are required to enhance the Initial Rapid Intervention Team operations, additional units may be requested. Assignment of units to meet this need will be the responsibility of the IC.

SECTION	SUBJECT
EMERGENCY SERVICES	RAPID INTERVENTION TEAM (TWO-IN TWO-OUT)

The Rapid Intervention Team is designated by the IC and assigned to a location determined by Command. The RIT must conduct an exterior recon while maintaining an awareness of companies' locations and scene conditions in their sector/Division. They must remain immediately available for deployment if needed.

The RIT shall be ready for deployment and must have full personal protective clothing and SCBA in standby. The RIT members must closely monitor tactical radio channels at all times for activities and status of companies. The RIT shall maintain knowledge of all company locations.

The IC may assign more than one RIT depending on the magnitude of the Incident. They should be located at entry points to the structure.

Upon arrival on the incident, The RIT Officer is to report to the IC to discuss and develop a RIT Action Plan.

The RIT Action Plan includes:

- Location of Team prior to deployment (RIT Staging Area)
- Member assignments (Tools/Duties)
- Equipment Staging/Gathering
 - Search Lines
 - Thermal Imaging Device
 - Hand Tools
 - SCBA Bag / PASS Key / Face Mask
- Accountability Workbook

Report of Missing or Trapped Fire Fighter

1. The IC shall assume an individual is lost, trapped, or missing until that individual or crew is accounted for. The actions taken by the IC to locate and rescue trapped fire fighters shall be quick and decisive.
2. Whenever a crew or individual is lost or missing, a "Mayday" shall be transmitted over the radio. The IC shall then initiate a rapid recall and accountability of all crews on the fire ground to determine who is missing.
3. The IC shall immediately assign a Chief Officer to the Rescue Sector/Group and commit the RIT to locate the missing or trapped crews. The RIT shall gather as much information as possible on the last known location and assignment of the missing firefighter(s).
4. The IC shall assign another company as a RIT once a RIT is deployed.
5. The IC shall request additional resources as necessary.

SECTION EMERGENCY SERVICES	SUBJECT RAPID INTERVENTION TEAM (TWO-IN TWO-OUT)
-----------------------------------	--

6. Fire fighting operations shall not be abandoned and it may be necessary to reinforce those operations. Ventilation and lighting are an important aspect in locating missing or trapped fire fighters.
7. The IC shall assign additional safety officers as necessary.

Rapid Intervention Team Search Considerations

1. The RIT should consider the following items when conducting a search for missing and trapped fire fighters:
 - a. Visible sightings of arms, legs, or equipment
 - b. Knowledge of last known location
 - c. Sound of a SCBA or PASS device operating in low air or alarm mode, shouts for help, breathing or moaning, or tapping sounds. The RIT may have to occasionally stop to listen for these types of noises.
 - d. Radio requests for help
 - e. Tracing attack lines
 - f. Building descriptions by lost fire fighters
 - g. Flashlight beams
 - h. Open and unlock all doors
 - i. Complete a thorough search
2. In the event of a building collapse, the RIT should consider the potential for a secondary collapse.
3. The RIT must deploy with an air supply for trapped fire fighters as theirs may be depleted.

DEFINITIONS

Immediately Dangerous to Life and Health (I.D.L.H.) - An atmosphere that poses an immediate threat to life, would cause irreversible adverse health effects, or would impair an individual's ability to escape from a dangerous atmosphere.

Rapid Intervention Team – firefighters located outside the I.D.L.H. atmosphere whose primary mission is to rescue trapped or missing firefighters.

SECTION	SUBJECT
EMERGENCY SERVICES	RAPID INTERVENTION TEAM (TWO-IN TWO-OUT)

Incipient fire - any fire which is in the initial or beginning stage and which can be controlled or extinguished by portable fire extinguishers, Class II standpipe, or small hose systems without the need for protective clothing or breathing apparatus.

Interior structural firefighting - means the physical activity of fire suppression, rescue or both, inside of buildings or enclosed structures, which are involved in a fire situation beyond the incipient stage.

Appendix E

Captain William Martin's Fire Investigation Bureau Preliminary Report

**FIRE INVESTIGATION BUREAU
PRELIMINARY REPORT**

BALTIMORE CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT

LOCATION INVESTIGATED

STREET #: 145 **STREET NAME:** 143 S. Calverton Road **ROOM / APT / SUITE** N/A **ZIP CODE:** 21223 **INCIDENT #** 2007016355

DATE OF FIRE: 2/9/2007 **DAY OF WEEK:** **BOX AREA:** 14-5 **BATTALION:** 3RD

TIME OF FIRE: 11:51 **WEATHER CONDITIONS** Day/Clear

PROPERTY TYPE DWELLING / UNOCCUPIED **STORIES:** 3 **MATERIAL** BRICK

OWNER:

Mayor and City Council

OWNER TELEPHONE: **ADDRESS:**

(410)396-3100

100 N. Holiday Street

OCCUPANT:

Unoccupied

OCCUPANT TELEPHONE:

OCCUPIED AS:

DWELLING / UNOCCUP

OCCUPATION:

VEHICLE MAKE

VEHICLE MODEL:

VEHICLE YEAR:

LICENSE #:

LOCATION PREVIOUS FIRES: **OWNER PREVIOUS FIRES** **OCCUPANT PREVIOUS FIRES:**

CONTENTS: \$0.00

NO

NO

STRUCTURE: \$0.00

TOTAL DAMAGES:

SMOKE DETECTOR:

N-NO SMOKE DETECTOR

INVESTIGATION REQUESTED BY

SPECIAL REQUEST BY BATTALION CHIEF

OF SMOKE DETECTORS: 0

POINT OF ORIGIN:

CAUSE:

ALARM LEVEL

MULTIPLE POINTS

BOX

PRIMARY INVESTIGATOR:

DATE OF INVESTIGATION:

TIME OF INVESTIGATION:

FIB 2 CAPTAIN WILLIAM MARTIN

2/9/2007

12:30

POLICE OFFICERS NAME: Officer McDuffie

CAR #: 8B35

CENTERAL COMPLAINT #: 8B3703

CRIME LAB #: 5827

POLICE ARSON: Ed Vogt, Detective Perkins

ATF: Hines

POINT OF ORIGIN DESCRIPTION:

Multiple Points

NARRATIVE:

Investigation revealed multiple points of origin. Point # 1, 1st. Floor rear, burning of mattresses, brush and excelsior, fire extended to the walls and ceilings, there was no other extension of fire out of this room. Point # 2, 2nd. Floor rear room, burning of pallets and excelsior, fire extending to walls and ceiling structure. Point # 3, 2nd. Floor bathroom, burning of excelsior, fire extending to walls and ceiling structure, further extending to false ceiling void space, Same traveled in void space to stairway landing to the 3rd. Floor, and underside of roof structure. Point # 4, 2nd. floor front room, burning of wooden pallets and excelsior, fire extending to walls and ceiling structure, venting out front windows and roof structure. Point # 5, 2nd. Floor, front room closet, burning of excelsior, extending to to sheet rock in walls of closet. Point # 6, 3rd. Floor, front room closet, burning of excelsior. Point # 7, front room, burning of wood pallets and excelsior, extending to walls and ceiling structure and underside of roof covering.

LOCATION INVESTIGATED

STREET #:	STREET NAME:	ROOM / APT / SUITE	ZIP CODE:	INCIDENT #
143	S. Calverton Road	N/A	21223	2007016355

Examination revealed multiple points of origin. This was a training exercise, conducted by the Fire Academy, utilizing wooden pallets and excelsior, throughout the dwelling. Examination revealed that the sheetrock ceilings had been removed prior to the fire, exposing multiple void spaces, which enabled fire to spread throughout the ceiling assembly. Examination revealed the walls to the staircase were still intact, except for void space between the 2nd. And 3rd. Floor. Examination revealed a hole in the roof structure, over the stairway from a previous training exercise. Ventilation hole in roof was extended by Truck crew operating as Truck 3, for drill.

PRIMARY INVESTIGATORS OPINION:

It is the opinion of this investigator that this fire was set as a training exercise.

INVESTIGATOR

DATE

REVIEWING OFFICER

DATE

Appendix F

Lion Apparel Report on Racheal Wilson's Turnout Gear

The following is a summary of the structural fire fighting garments that were reviewed at Lion Apparel Dayton, Ohio on March 12, 2007. The protective clothing for Apprentice Racheal Wilson was sent to Lion Apparel and Karen Lehtonen conducted the inspection. The garments were inspected in the as received condition. The coat was provided intact, however the pants were completely cut up the outside of each leg. Each suspender strap on the pants was cut across the width.



LION
APPAREL

No actual incident report was reviewed, however media accounts of the incident were reviewed.

Coat

Black PBI Outershell
Rebound SRS Thermal Liner
Crosstech Moisture Barrier
Glide Face Cloth
Req: E113042
Date of Mfg: 02/14/2002
Cut: 08149206018
Size: 4435R

Pant

Black PBI Outershell
Rebound SRS Thermal Liner
Slick 2000 Crosstech Moisture Barrier
Req: 7900437
Date of Mfg: 10/29/1997
Cut: 04532501007
Size: 48 X 28

6 4 5 0
P O E A V E

PO BOX 13576
DAYTON
OHIO
45413.0576

Coat Outershell Observations

The outershell of the coat is very dirty, it is difficult to determine the difference between dirt and thermal discoloration in some locations. Most locations appear to be dirt since the inside of the shell shows little to no discoloration. This would indicate that there was little thermal exposure to the garment. There is also no damage to the trim from heat. The stitching on the coat closure hook and loop is loose, this does not appear to be new damage. The coat leather reinforcements used on the cuffs, elbows and pockets show stiffening.

Coat Thermal Liner Observations

All areas of the Rebound thermal liner are intact and all materials feel stable, supple and strong. There do not appear to be any thin spots or worn areas on the liner.

Coat Moisture Barrier Observations

No examination of the moisture barrier was conducted as the liner was still intact when received and modifications to the condition of the garment were not permitted.

Coat Face Cloth Observations

The Face Cloth is in good condition, there are no visible signs of heat or other damage.

Pant Outershell Observations

The pant shell is also very dirty. There appears to be no heat damage on the shell, however there are many areas on the pant that have been patched or repaired. The leather on the pant cuffs, knees and pockets are very stiff and the leather on the right knee has worn through in some places. There is a medium size hole in the outer shell at the base of the fly (this area was also previously patched). The inseam is worn and small holes are starting to form. The lower leg trim is heavily soiled, and in some areas exhibits mild heat discoloration.

Pant Moisture Barrier Observations

The slick face cloth side of the moisture barrier appears to be in good condition, there is no visible damage. The film side of the moisture barrier shows signs of heavy wear. There are several areas on the moisture barriers that were previously repaired. The seams of the moisture barrier are in poor condition. In many locations the seam tape has separated from the moisture barrier. The crotch seams have no integrity.

800.421.2926
CUSTOMER
SERVICE

TOL 800.548.6614

TEL 937.898.1949

FAX 937.415.1994

PROTECTIVE
SYSTEMS
GROUP

Pant Thermal Liner Observations

The Rebound thermal barrier is in moderate condition. The crotch area is heavily worn and shows some areas of wear through and small holes. The remainder of the thermal liner is intact and pliable. Some areas in the thermal liner have compressed but the liner material remains in place. There are no signs of heat damage on any portion of the Rebound layer.

Summary

There were very few signs of heat exposure on the garments and the damage could have been pre-existing to this incident. The coat, is in serviceable condition but was extremely soiled and requires cleaning. In addition, the coat is approaching the end of its useful life. The pants were worn out and provided very little moisture integrity in both the fabric and the seams. The thermal protection in areas of high wear (crotch and upper thighs) is diminished due to abrasion and wear. Thickness measurements of the entire liner (thermal barrier, moisture barrier and face cloth) were taken on these garments and are an indication of this wear – See Attachment 1 for measurements. The pants, which were manufactured in 1997, are beyond their useful life and should be retired.

Both garments inspected were certified garments in compliance with NFPA 1971 requirements.

Summary prepared by:



Karen Lehtonen
Director PSG Products
Lion Apparel, Inc.

Attachment 1

Measurement Location	Thickness (mils)
Coat Upper Left Chest	143
Coat Upper Back	155
Coat Upper Right Chest	120
Coat Lower Back	118
Coat Center Back	115
Coat Upper Right Arm	140
Coat Upper Left Arm	200
Pant Right Front Lower Leg – Below Knee	212
Pant Right Front Upper Thigh – Above Knee	111
Pant Seat Right	188
Pant Crotch Right	95
Pant Left Front Thigh – Above Knee	93
Pant Left Lower Leg – Below Knee	190
Pant Left Knee Pad	185

Appendix G

BCFD Fire Academy Testing Policy

Baltimore City Fire Academy Testing Policy 12/1/06

Examinations may be administered at various points throughout the courses offered by the Baltimore City Fire Academy. A final examination is administered for most courses. The EMTB written and practical examinations, and the First Responder written examination are administered by MIEMSS. The First Responder Refresher and the EMTB Skills and Refresher written and practical examinations are administered by an MICRB certified Emergency Services Instructor at the Baltimore City Fire Academy.

Examinations will be based upon the objectives, job performance requirements (JPRs), of the course and will include materials presented during classroom sessions, practical sessions, and material found in the printed texts.

The Apprenticeship Program Coordinator or delegate will verify the student has successfully completed the prerequisite course prior to being accepted for the class.

It is the responsibility of the instructor to consult with the students from time to time to advise students if performance is at the satisfactory level.

Each examination has a pass/fail point. A minimum score of 70% is required to pass any examination. If a student fails an examination, the student may initiate a request to retest that examination with the instructor who taught the course. Written and practical examinations in all courses offered by the Baltimore City Fire Academy are eligible for retesting.

Any retest approved and administered must meet the following criteria:

A students scoring between 60% and 69% may exercise the re-test option after appropriate counseling and/or re-training. There is no retest opportunity if a student scores below 60% on an examination.

The student may exercise the retest option one time for each examination. In the EMTB program, a student may fail and retest any TWO written module examinations AND any TWO module skills examinations; but a third fail in either, OR a fail in any retest requires that the student be dismissed from the course.

The student must retest on the date and at the time specified by the instructor that does the counseling and/or retraining. Module or mid-term examinations must be retested prior to the next examination point within a course. All arrangements for retesting shall be made through the Apprenticeship Program Coordinator.

The student must score 70% on the retest to pass the course.

Written Testing Procedure

1. An MICRB certified Emergency Services Instructor will proctor and administer certification tests. The Instructor will follow the Baltimore City Fire Academy Policy.
2. The Apprenticeship Program Coordinator will assign proctors and ensure that they have not been involved with teaching the class.
3. Written examinations are secured in a locked file cabinet and checked out for testing by the proctor as needed and returned to the locked cabinet once the exam is completed.
4. Students to be tested shall be seated so as to allow maximum space between them. Student seating will be controlled by the proctor so that a student is not sitting next to a student that they sat next to while they took the class. If space allows, the students shall also be instructed to sit in every other seat. The class materials, textbooks, notes, etc. are not permitted in the examination room.
5. There shall be no eating or drinking during the examination.
6. Mobile (cell) phones or pagers are not permitted in the examination room.
7. Only officially authorized examination materials may be used during the examination.
8. There will be no talking during the examination.
9. Each student must do his/her own work. Any incident where it is determined exam work is not the student's own will be dealt with according to Baltimore City Fire Department Rules and Regulations.
10. The proctor will distribute the answer sheets and examinations. The Proctor will have the students complete the form with Name, SSN, Fire Department, test number of the individual test the student is using. Students shall not write in the test booklet.
11. Students will be instructed when to begin the examination. The proctor will periodically remind the students of the time remaining.
12. During the examination, students must remain in their seat until told they may leave. If a student wishes to speak with the proctor, they must raise their hand until acknowledged. Any student leaving the supervised testing area during the test must place the test in the test booklet, turn it over,

check out with the proctor and check in on return. Only one student at a time may leave the testing area.

13. At the conclusion of the written test, the proctor will collect the answer sheets and test booklets. The proctor will return same to the appropriate locked cabinet where the exams are scored.
14. Tests are electronically scored under the direction of the Apprenticeship Program Coordinator to maintain an impartial scoring method. If there is a substantial or significant deviation from the individuals scoring average, the specific test may be hand graded to ensure accuracy.
15. Scoring keys are controlled by appropriate security measures and are kept in a locked cabinet. Answer sheets, once scored, are stored in the class file in a locked cabinet under the Apprenticeship Program Coordinator's supervision.
16. Once scored, the individual grade results in pass/fail format are entered into the Record Management System by the Fire Academy Secretary. The Record Management System is on the password secured Baltimore City Fire Department Network.
17. The candidates scores are shown to them in private as soon as practical after they have been graded.

Skills Testing Procedure:

1. The Instructor Guide indicates in detail the equipment needed for each class. The Performance Test Item also indicates the equipment needed for each practical test station for the student's use. Tests will be conducted at facilities approved by the MFRI Regional Coordinator.
2. The lead instructor generally teaches the skills with the assistance of support instructors. The names of the instructors who have taught the class are kept on a list by the Apprenticeship Program Coordinator. At the time for practical evaluation, the class instructor list is reviewed by the Apprenticeship Program Coordinator and instructors selected for the practical testing are those that have not been involved in teaching or class support.
3. The evaluators receive instructions from the lead instructor on the location of each skill examination. The skill is presented in a performance test format that includes instructions for the evaluator on how to perform the skill and what to look for.

4. Skills evaluators are required to be MICRB certified emergency services instructors. Each evaluator has taken and successfully passed the discipline skills, taken a train the trainer, taken the specific class in which they are evaluating skills, or has taught the particular class.
5. The skills to be tested are randomly selected by the Apprenticeship Program Coordinator prior to the end of each class. If the skills are performed and evaluated during the class, the Apprenticeship Program Coordinator will randomly select the skills prior to or at the beginning of the class. Specific skills that must be tested are identified in the testing policy.
6. Instructions for the Skill Performance tests are printed on the tests and the evaluator is required to read the instructions to the student prior to the student attempting to accomplish the skill.
7. During the skills examination, students must remain in their designated area until told they may leave. If a student wishes to speak with the proctor, they must raise their hand until acknowledged. Any student leaving the supervised testing area during the test must check out with the proctor and check in on return. Only one student at a time may leave the testing area.
8. Live fire evolutions are conducted using prescribed numbers of instructors for selected burn scenarios indicated by lesson plan. Live fire evolutions shall be conducted in conformance with the latest edition of NFPA 1403.

Appendix H

Series of Emails to and from Deputy Chief Theodore Saunders

PROPERTY OF
BALTIMORE CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT

Saunders, Theodore

From: Saunders, Theodore
Sent: Thursday, January 04, 2007 1:46 PM
To: Hyde, Kenneth
Subject: RE: Fire Dept. Training Exercise

I just sent him the word. I assume everything is a go.

-----Original Message-----

From: Hyde, Kenneth
Sent: Thursday, January 04, 2007 1:41 PM
To: Saunders, Theodore
Subject: Re: Fire Dept. Training Exercise

Chief so as I read this 143 and 145 Calverton are ok to use?

----- Original Message -----

From: Saunders, Theodore
To: Hyde, Kenneth
Sent: Wed Jan 03 08:18:17 2007
Subject: FW: Fire Dept. Training Exercise

Let me know your intentions.

-----Original Message-----

From: Dorich, Jerome [mailto:Jerome.Dorich@habc.org]
Sent: Wednesday, January 03, 2007 7:54 AM
To: Saunders, Theodore
Cc: Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner"; Bolden, William; Henderson, Thomas; Cole, John
Subject: RE: Fire Dept. Training Exercise

Ted, here are some options:

1125, 1127 & 1129 N. Gay St. (all 3 are MCC-owned, part of 1121 to 1131 N. Gay St. upcoming demo project)

1232, 1234 & 1236 N. Washington St. (all 3 are MCC-owned, part of 1224 to 1242 N. Washington St. upcoming demo project)

135 S. Calverton Road (MCC-owned, part of 131 to 145 S. Calverton Rd. upcoming demo project)

Let me know if any one of these work for your exercise. Also, please let us know which location you select and when the Fire Dept. will be at the site. Keep in mind that these structures have been previously condemned unsafe for various reasons. Review these buildings with this in mind.

Jerry Dorich

-----Original Message-----

From: Saunders, Theodore [mailto:Theodore.Saunders@baltimorecity.gov]
Sent: Tuesday, January 02, 2007 8:17 PM
To: Dorich, Jerome
Subject: Re:

We would like to start asap - this week if possible. We would be finished in about 3-4

days.

PROPERTY OF
BALTIMORE CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT

----- Original Message -----

From: Dorich, Jerome <Jerome.Dorich@habc.org>
To: Saunders, Theodore; Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner"
Cc: Bainum, Michael "Asst. Commissioner for Land Resources"; Diaz, Rosa "Asst. Commissioner for Development Projects"
Sent: Tue Jan 02 17:38:00 2007
Subject: RE:

How soon will this exercise take place and how many days will you need?Need to know because some of my candidate MCC properties have been released to our demo contractor.

Michael, Rosa is looking into structures available in the Claremont Project and possibly in Uplands that are waiting on demo approval.

From: Saunders, Theodore [mailto:Theodore.Saunders@baltimorecity.gov]
Sent: Tue 1/2/2007 4:11 PM
To: Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner"; Dorich, Jerome
Cc: Bainum, Michael "Asst. Commissioner for Land Resources"
Subject: RE:

Any word on this request?

-----Original Message-----

From: Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner"
[mailto:Michael.Braverman@baltimorecity.gov]
Sent: Tuesday, January 02, 2007 9:05 AM
To: Dorich, Jerome
Cc: Bainum, Michael "Asst. Commissioner for Land Resources"; Saunders, Theodore
Subject: FW:
Importance: High

Jerry, What MCC's do we have on tap for demo that we can let Ted look at?

Thanks.

-----Original Message-----

From: Saunders, Theodore [mailto:Theodore.Saunders@baltimorecity.gov]
Sent: Tuesday, January 02, 2007 8:38 AM
To: Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner"
Subject:
Importance: High

Mike,

Do you have a couple of dwellings that we can use this week for training our new recruits? We are not going to burn them - only pulling ceilings, walls, cutting holes in the roof, etc.

PROPERTY OF
BALTIMORE CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT

Saunders, Theodore

From: Saunders, Theodore
Sent: Tuesday, February 06, 2007 5:05 PM
To: Hyde, Kenneth
Subject: Fw:

Check the info below. You might want to call these people direct to see if you can get them to give us their buildings

----- Original Message -----

From: Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner" <Michael.Braverman@baltimorecity.gov>
To: Saunders, Theodore; Diaz, Rosa "Asst. Commissioner for Development Projects"; Dorich, Jerome
Sent: Tue Feb 06 16:31:47 2007
Subject: RE:

Ted,
Rosa is trying to work with a developer who has already taken possession of the HABC properties that we are targeting for you. She is doing the best she can to get them to cooperate and she will likely succeed, but again, we do not have site control. Feel free to reach out to them directly, perhaps you can close the loop sooner than we can. Patrick Wagner, Pennrose Properties (c)410-627-7704. The properties are in the Claremont Development. -Michael

-----Original Message-----

From: Saunders, Theodore [mailto:Theodore.Saunders@baltimorecity.gov]
Sent: Tuesday, February 06, 2007 4:11 PM
To: Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner"; Diaz, Rosa "Asst. Commissioner for Development Projects"; Dorich, Jerome
Subject: RE:

Mike,
Are we confirmed for two buildings, and if so, what are the addresses of the buildings?

-----Original Message-----

From: Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner"
[mailto:Michael.Braverman@baltimorecity.gov]
Sent: Monday, February 05, 2007 9:01 PM
To: Diaz, Rosa "Asst. Commissioner for Development Projects"; Dorich, Jerome
Cc: Saunders, Theodore
Subject: RE:

Thank you Rosa!

Sent from MB GoodLink synchronized handheld (www.good.com)

-----Original Message-----

From: Diaz, Rosa "Asst. Commissioner for Development Projects"
Sent: Monday, February 05, 2007 06:01 PM Eastern Standard Time
To: Dorich, Jerome; Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner"
Subject: RE:

There are two buildings that can be made available. the developer will let me know which ones exactly tomorrow after they talk to their contractor. They will have to enter through the Sinclair side. The other side is closed.

R

-----Original Message-----

From: Dorich, Jerome

Sent: Monday, January 22, 2007 11:43 AM
To: Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner"
Cc: Diaz, Rosa "Asst. Commissioner for Development Projects"
Subject: RE:

ot at this time.

Rosa, any structures in Claremont that the Fire Dept can burn on 2/8 & 2/9.

-----Original Message-----

From: Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner"
Sent: Monday, January 22, 2007 10:26 AM
To: Saunders, Theodore
Cc: Dorich, Jerome
Subject: RE:

we'll look into it and get right back to you.

-----Original Message-----

From: Saunders, Theodore [mailto:Theodore.Saunders@baltimorecity.gov]
Sent: Monday, January 22, 2007 10:19 AM
To: Braverman, Michael "Deputy Commissioner"
Subject:

Mike, do you have two dwellings that we can burn for training. We would like to do it on 2/8 and 2/9.

PROPERTY OF
BALTIMORE CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT

Appendix I

BCFD Manual of Procedure 106-3 Shift Safety Officer-Duties



**MANUAL
OF
PROCEDURE**

**DETAIL
PROCEDURE**

SECTION

ADMINISTRATION

SUBJECT

SHIFT SAFETY OFFICER- DUTIES

The Shift Safety Officers shall assist the Chief of Safety in the performance of his duties.

Duties - General

Assist the Chief of Safety at the scene of emergencies and in maintaining the administrative function of the Safety and Health Office. [MOP 106-2]

Monitor and assess safety hazards or unsafe situations and develop measures for personnel safety. [Ref. National Fire Academy ISO sm 2-31].

Respond to incidents and report recognized hazards and unsafe operating procedures to the incident commander, and make recommendations for corrections. [Ref. NFPA 1521 2-3].

Conduct investigations of all priority 1, 2 and 4 on-duty injuries/illnesses that involve Fire Department personnel [Ref. NFPA 1521 3-6].

Conduct investigations of collisions involving any Fire Department vehicle with a priority 1 or priority 4 injury to any person. [MOP 119 & NFPA 1521 3-6].

Conduct investigations of all collisions that involve suppression and support service vehicles, regardless of injury.

Maintain liaison with other agencies that respond to fires or emergencies in matters that pertain to safety [MOP 106-2].

Response

The Shift Safety Officer shall respond to emergency incidents that involve a high risk to personnel including but not limited to:

- Working Fires
- Full Rescue Assignments
- Mass Casualty Incidents
- Hazmat Task Force Response
- Dive/Rescue Team / Water Rescue
- Special Rescue Operation Team
- Cave-in / Confined Space

In an effort to promote safe practices and to reduce the personal injury rate of Fire Department personnel, the Shift Safety Officer may report to the scene of other incidents occurring during the tour of duty.

SECTION ADMINISTRATION	SUBJECT SHIFT SAFETY OFFICER- DUTIES
-------------------------------	---

If a shift safety officer is not available to respond to the scene of an incident and one is needed, the incident commander will designate an acting safety officer.

Duties Specific

Fireground

1. Report to incident commander and obtain briefing.
2. Walk the fireground and establish a fireground perimeter.
3. Survey incidents and personnel for the following:
 - Proper protective clothing and safety gear [MOP 360].
 - Fatigued personnel (heat & cold related problems) [MOP 808-5].
 - Structural conditions (roof, walls, floors, windows, etc.)
 - Utilities (overhead wires, gas lines, LPG tanks, etc.) [MOP 602-2].
 - Safe apparatus placement (collapse zone, properly secured, wheel chocks).
 - Ladders (footing, placement) [MOP 602-2].
 - Operations (opposing hoselines, use of portable master streams, proper equipment use) [MOP 602-1]
 - Rapid intervention team placement [MOP 602-8]
 - Adequate lighting
 - Safe operating procedures [MOP 106-2].
4. Safety Officers shall have the emergency authority to stop or prevent imminent unsafe acts. This action shall be immediately reported to the incident commander. [ref NFPA 1521 2-3].
5. Through the incident commander, insure personnel on the incident are aware of any special circumstances or dangers [ref. National Fire Academy ISO sm 2-3).

Accidents / Injuries

Shall investigate all vehicle collisions involving Fire Department suppression and support service vehicles. [MOP 119 & NFPA 1521 3-6.2].

Shall investigate on-duty Priority 1, 2 and 4 injuries/illnesses involving Fire Department Personnel. [MOP 119 & NFPA 1521 3-6.2].

Shall investigate all burn injuries that occur in the line of duty [NFPA 1521 3-6.2].

Shall prepare and forward a report of investigations to the Chief of Safety. [MOP 106-2].

Shall, when necessary, confiscate equipment used or worn by Fire Department personnel to assist in the investigative process.

SECTION

ADMINISTRATION

SUBJECT

SHIFT SAFETY OFFICER- DUTIES

Administrative

Assist the Chief of Safety, as directed, to maintain the administrative continuity of the Safety and Health Office [MOP 106-2].

Assist with maintaining records pertaining to on-duty injuries/illness and accidents [MOP 106-2].

Assist with maintaining records pertaining to hydrants [MOP 106-2].

Appendix J

**Emails between Division Chief Kenneth Hyde
and Battalion Chief William Jones on
February 7, 2007**

Saunders, Theodore

From: Hyde, Kenneth
Sent: Wednesday, February 07, 2007 6:12 PM
To: Jones, William H.
Cc: Saunders, Theodore
Subject: Burns

Chief Jones, we will be burning tomorrow with the recruit class in Clairemount off sinclair if you want to send somebody out I will be on scene and in Command. Time frame 0900 to 1530 we have plans for Friday also.

PROPERTY OF
BALTIMORE CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT

Hyde, Kenneth

From: Jones, William H.
Sent: Wednesday, February 07, 2007 10:08 PM
To: Hyde, Kenneth
Subject: RE: Burns

Thanks Chief, see you then

William H. Jones, Jr
Chief Safety Officer
Baltimore City Fire Department
Safety and Health Office
401 E. Fayette Street LL1
Williamh.Jones@baltimorecity.gov+
410 396 5170 office
443 992 8497 cell
410 539 6027 fax

-----Original Message-----

From: Hyde, Kenneth
Sent: Wednesday, February 07, 2007 6:12 PM
To: Jones, William H.
Cc: Saunders, Theodore
Subject: Burns

Chief Jones, we will be burning tomorrow with the recruit class in Clairemount off sinclair if you want to send somebody out I will be on scene and in Command. Time frame 0900 to 1530 we have plans for Friday also.

Appendix K

BCFD Manual of Procedure 601 Fireground Operations and Command



**MANUAL
OF
PROCEDURE

POLICY**

SECTION

EMERGENCY SERVICES

SUBJECT

**FIREGROUND OPERATIONS
AND COMMAND**

FIREGROUND OPERATIONS AND COMMAND

OBJECTIVES

Command procedures are designed to accomplish the following:

- Fix the responsibility for Command on a certain individual through a standard identification system depending on arrival sequence of units and officers.
- Insure that strong, direct and visible Command will be established as early as possible in the operation.
- Establish an effective framework outlining the activities and responsibilities assigned to Command.
- Provide a system for the orderly transfer of Command to subsequent arriving officers.

I. ESTABLISHING COMMAND

The member in charge of the first suppression unit to arrive at the scene of multiple unit responses shall assume Command and remain in Command until relieved by a higher-ranking officer or until the incident is terminated.

II. INITIAL REPORT

The member in charge of the first suppression unit to arrive shall immediately transmit a brief initial report via radio on designated talkgroup. The initial report shall include the following:

1. Unit identification on the scene
2. Building description (occupancy, size, arrangement, construction, and address)
3. Obvious fire conditions
4. Assume command

The terminology used in this report is identified in the Communications Procedure [MOP **515-2-1**].

<div>SECTION</div> <div>EMERGENCY SERVICES</div>	<div>MOP 601</div> <div>SUBJECT</div> <div>FIREGROUND OPERATIONS AND COMMAND</div>
--	--

III. BATTALION CHIEFS

When arriving on the scene of an incident Battalion Chiefs will notify Fire Communications on the designated talkgroup of the following:

1. Report arrival on the scene.
2. Establish or assume command of the incident if the Battalion Chief determines it necessary to do so.
3. Transmit size-up report within 5 minutes of assuming command of the incident.
4. Give a status report at ten-minute intervals until the incident is placed under control.

IV. RADIO DESIGNATION

1. The radio designation "COMMAND" will be used with a brief description of the incident location. (i.e., "North Avenue Command;" "Hopkins Command" etc.). This designation will not change through the duration of the incident.
2. Except in cases of emergency, all transmissions from fireground to Fire Communications will go through Command.

V. WORKSHEETS

At complex tactical situations, i.e. working fires, additional alarms etc., **Command will use a Tactical Worksheet** form (28-2100-0002) to outline and record assignments and to assist in the transfer of Command.

VI. TRANSFER OF COMMAND

The first Fire Department suppression unit to arrive on the scene will assume and retain Command until relieved by a ranking officer within the following guidelines.

1. When dispatched by Fire Communications:
 - A. The first arriving ranking officer will assume Command until arrival of the Battalion Chief.
 - B. The first arriving Battalion Chief will assume Command upon arrival if they determine it necessary to do so.
 - C. The Division Chief will assume Command upon arrival if the Division Chief determines it necessary to do so.

SECTION	SUBJECT
EMERGENCY SERVICES	FIREGROUND OPERATIONS AND COMMAND

2. The above guidelines under transfer of Command do not preclude the response of any Chief Officer to an incident for observation or informational purposes. Assumption of Command in these situations would be discretionary.

NOTE: Chief Officers assuming Command will have Fire Communications make an announcement on the assigned fireground talkgroup confirming same and identifying the location of Command (i.e., "North Avenue Command;" "Hopkins Command" etc).

Within the chain of command indicated above, the actual transfer of command will be regulated by the following procedures:

1. Arriving ranking officers assuming Command will communicate with the officer being relieved by radio or preferably face-to-face on arrival.
2. The officer being relieved will position them self in front of the building and brief the officer assuming Command indicating the following:
 - A. General situation status
 - B. Deployment and assignments of operating companies
 - C. Appraisal of needs for additional resources at that time
3. The officer being relieved should review the tactical worksheet with the ranking officer in complex situations; this sheet provides the most effective framework for Command transfer as it outlines the location and status of resources in a standard form that should be well known to all members.

Command officers should eliminate all unnecessary radio traffic unless such communications are required to insure that command functions are initiated and completed.

The arrival (in itself) of a ranking officer on the fireground does not mean Command has been transferred to that ranking officer. Command is transferred only when the outlined communication functions have been completed.

The response and arrival of ranking officers on the fireground strengthen the overall Command function. All officers will exercise their Command prerogative in a supportive manner that will insure a smooth transition and effective on-going function of Command.

SECTION	SUBJECT
EMERGENCY SERVICES	FIREGROUND OPERATIONS AND COMMAND

VII. COMMAND RESPONSIBILITIES

Command is responsible for the following tasks as required by the circumstances of the situation within their judgement.





INITIAL:

1. Assume an effective Command position.
2. Transmit a brief initial radio report.
3. Rapidly evaluate situation (size-up).
4. Develop a plan of attack.
5. Assign units as required.
6. Provide continuing overall Command and progress reports within the framework of the Baltimore City Fire Department fireground procedures until situation is normalized.
7. Divisions and Groups

DIVISION: The partition of an incident into GEOGRAPHIC areas of operations. Divisions are established when the number of resources exceeds the manageable span of control of the Operations Chief.

GROUP: Established to divide the incident management structure into FUNCTIONAL areas of operation. Groups are composed of resources assembled to perform a special function not necessarily within a single geographic division.

Reference to the fire building will be by number according to floor height (story) and letter in clockwise rotation as follows:

- Side Alpha  - front of building
- Side Bravo  - left side of building (facing front of building).
- Side Charlie  - rear of building
- Side Delta  - right side of building (facing front of building).

SECTION	SUBJECT
EMERGENCY SERVICES	FIREGROUND OPERATIONS AND COMMAND

8. Review and evaluate attack efforts and revise plan of attack as needed.
9. Request and assign additional units as necessary.
10. Return units to service as soon as practicable.

COMMAND OPTIONS

In cases where the initial arriving officer is a Command officer, their efforts should automatically be directed towards the listed functions. An initial arriving unit officer, however, must decide on an appropriate commitment for unit consistent with the particular circumstances. Generally these can be categorized into three broad areas:

1. **Investigative Mode**: These situations generally require investigation by the first-arriving engines and truck companies. Normally the initial Fireground Commander (FGC) can go with the company to check while utilizing the portable radio to continue Command.
2. **Fast Attack Mode**: Incidents where immediate action is required to stabilize the situation; such as, interior fires in residences, apartments, or small commercial occupancies, which requires Command to quickly decide how to commit units. Where a fast interior attack is critical, Command can utilize the portable radio to permit necessary involvement in the attack without neglecting Command responsibilities. This mode should not last more than a few moments and will end with one of the following:
 - Situation is stabilized.
 - Battalion Chief arrives and Command is transferred.
 - Situation is not stabilized and Command must remove them self to a normal Command position.
3. **Command Mode**: Situations that will require command operations. Such situations that by virtue of the size of the fire, the complexity and/or potential of the occupancy or the possibility of extension require strong direct overall command from the outset of the arrival of the Fireground Commander (FGC). In such cases, the FGC will initially assume a Command position and maintain that position until relieved by ranking officer.

SECTION	SUBJECT
EMERGENCY SERVICES	FIREGROUND OPERATIONS AND COMMAND

NOTE: While the unit officer assuming the role of FGC has a choice of modes and degrees of personal involvement in the attack, the unit officer continues to be fully responsible for the identified tasks assigned to the Command function. In all cases, the initiative and judgement of the officer are of great importance. The modes identified are not strict rules, but general guidelines to assist the officer in planning their actions.

Appendix L

BCFD Manual of Procedure 602 Fireground Operations and Command- Staging



MANUAL OF PROCEDURE POLICY

SECTION

EMERGENCY SERVICES

SUBJECT

FIREGROUND OPERATIONS
& COMMAND- STAGING

The objective of the staging procedure is to provide a standard system of initial placement for responding apparatus, personnel and equipment prior to assignment at tactical incidents.

Effective utilization of this procedure:

- Prevents excessive apparatus congestion at the scene.
- Allows time for command to evaluate conditions prior to assigning units.
- Places apparatus in an uncommitted location close to the immediate scene to facilitate more effective assignment by command.
- Produces more effective communications by virtue of reducing radio traffic during the critical initial stages of fire operations.
- Allows command to formulate and implement a plan without undue confusion and pressure.

Staging will involve two levels: LEVEL I AND LEVEL II

1. LEVEL I - STAGING

This procedure will automatically apply to all multiple unit responses and will involve:

- A. The first engine and truck will initiate the proper fire fighting tactics to immediately attack the fire and/or cover exposures. The position of the first due engine and truck will generally be at the front of the building. If conditions dictate a change in this primary location, other responding units must be immediately notified by radio.

The engine will lead off from a hydrant, spot pumper and be prepared to supply hand-line, deluge stream, etc. Report by radio location of hydrant used [**MOP 602-1 & 602-8**].

- B. The third engine and second truck will cover the opposite exposure and perform those fire fighting tactics to immediately attack the fire and/or cover exposure unless otherwise directed. The third engine will lead off from hydrant, spot pumper and be prepared to supply hand-line, deluge stream, etc. Report by radio location of hydrant used.

SECTION	SUBJECT
EMERGENCY SERVICES	FIREGROUND OPERATIONS & COMMAND - STAGING

- C. The second engine will respond to location of the hydrant that the first engine led-off from and report to the location of the first engine.
- D. The fourth engine will respond to location of the hydrant that the third engine led off from and report to the location of the third engine.

If any of the above units are delayed they will notify the other responding units via assigned fireground talkgroup of the delay. Fire Communications will verify that the responding Battalion Chief has received this message. The next due responding units will fill in as necessary for the delayed unit.

RESPONSIBILITIES AND DUTIES OF UNITS RESPONDING WILL BE IN THE ORDER OF DISPATCH. IF CONDITIONS ARE SUCH THAT A UNIT MUST DEVIATE FROM THIS PROCEDURE, THE OTHER RESPONDING UNITS WILL BE NOTIFIED OF THIS CHANGE. NOTIFICATION WILL BE ACCOMPLISHED VIA RADIO ON THE ASSIGNED FIREGROUND TALKGROUP.

All other units responding to this incident (regardless of alarm) will stage in their direction of travel, uncommitted, approximately one block from the scene until assigned by command.

Staged companies or units will, in normal response situations, report unit designation, standing by and their direction. ("E-1 standing by South.") It may be necessary to be more specific when reporting standby positions in extraordinary response situations. An acknowledgement is not necessary from either Fire Communications or command. Staged companies will stay on the air, but not transmit except in an emergency until orders are received from command. After a reasonable lapse of time, they will contact command and advise him of their standby status.

These staging procedures attempt to reduce routine traffic, but in no way should reduce effective communications or the initiative of officers to communicate. If staged units observe **critical** tactical needs, they will advise command of such **critical** conditions and their actions.

Pre-fire planning will identify exceptions to level I staging with regard to the special functions that must be performed in that particular occupancy. In the absence of such tasks, regular level I staging procedures will automatically apply.

SECTION

EMERGENCY SERVICES

SUBJECT

FIREGROUND OPERATIONS
& COMMAND - STAGING**2. LEVEL II - STAGING**

When level II staging is activated, the staging area will be under the command of the officer of the last assigned engine company. This unit will be designated by Fire Communications while units are responding. The officer of the last assigned engine company will be designated "staging officer" and will remain at the staging area with the apparatus until relieved or the staging area is deactivated. The other members responding with and riding on the unit designated "staging officer" will remain in the staging area and serve as a manpower resource. The pump operator of said unit will serve as staging area mobile communications.

Unit designated "staging officer" may be relieved by first available staff officer designated by command.

Level II staging will relate to large, complex-type field situations requiring an on-scene reserve of units and will involve formal staging in an area designated by command. The staging area should be away from command and from the emergency scene in order to provide adequate space for assembly and for safe and effective apparatus movement. When command announces the location of a formal staging area, all responding companies will report to and remain at the staging area until assigned. The staging area will be under the command of the officer of the last assigned engine company. When going to Level II, command will formally announce: "Level II staging." This will automatically supersede Level I staging. Units already staged in Level I will notify Level II staging officer of their availability.

The first ranking fire officer arriving at the staging area will assume command until the arrival of the designated staging officer.

In some cases, command may ask the staging officer to scout the best location for the staging area and report back to command.

The radio designation for the staging officer, area and function will be "staging." All communication involving staging will be between staging and command. All responding units will stay on the air but not transmit except in an emergency, respond directly to the designated staging area and report (in person) to the staging officer. They will stand by their unit with crew intact and warning lights turned off.

SECTION	SUBJECT
EMERGENCY SERVICES	FIREGROUND OPERATIONS & COMMAND - STAGING

When requested by command, the staging officer will verbally assign units to report to specific sectors, telling them where and to whom to report. Staging officer will then advise command of the specific unit(s) assigned. The operating sector officer may then communicate directly with the unit by radio.

The staging officer will also be responsible for the following functions:

- A. Coordinate with police to block streets, intersections and other access required for the staging area.
- B. Insure that all apparatus is parked in an appropriate manner.
- C. Maintain a log of units available in the staging area and inventory all specialized equipment that might be required at the scene, using tactical worksheet (form 28-2100-0002).
- D. Review with command what resources must be maintained in the staging area and coordinate the request for these resources with Fire Communications.
- E. To assume a position that is visible and accessible to incoming and staged units. This will be accomplished by leaving warning lights, of the staging officer's unit, operating.
- F. In some cases, the staging officer may have to indicate best direction of response and routing for responding units to get into the staging area.
- C. Medic units responding to incidents where level II staging has been established will be dispatched to the staging area. The staging officer will acknowledge the arrival of the medic units with Communications and will give instructions to the medic unit personnel as requested by command.
- H. A major medical emergency may require a separate staging area for medic units. In such cases, the staging officer will so designate and relay this information to Communications and command.
- I. Unless otherwise instructed by command, staging will advise command when the level of resources in the staging area is depleted to two engines and one ladder truck or less and when all resources have been depleted. Command will make a decision whether or not to call for additional units or additional alarm(s).

SECTION

EMERGENCY SERVICES

SUBJECT

FIREGROUND OPERATIONS
& COMMAND - STAGING

- J. Command may instruct staging to maintain a base level of resources until further advised. In such circumstances, staging will communicate directly with Communications to request additional units.
- K. In the event of a second emergency in the vicinity of the original incident, Fire Communications may contact the fireground commander to ascertain if any staged units can be used for dispatch. If the fireground commander complies with this request, he will advise Communications if he requires replacement units in the staging area. After clearing the second incident, further assignment for previously staged units will be under the purview of the officer in charge of operations.
- L. When command deems the staging area is no longer required, command will notify the staging officer and Fire Communications that Level II staging is deactivated and advise staging as to the disposition of the remaining units.

The foregoing instructions are given as a basic plan to acquaint all members with general staging operations. The fireground commander will, at all times, have the option of modifying this plan to provide for more effective use of the manpower and equipment resources available at each situation.

RELATED POLICIES

- [MOP 105] Chief Officers Duty Response
- [MOP 602-1] Fireground Operations Engine
- [MOP 602-2] Fireground Operations Truck
- [MOP 602-8] Rapid Intervention

Appendix M

BCFD Manual of Procedure 602-6 Fireground Evacuation Plan



MANUAL OF PROCEDURE

DETAIL PROCEDURE

SECTION

EMERGENCY SERVICES

SUBJECT

FIREGROUND EVACUATION PLAN

PURPOSE

The purpose of the fireground evacuation plan is to provide a notification procedure for firefighters to facilitate rapid and orderly evacuation from a building when conditions deteriorate and the fire building becomes too dangerous for interior operations.

PROCEDURE

When fireground conditions deteriorate and it becomes necessary to withdraw personnel from a building due to unsafe conditions, the following procedure will be implemented:

- The Incident Commander will notify Fire Communications to broadcast an evacuation message as follows:

“All companies operating on Box XXX premises 0000 Cox Street evacuate the building immediately due to unsafe conditions.”

Communications will sound a unique set of tones reserved for **EMERGENCY TRAFFIC** transmissions only, and then will broadcast the message on all talkgroups assigned to that incident.

Or

Command may request Fire Communications to sound the **EMERGENCY TRAFFIC** tones after which Command would broadcast the above message [MOP 515-4].

The above message will be broadcast at least two (2) times on assigned talkgroup.

- When the above command is simulcast, all units on the fireground will sound apparatus air horns simultaneously and continuously for one (1) minute.

Upon hearing the above message and/or air horn warning signal, personnel will immediately withdraw from the building. All equipment should be withdrawn **if possible**.

Immediately after withdrawing from a building, personnel will report to respective Officer so a head count can be completed. The Unit Officer will immediately report any missing personnel to the Incident Commander.

This procedure also applies to incidents other than building fires; e.g., hazmat, building collapse, etc.

RELATED POLICIES

[MOP 622-1] Search and Rescue

[MOP 622-3] Personal Distress Device

[MOP 515-4] Terminology

Appendix N

BCFD Manual of Procedure 622-3 Personal Alert Safety System



MANUAL OF PROCEDURE

DETAIL PROCEDURE

SECTION

EMERGENCY SERVICES

SUBJECT

PERSONAL ALERT SAFETY SYSTEM

INFORMATION

The Super PASS II™ Personal Alert Safety System (PASS) is an alerting device which will assist in locating the wearer in life threatening situations of unconsciousness, entrapment, disorientation or other disabilities. When there is a lack of motion for approximately 18 to 23 seconds the unit will go into the "Pre-Alarm" mode and announce an audible "Pre-Alert" signal. In the "Pre-Alarm", the yellow wig-wag display is replaced by the intermittent pulsing of four red L.E.D.s accompanied by a sweeping "Pre-Alarm" audio signal which becomes progressively louder. The longer the unit is in "Pre-Alarm", the louder the sweeping "Pre-Alarm" signal becomes, signifying the PASS is closer to full "Alarm" mode.

After a lack of motion lasting approximately 30 to 35 seconds, the unit will go into the "Alarm" mode. When in "Alarm" the "Pre-Alarm" display is replaced by the constant rapid pulsing of four red L.E.D.s, which is accompanied by a loud audio "Alarm" signal that rapidly varies in pitch. This feature is invaluable for recognizing downed firefighters. Once in "Alarm", the unit can be reset by pressing both side buttons simultaneously.

When in the "Sensing" mode, the Super PASS II™ may be put in the "Alarm" mode at any time by manually pressing the "Alarm" button located on the front surface of the unit. To turn the Super PASS II™ OFF, simply replace the Accountability Storage Key, thereby returning the unit to the "Storage" position and press both buttons simultaneously.

The Super PASS II™ is an "Auto On" NFPA compliant PASS with an Accountability Storage Key. When removed from "Storage" position, the Super PASS II™ Accountability Storage Key will automatically pop off the unit causing the PASS to be turned on in the "Sensing Mode". When the Super PASS II™ turns on, a unique series of loud tones will be heard. These audio tones indicate initial battery status and are followed by the visual wig-wag display of yellow L.E.D.s. Each member has been issued an Accountability Storage Key (ASK) and while on duty it is the members responsibility to insure his ASK is properly affixed to the Appropriate Pass Device. The Accountability Storage Key will remain with apparatus and has a clear identification window, which will enable the user to be identified. When members are detailed they will take the Accountable Storage Key with them for use at the detailed unit.

SECTION	SUBJECT
EMERGENCY SERVICES	PERSONAL ALERT SAFETY SYSTEM

DISTRIBUTION

One Super PASS II™ will be issued for each breathing apparatus assigned to the unit. One additional Super PASS II™ will be assigned to each station as a spare. Each Station has been issued four additional ASKs to be used as shut off keys when units are placed out of service for various reasons such as Preventive Maintenance etc.

The Lifeguard II personal distress device will continue to be used on breathing apparatus on certain designated reserve vehicles.

PROCEDURE

The Super PASS II™ will be activated and worn at all times when operating in emergency situations i.e. (fireground, Haz Mat, Collapse rescue, cave-ins etc). When breathing apparatus are being used the PASS device will be mounted on the metal "D" ring on the shoulder pad of the breathing apparatus. Otherwise the PASS device will be mounted on one of the snap rings of the turnout coat.

RESPONSIBILITY

Each member assigned a Super PASS II™ will be responsible for the device during the shift. At the change of shifts, the device will be passed to the member who is relieving that position on the apparatus. The unit officer will be responsible for any spare devices assigned to the apparatus.

REPAIRS

If the device does not function properly, Fire Supply shall be notified. Extra devices are assigned to various units in case of need. Fire Supply has extra devices and will exchange the faulty one.

Repairs and battery replacement to the devices will be made by Fire Supply only.

Appendix O

**BCFD List of Personnel at
145 South Calverton Road February 9, 2007**

Personnel at 145 South Calverton Road -- 2/9/07

Engine 1 –

EVD Ryan Wenger, T-10 – Instructor
FPA Benjamin Lichtenberg – behind Perez, Jr.
FPA Angle Perez, jr. – behind Cisneros
FPA Rachael Wilson – pipe
PM Stephanie Cisneros – backing Rachael Wilson

Engine 2 –

EVD Michael Hiebler, T-10 – Instructor
FPA Jason Wright – behind pipe
FPA Wayne Robinson – pipe
FPA Kelsey Norman – behind Wright
FPA Jason Stevens – last mask taken by FF (black gear)

Engine 3 – RIT

Lieutenant Barry Broyles, Fire Academy – Instructor, MICRB
FPA Daniel Miller
FPA Adam Polomski
FPA Erica Wison

Truck 1 –

Captain Louis Lago, E-5 – Instructor
FPA Jason Niesser
FPA Padraick Shea
FPA Tina Strawsburg
PM John Stevens

Truck 2 –

Lieutenant Eugene Jones, T-30 – Instructor
PM Snyder
PM Shachar Cohen, T-10/M-15
FPA Andrew Wolfe

Truck 3 –

EVD John Lotz, T-30 – Instructor
FPA Kevin Larkins
FPA Mark Scroggins
FPA Shonnie Thorpe
FPA Brandon Thibeault

Arrived late to exercise –

Lieutenant Daniel Zapolowicz, Fire Academy – Instructor, MICRB
FF Keith Farrar, Fire Academy – Instructor, MICRB
FPA Christophe Rondholz
FPA Charles Smothers
FPA Bradley Stewart
FPA Yvette Washington
FPA Jenny Brown

Other Fire Academy Staff on Scene –

Division Chief Kenneth Hyde, MICRB
Lieutenant Joseph Crest, MICRB

Pump Operator Angela Jasper, S-40, Instructor I

EVD Norman Rogers, Instructor I
FF/PM Tamisha Lee, S-54


Medic 21

PM Theresa Smith-Dixon M-21 D/4
FF/PM Kenneth Van-Dommelen T-10 D/2

Appendix P

**Special Report from
Lieutenant Michael Savino to
Chief William Goodwin
February 15, 2007**

F
R
M
TO

NAME & TITLE	Michael Savino Lieutenant B/1	BALTIMORE CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT SPECIAL REPORT	
UNIT OR BUREAU	Safety & Health Office		
SUBJECT	Burn Injury Information		

Mr. William J. Goodwin Jr.
Chief of Fire Department

Date: February 15, 2007

Respectfully report the following information concerning burns sustained by Fire Department personnel while participating in a live burn training exercise at 3927 Sinclair Lane on February 8, 2007 at approximately 16:10 hours, incident # 07016005.

Lieutenant Samuel Darby, A/4 assigned to Engine 8, was participating in the training as an adjunct instructor. He was supervising four recruits on the roof of the building. The recruits were using a power saw attempting to cut a vent hole in the roof. While operating the saw, Lieutenant Darby sustained a 2nd degree burn to his middle two knuckles on his right hand. There was no evidence of any additional burns. Lt. Darby reported that he was wearing his protective gloves when he sustained the burns and that his gloves were wet from an earlier exercise.

FPA Daniel Nott, assigned to the Fire Academy, was one of the recruits located on the roof with Lieutenant Darby. FPA Nott was using a power saw attempting to cut a hole in the roof when fire vented through the hole. FPA Nott sustained a 2nd degree burn to the right side of his face. FPA Nott was wearing his protective gear, including hood and SCBA, but had not donned his face piece when the injury occurred

Medic 16 transported both members to the Burn Center for treatment. Both members were treated and released.

Preliminary Injury Reports were completed by Medic 16 personnel and faxed to Fire Department Communications.

PROPERTY OF
BALTIMORE CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT

Page 1 of 1

SIGNATURE: _____

COMMENTS: _____

Signature: _____

Forwarded ☐ Approved ☐ Disapproved ☐

Battalion Chief No. _____

Forwarded ☐ Approved ☐ Disapproved ☐

Forwarded ☐ Approved ☐ Disapproved ☐

Forwarded ☐ Approved ☐ Disapproved ☐

Division Chief

Deputy Chief

Chief of Fire Dept.

Appendix Q

**Text Message Sent To Multi-Alarm Page Group
Regarding Firefighter Injuries During
February 8, 2007, Training Exercise**

Saunders, Theodore

From: Walsh, Patrick
Sent: Tuesday, May 08, 2007 11:01 AM
To: Saunders, Theodore
Cc: Zinck, Leonard
Subject: FW:

Attached is email copy of pager sent on 2/8/07, 1622 hours. From CAD to the multialarm pager group.

Patrick J. Walsh
Battalion Chief
Fire Communications
Baltimore City
Office - 410-396-5682, 410-396-5684
Cell - 443-992-8408
Pager - 410-232-2021
patrick.walsh@baltimorecity.gov

-----Original Message-----

From: Group_Page_Notification@archwireless.net
[mailto:Group_Page_Notification@archwireless.net]
Sent: Thursday, February 08, 2007 4:22 PM
To: Walsh, Patrick
Subject:

PDP BURN INJURY AT LIVE BURN TRAINING / 3927 SINCLAIR LA / MEDIC 16 ENROUTE TO SCENE /
MINOR BURNS TO FACE. PED/FCB FROM: AD07

Appendix R

Investigative Interview Transcriptions

Interview Index

- A. Division Chief Kenneth Hyde
- B. Lieutenant Joseph Crest
- C. Engine 1
 - a. Emergency Vehicle Driver Ryan Wenger
 - b. Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Benjamin Lichtenberg
 - c. Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Angel Perez, Jr.
 - d. Paramedic Stephanie Cisneros
- D. Engine 2
 - a. Emergency Vehicle Driver Michael Hiebler
 - b. Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Jason Wright
 - c. Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Wayne Robinson
 - d. Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Kelsey Norman
 - e. Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Jason Stevens
- E. Engine 3
 - a. Lieutenant Barry Broyles
 - b. Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Daniel Miller
 - c. Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Adam Polomski
 - d. Firefighter/Paramedic Erica Wilson
- F. Truck 1
 - a. Captain Louis Lago
 - b. Firefighter/Paramedic Jason Neisser
 - c. Firefighter/Paramedic Padraic Shea
 - d. Firefighter/Paramedic Tina Strawsburg
 - e. Paramedic John Stevens
- G. Truck 2
 - a. Lieutenant Eugene Jones
 - b. Paramedic Chad Snyder
 - c. Paramedic Cohen
 - d. Firefighter/Paramedic Andrew Wolf
- H. Truck 3
 - a. Emergency Vehicle Driver John Lotz
 - b. Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Kevin Larkins and
Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Brandon Thibeault
 - c. Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Mark Scroggins
 - d. Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Shonnie Thorpe
- I. Emergency Vehicle Driver Norman Rogers

- J. Firefighter/Paramedic Tarnisha Lee
- K. Battalion Chief 3 – William Hoffman
- L. Truck 10
 - a. Lieutenant Brian Krohn
 - b. Emergency Vehicle Driver Mark Tracey
- M. Arrived Late on Scene
 - a. Firefighter/Paramedic Christopher Rondholz

**Baltimore City Fire Department
Live Fire Training Exercise Incident
Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Death
145 South Calverton Road
Baltimore, Maryland
Friday, February 9, 2007**

United States Fire Administration (USFA) staff assisted the Howard County Training Chief, Chris Shimer, with the investigation of the Baltimore City Fire Department (BCFD) Friday, February 9, 2007, live fire training exercise that resulted in Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice (FPA) Rachael Wilson's death. Copies of the interviews (in DVD format) were given to the USFA by Chief Shimer. The following are the transcribed interviews taken from the DVDs and represent three (3) days of interviews, February 9, 2007, February 14, 2007, and February 15, 2007.

Division Chief Kenneth Hyde

FID 91

Duration of Interview – 22 Minutes, 53 Seconds

Interviewer: Division Chief Number?

Interviewee: I'm Division Chief # 4

Interviewer: #4. Kenneth?

Interviewee: Kenneth Brian Hyde, Sr.

Interviewer: Director of Training correct?

Interviewee: Director of Training correct.

Interviewer: Ok. Your Fire Department ID #?

Interviewee: 91.

Interviewer: And 'uh, Chief, you have how many years in?

Interviewee: 20 and a half.

Interviewer: 20 and a half. You been a Division, you been a Division Chief for how long?

Interviewee: I got promoted on 'ah inaudible word of October 30th.

Interviewer: This year?

Interviewee: '86, I mean, '06.

Interviewer: '06 – Ok. Ok. Alright, basically what we need Ken, is just 'ah Chief, try to run by us 'ah what your initial plan was of the building. 'Um, I'd like to know the selection of the building, how you figured that out, just for, maybe something came out of that but how you sized the building up that you wanted to use it. And 'ah, kinda go into details after that, how did you set it up for fire; 'Um, where the accelerant was placed, what kind of accelerant – 'ah, just use fire department, fire academy terms or whatever.

Interviewee: Sure.

Interviewer: Just let us know what's goin' on there.

Interviewee: No problem. 'Ah, this, this is the second, there's two, this class is divided in half. This is the second phase of Fire 1. We already did one class of Fire 1. Once they complete Fire 1, the last two days we go out and do live burns. And we did it with the last class and we did it with this class. And how we get buildings is Chief Saunders, our Deputy Chief, he calls up the Deputy Commissioner of Housing and, and they give us the structure, they give us a block of structures to look at. Gotta go look at the structures to see which ones are sound, which ones have good floors, which ones have good staircases, which ones that are viable that we can light fires into.

Interviewer: And that's inspected by yourself or?

Interviewee: 'Yea, correct, our whole company goes out, our whole instructor cadre goes out and says, make sure we got good means of egress, access, we got good staircase, floors aren't gonna collapse, and have it set up ahead of time.

Interviewer: Ok, so, did you, did you, were you in this building prior to the fire?

Interviewee: Yes. We were actually here before. We came here with the last class and we busted the block windows out last class. And we had the last class; we saved this building, we saved this one to come back and burn. We burned the one next to it last class.

Interviewer: What, the one on side Bravo?

Interviewee: Correct, 'yea, 'cause this is, side Bravo.

Interviewer: Ok, was there, was there any previous fire damage at all to that building?

Interviewee: None at all.

Interviewer: When you walked through there?

Interviewee: None at all. It was in good shape.

Interviewer: Was it in good shape?

Interviewee: Good drywall. There was a little bit of debris, not a whole, no couches. 'Ah, I had the NFPA 1403 check off sheet. We went through, we went through the 'ah, well, I mean, some of the things are simple like there's electric shut-off of course; did you get permission from the owner, City of Baltimore HAVC. So, and, we went through the thing;

Interviewer: Was there any extremely flammable substance inside?

Interviewee: No. 'Ah, the drywall, the drywall in the first floor was perfect; there was like a tree in the back we were concerned about, we got, we pulled some of this stuff out; pulled all the insulation out so it was all open when we so the stuff wouldn't fall down on top of people – inaudible words? So, we got all the insulation out ahead of time.

Interviewer: On the first floor or 'er?

Interviewee: 'Ah, I think they did the second floor. I mean, they threw it all out back. It was all layin' out back. They put it all in the back. So, they tried to make it so, it was, it was, it was a clean burn. So, 'uh, they we used 'uh, they put pallets inside, we had to put pallets, they put some 'uh excelsior, we had an excelsior in there and I told 'em that's all gonna burn – light the fire with the excelsior and the pallets. Our whole main objective was to get 'em, to make the bend on the second/third floor to handline to get upstairs. 'Ah, we had, we had some instructors had to call out – we had 'ah, Captain Schultz' wife broke her wrist. We had some other issues happen at the Academy so Captain Horhox couldn't come. So, we called to get whoever we could to help us out and we had EVD's Wenger's are one of the ones that came today, Lieutenant Jones, 'ah Captain Lago. These people are not normally assigned there; Arney Shallie. These people all work for comp. time to help us with the evolutions. The instructors do all the burns, they, they do all the fire starting, they do, they do the monitoring of what's happenin' in throughout the process. But the ones do take the advancin' – inaudible word crew or somebody, they got to be a approved Lieutenant in the department and we use them to go – the minimum's got to be an active Lieutenant, the minimum to go in.

Interviewer: That's the minimum qualifications so?

Interviewee: To take a crew in for us.

Interviewer: Ok, so, who was in charge of placing and dispersing the accelerant, choosing which type of material, and where to place it?

Interviewee: Lieutenant Crest.

Interviewer: And, who was in charge of lighting that material off?

Interviewee: Well, there was a couple of 'em. There was 'ah...What happens is you, you set, with the amount of staff we have, we set the crews up first and like the last crews to go in, we make them instructors come out and they're they're

the ones that, once they're out of audible word, then we strike out the box. We have a box. So, on the third floor was Tarnisha Lee and Lieutenant Jones. Second floor was 'um Lieutenant Crest. He did that and the first floor.

Interviewer: Ok, now when, when were they coordinated to light this off? At the same time inaudible word?

Interviewee: Well, they light it up top, come down, 'cause I don't want nobody gettin' trapped. So they do the second, they come down, do the sec., they do the third, second, first, and get out.

Interviewer: Ok, and then once they're out, they say....

Interviewee: They strike the box – Yep.

Interviewer: And then you strike out 'ah 'ah?

Interviewee: Lieutenant Crest does. He goes on the radio. He says "Box Alarm, Dwelling Fire, 'blah, 'blah, 'blah" All I was was safety. I just wanted to make sure...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...I made sure the structure was sound, went through what they had and 'ya know, my job was to make sure they did things right; how to position lad a ladder on the side for safety, made sure they had one on the back. That's why I went ahead of time, laid this stuff out so we inaudible words...

Interviewer: So, what is the timing between the excelsior being lit off, the instructors come out the door? From the time that he gives out that box to the initial hose line enters that building?

Interviewee: I went back around to just watch and he he like threw the flare in, in the back pile and when they were rippin' the plywood off the front, the excelsior hadn't even lit in the first floor. So,...

Interviewer: So, they they were comin' comin' in pretty quick right?

Interviewee: ...Pretty quick.

Interviewer: Behind 'ya?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: The burns just started...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...And they just came right in?

Interviewee: 'Mmm, 'Mmm.

Interviewer: So, everything was in the initial stage of burning and it wasn't...?

Interviewee: And at first it startin' goin', it ain't gettin' up there, something's the matter, no makin' the stairway, you, it's gettin' worse and worse. I stood around and told Chief Hoffman "I don't know, it don't look good."

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: So, the next thing 'ya know, 'ya know, water starts comin' out, they start snuffin' it and I went over to 12 inaudible word – well, we don't need 'ya, looks like we got it.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: The next thing 'ya know I heard, I heard, 'ya know, I got a – I'm tryin' to think of the exact words she told. She said – there was a female on the radio which really threw me off because Tarnisha was the only instructor. She was down there with me. And they said 'ah 'ya know "Firefighter down, this is

not, this is not a drill or not an exercise, this is” The woman on the radio was sayin’ this “We got a firefighter down.” So, I hurried and ran to the back and what’s the matter? And I said, I said, Lago go in, get in, go in and find out what’s goin’ on. Lago was already masked up – he had guys with ladders. They’re runnin’ in to find out what’s happenin’. So, and I said Tarnisha Lee get in there and find what’s happenin.’ Ran around the back there and Broyles, I said Barry get in there, and let’s find out what’s happenin.’ So ‘ah, and so somebody gets ‘ah, some somebody gets on the roof. I think it was the girl Cisneros. She says...

Interviewer: Stephanie.

Interviewee: ...“I need a ladder, it’s what I need, I’m on the roof.” Ok, so, me and Crest took the ladder they had in the back, we extended it to the third fl, to the, to the landing on the second, the roof of the second floor...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...‘cause it was at the second floor winda’ at the back. We took the ladder, we extend it. And I said Joe get up there. Joe went up there. We brought her down first, she came down first and and Wenger hangs off side of the roof. I said what, what ‘ya got Ryan? He said “she unconscious Chief. We need help – get up here.” So, I ran out and told ‘ya know, I said, once they said “firefighter down” I already told Brian Hoffman , ‘cause I was out front, I told him, Truck 10 and them, come on, get workin’. I called for the medic unit. I ran back out, got Medic 21 and I said come on, we need to get to the back. So, we got to the back. The next thing I know they’re hollerin’ out “We take her off the roof.” So, once we got the medic unit to the back, we had to hurry up and turn around and take it back front. So...

Interviewer: ‘Cause he took her off the top roof **inaudible words**?

Interviewee: Right ‘cause...

Interviewer: So, when Ryan Wenger was one of your instructors that went in with the first engine company he’s the one that screamed “She unconscious.”

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: Was she inside the dwelling or outside?

Interviewee: He already had her out. He was the roof. He was on the roof leanin’...

Interviewer: He already had her out?

Interviewee: He was on the roof. He was on the roof leanin’ over talkin’ to me. He says “I got her out, everybody’s out, she’s on the roof, she’s unconscious now.” He had no hood, no helmet, no gloves on top of the roof **inaudible words**.. ‘ya know what I’m sayin’.

Interviewer: Ok, ok, did you notice, did you notice the extent of his burns, of Brian’s?

Interviewee: ‘Ah, well, ‘ah, when I looked at him, ‘cause I’m the one that looked at him first, like his wrists were burned right here, his wrists were burned here and it looked like his ears might have got some too.

Interviewer: They were cinched?

Interviewee: ‘Yea.

Interviewer: And did you see at that time, did you see any heavy fire or what were the fire conditions?

Interviewee: No, the fire was knocked.

Interviewer: It was knocked?

Interviewee: The fire was knocked. I mean, it was, it was knocked. It was like...

Interviewer: Nice, white color smoke?

Interviewee: Yea.

Interviewer: It wasn't black anymore?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: It was, you think all the fuel was out pretty much at that time?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes." I mean a little later on – inaudible – me and inaudible word were lookin' out front and you could, it was just rollin' across the ceiling but, it was, it was just excelsior. Wasn't like there was any fire load up there...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: Significant. So, that's was, 'ya know, no big deal.

(Phone rings).

Interviewer: I'm sorry.

Interviewee: 'Ya know, no big deal. We'll go up there, a couple of squirts, snuff it. 'Ya know. Yesterday we had 'em in a house over on Claremont and and we had, we had, we burned the whole roof off. And she did a great job. She was in there and they, and they did an outstanding job yesterday. 'Ya know, it's a...

Interviewer: How much time does this particular 'ah Rachel, how how long has she been in? Rachel Wilson.

Interviewee: ...They came in November 13.

Interviewer: November 13?

Interviewee: They did EMT first. When EMT was over, they started Fire I.

Interviewer: And that's about a six-week program?

Interviewee: Probably about six weeks, 'yea.

Interviewer: And then the 'ah so this the second dwelling fire that she's been in?

Interviewee: Second real dwelling fire – correct.

Interviewer: Real one?

Interviewee: Shaking of head yes.

Interviewer: Did you have any at the Academy before the fire?

Interviewee: Oh 'yes, they've been to numerous ones at the school.

Interviewer: In a control...?

Interviewee: They've been in controlled burns, they've been in the mobile fire lab at the Academy. They've been through all these first (inaudible words). They also did RIT training at Stedmond; they also did maze, maze training at the Academy. And 'ah, they've been through numerous fires and they burned fires Wednesday. They burned, they burned a structure real good Wednesday at the Academy. So, I mean, we made sure they were prepared to move on before we did this. They already took the Firefighter I exams. They were complete in Firefighter I exams. She already was past Firefighter I at this point, she was a Firefighter I. We're just waiting for next week. They just go to... We've got this lag while the EMT people take their test. And they would go to, they start Fire I next week. That's how it works – this process. Fire II next week.

Interviewer: Ok, she was a pretty good student, a go getter. I mean, she was, what was the decision to put her on the pipe? I'm just curious.

Interviewee: What happened yesterday – they didn't get a whole lot of pipe action. They got to go in. What happened – we were at the Claremont. It was 'ah row houses, concrete floors. They went in first and it was just a little fire. So, they said, we wanna get some fire today, we didn't get... We were on a RIT first, we were on, we had a small fire. 'Ya know, they didn't get like other some of the other girls got a lot more fire.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: So, they said, we wanna be, we wanna be the ones goin' in first today.

Interviewer: Good.

Interviewee: So...

Interviewer: And the other thing I'm curious about to as I overlooked the list 'um, not second guessin' or nothin' I'm I'm just curious how you pick which instructor goes with which company. 'Cause I see like...

Interviewee: Honestly, I don't. 'Cause Lt. Crest does that.

Interviewer: Does he?

Interviewee: He handles all that.

Interviewer: 'Yea. 'Cause I see like a truck guy goin' to an engine and **inaudible words** – **Hyde is coughing** ... to a truck.. I'm just curious how that's laid out.

Interviewee: I, I don't do that. Joe does that. I don't pick one of who he has goin' in. 'Um, I mean, 1403 says whoever the authority has the jurisdiction says the instructors. 'Um, on the fireground you had me, Barry Broyles, Dan Zapolowicz. We're MICRB. We're MICRB certified. Crest and Farrar are just waitin' for the paperwork to process. They got the paperwork in for the Jan January MICRB but they had to wait...they kicked it back since the Fire I ain't done. They'll automatically be processed in April's meeting. So, but, all these guys, instructors and all these, all these people workin' today have been in the last class and have been there for 'ya know, before I came. **Inaudible words**. These people actually worked there.

Interviewer: Alright, well I guess, I guess, well my last question, these guys might have some...As as a firefighter and 'ah, officer, company officer, chief, and as many fires as you've done in 20 years, you have any idea what it was like in there or what conditions brought this about or what can we do to prevent or how did it happen either? Is there anything you can shed some light on?

Interviewee: No, I mean, 'uh, I'm not sure what what went wrong in there. 'Um, I know she was a larger girl. She did have some problems throwin' ladders. There was some issues and 'um, I think they actually documented some of 'em. Not to put blame on the girl...

Interviewer: No.

Interviewee: ...but I think they were documented. There was were several women we had that don't have the ability to throw ladders, have a harder time pulling hose, so, these things have been documented. We're actually workin' with the next process that we're involved in, the physical agility aspect.

Interviewer: 'Mmm Mmm'.

Interviewee: And, 'ah, I mean, we're just tryin' to...I took the Academy over and I teach at the Academy when Chief Goodwin was at the Academy and one of the things we did in the Academy that really helped firefighters was we went to structures and we, we did it...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...inaudible words from Hyde. And it really was a good learning tool.

Interviewer: Did...

Interviewee: And, I mean up to this point, this is actually the fourth one we've done since I been at the Academy and, and, 'ya know, all the good results. 'Ya know, and, I mean, there wasn't a lot of fire within the structure.

Interviewer: 'Yea, we're just tryin' to find contributing factors that would 'ya know, 'cause an incident like this inaudible words.

Interviewee: See, the problem is I wouldn't know, 'ya know, Crest or one of them would know if she had problems 'cause I don't come out and teach or help...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...except for this here. I mean, try to go down just to see, make sure everythings' goin' right. If they're gonna have to burn, I want to make sure they got things right. 'Ah, yesterday, the safety officer was there. I showed him everything I had, went over everything. 'Ya know.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: Bill come back, showed Bill what happened. 'Ya know. I wanted to make sure everything was right in the process. Had everything laid out. Had a RIT tarp, we had accountability board...

Interviewer: Oh, I see, you had everything set up, that's nice.

Interviewee: ...we had a RIT team, we had a RIT bag.

Interviewer: Very good.

Interviewee: 'Yea, we had two companies just in case...

Interviewer: You had a medic standing by inaudible words....?

Interviewee: We had, we tried to do everything we could. We checked all means of egress, we checked it. I mean, it was pretty simple fire really. It was like, like a vacant dwelling with no contents basically is what we were dealin' with.

Interviewer: Was, was this 'ah structure already ventilated in the, I mean, I know...

Interviewee: Yes. Yes.

Interviewer: ...that the inaudible words already had inaudible words.

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: But it was already ventilated? The windows were just free burnin' – whatever you were lighting?

Interviewee: Well, what happened was, there, there was plywood on the side, on side Delta you would have plywood. Side, on side Alpha, second floor, had two windas', had two windas', center winda' was missin', Ok.

Interviewer: So, it was open air?

Interviewee: Wide open.

Interviewer: Inaudible words from interviewer.

Interviewee: 'Ah, third floor, it was, 'ah, I think it had glass in the third floor. We had the truck companies bust the windas' out. That's, we're 'ah tryin' to get 'em to use that evolution of...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: We had actually issues here today. A kid busted windas', busted la..., he was busted a winda', 'cause he threw a ladder to the third floor. Busted that winda', come down, gonna bust the second floor. And like fire's comin' out of the ladder. So, we had to get Lago and them to move the ladder over.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: 'Ya know, just a simple evolution happens so...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...so, that happened and we had to get 'em, I think, 'ya know, probably some real good pictures would be Charlie, the 414 guy was takin' the photos.

Interviewer: 'Yea, I got that.

Interviewee: Ok, so that might be somethin' to look at for photo opportunities.

Interviewer: Alright.

Interviewee: I been an instructor for years, I 'ah, I had a lot of free burns in the county. Did free burns here with Goodwin and I 'ah...

Interviewer: I applaud everything you're doin'. It's it's great. I think it's 'ah a lot of people, a lot of young people are **inaudible word**, we miss that, we need that kind of aggressive training. 'Ah, we're just tryin' to prevent it from happenin' again...

Interviewee: Me too.

Interviewer: ...find out what's happenin' this time. That's the main purpose of all this.

Interviewee: I mean, it's botherin' me more than botherin' probably anybody here.

Interviewer: 'Oh, I'm sure it is. Ken, if I might 'ah...

Interviewee: Sure.

Interviewer: ...You said, 'ah, what's Ryan, Ryan was assigned to them right?

Interviewee: Ryan Wenger.

Interviewer: To that crew?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Ryan was up there?

Interviewee: **Inaudible words from Hyde. Ryan got her out.**

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: That's how he got burned.

Interviewer: But he was, but I mean, he was physically...

Interviewee: Him and **inaudible word**

Interviewer: ...on the third floor with them, right?

Interviewee: 'Yea, he was physically with 'em. And I asked him what happened. He was tellin' me like – I don't know where he was at – but he was sayin' like she couldn't handle the pipe at first. So he took the pipe with her. He put the fire out, gave the pipe back to her in the process, so. 'Ya know, I'm not su, I, I just he was pretty shook up. I didn't even...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...I was more worried about his wrists than anything, but 'ah, 'yea, Wenger was assigned to to them. I mean, I, I, I, again, I didn't pick 'em, I just...

Interviewer: Right, but that was Engine Company 1?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: The first company in with the hose line.

Interviewee: What happened was Darby was gonna come today; he got burned yesterday. So, he said Wenger would wanna come. So, Wenger ended up comin' today. 'Ya know, we had, 'ya know, plans went south. 'Ya know, Wenger got, Wenger got, I mean, 'ah Darby got burned yesterday he couldn't come. Schultz wife' broke her wrist. I mean...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...I mean, just a normal... We had, we had to adapt.

Interviewer: So, you say you had, there were three fires set on, a fire set on the third, second, and first floor?

Interviewee: Correct.

Interviewer: At the same time?

Interviewee: When they come down.

Interviewer: They come... Lt. Crest come down from the third floor...

Interviewee: Well, he was the se, he was on the second and first, but what's-his-name on the third, 'um, Chip Jones and Tarnisha, 'cause I talked to them ahead of time. 'Cause that's, that's my concern, is gettin' the stokers **inaudible word - tracked?**

Interviewer: Tarnisha, was that, Lee, who?

Interviewee: Tarnish Lee.

Interviewer: Tarnisha, ok.

Interviewee: The, the, the problem with a live burn is your instructors get burned more than anything. It's gettin' them trapped in there. So, I said, look, clearly told 'em all ahead of time, I want you to do it first, come down, come down, want everybody out to me first before we do anything tac-like so.

Interviewer: So, when they, when they went in you actually had a fire goin' on the first, second, and third floor?

Interviewee: Right. 'Cause I was in the back lookin' and they past that first floor. So I right back at 'em and told 'em we need to get that second line back to that back and I think it was Chip Jones' company, they run a hose back to that second, that first floor. 'Cause that's what bothered me was 'ya know, you're gone past fire to get to fire, don't, I mean...

Interviewer: Right... The instructors **inaudible words from interviewer...** The instructors weren't sit down, I mean, you were pretty much, you were pretty much, relyin' on these instructors and their fire knowledge that hey, I'm comin' in, I see fire, I'm gonna hit it. But they weren't instructed to ok – let that fire go, I'm gone to another floor?

Interviewee: No, no. We try to...

Interviewer: This is our fire, this is our...

Interviewee: Not at all.

Interviewer: ...You teach 'em things...

Interviewee: We taught mid-level, we, we try to give 'em 'ya know, a different aspect besides the same instructor. So, we get somebody that's an officer, or an active man, and say, that keeps comin' to the company, so, they would know that feelin' to work 'em through, like they're fightin' a fire. So, that's what we try to do.

Interviewer: So, any reason why they passed the fire on the...

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: ...first floor?

Interviewee: But it bothered me. I come out and said somethin' inaudible word - get that second line in here and hit the fire on the first floor.

Interviewer: So, you believe when they came in, they didn't go to the back, they went up?

Interviewee: I watched 'em. I was watchin' in the back door.

Interviewer: They went up the steps, didn't even look at the back?

Interviewee: And the back, it was clear, it was clear as the day. It was just startin', the excelsior was just startin' but still there was fire in the back room...

Interviewer: And...

Interviewee: ...and he hit them steps. So, that's what bothered me. I said, get, come in here, let's knock that.... So, Chip Jones' company was takin' the rear anyway. They knocked that fire there.

Interviewer: How much was the timeline between 'ah, from the time they went up, they came in, the first line went up the steps...

Interviewee: 'Ah 'Ya

Interviewer: ...then they started up the steps. How, the timeframe between by the time somebody hit that fire on the first floor? Just ball park. You have any idea? You may not even know.

Interviewee: What 'cause what happens is they both, they both got deployed at the same time. And they had to rip the plywood off the front.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: So, it took 'em some time to get in there. But Chip had his line back there and they just weren't charged. They were already comin' up the alley and I went back there and they just weren't charged yet so I ran back there and said get that second line charged and get that first floor out. You got people gone up there.

Interviewer: Right. So, it wasn't like this thing was way out of control in the first floor...

Interviewee: It was, it was...

Interviewer: ...when it hit the stairway?

Interviewee: It was really never out of control. I mean, I mean, it was like, I mean, I was concerned. It was takin' a little bit of time to get up there. That's what my concern - get up there - let's go. I said, let's get that inaudible word behind us, get up there.

(Chief Jones - you have a call on line one)

Interviewer: Chief...**Interviewee:** Yea?

Interviewer: ...Tarnisha Lee, what's her 'ah, her position?

Interviewee: She's a comp. time person. She's been helpin' for the last several classes.

Interviewer: 'Mmm. She 'ah FPA or firefighter?

Interviewee: She's a firefighter/paramedic.

Interviewer: Firefighter/paramedic?

Interviewee: Shaking of head yes by Hyde. She's actually there every day she's off.

Interviewer: 'Mmm.

Interviewee: She works with this class.

Interviewer: Ok. 'Um, who was the lead instructor for this 'ah exercise?

Interviewee: Lt. Crest.

Interviewer: Lt. Crest. 'Um, do you know whether or not they did a pre-trip or briefing before...

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: ...the exercise started?

Interviewee: We took 'em all through too. Well, most of the kids all carried the stuff up so they seen the structure.

Interviewer: 'Mmm.

Interviewee: So, that's one of the things that you're required. You're supposed to walk people through the structure.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: Everybody walked through the structure, carried stuff through, seen what they had...

Interviewer: 'Mmm.

(Chief Jones, Line One)

Interviewee: ...and, I'm not sure if... what happened is, I'm the Chief, so it don't look good for me to get, 'ya know, like micro-managers, so, but, he pulled 'em all together and I don't know what his whole, his, I don't know what his routine is. 'Ya know what I'm sayin'? I was just there for support 'ya know.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: 'Cause, ironically, Chief Ward called me today and we were talkin'. He's worried about somebody gettin' hurt, he's worried about this, he's worried about that. Make sure we got a medic unit, make sure we you're notified, make sure...

Interviewer: Right. Is Lt. Crest downstairs still?

Interviewee: 'Yea, 'yea, they're all here, they'll all here for you.

Interviewer: Great.

Interviewee: They're all here waitin' for you.

Interviewer: Ok, so, so, they did have a briefing, they did have a pre-trip, 'um...

Interviewee: And, he's Crest is runnin' the class, he's the lead instructor for the whole program. So, he is the lead instructor.

Interviewer: Ok, as far as identification, as far as the work, 'um, who was the the safety officer for this incident?

Interviewee: Me.

Interviewer: You, you were?

Interviewee: Yea, I was safety officer. Shaking of head yes by Hyde. Again, 'cause, 'ya know, we let, we notified 'ya we were gonna be there and 'ya know.. but I was safety. I mean, I don't wanna be in command. I just wanna be there to make sure things were gone right.

Interviewer: 'Mmm. And how many students did we have today?

Interviewee: Well, I wanna say there was 31. What happened was there was some, there were some failed. What happened was it changed up 'cause the EMT practical today they had people didn't show up so we had to keep 5, 6 students back for the EMT practical today.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: And there was a couple of people that failed the test that had to do a re-test. That's why Lt. Zapolowicz was late gettin' there. 'Cause the requirements

are, MFRI's got to have, you gotta be a MICRB to test these people, so, he had to test 'em before they came. That's why Danny Zapolowicz was on his way over there -- when this all broke out.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: So, 'um, like two of 'em failed, they fired 'em, they fired 'em today, so they never even made it here.

(Chief Jones – you have an important phone call on line one – Chief Jones)

Interviewer: Is this still on? Yea. Does he got a phone out there? There's one here Chief. Let me, let me grab, let me see if there's one out here. Thanks Chief, that's all.

Interviewee: No problem.

Interviewer: What time was the 'ah exercise supposed to take place or do you have a time, exact time it started or was it just...

Interviewee: Well, we have, what happens is, there's always logistical problems. 'Ya know, gettin' fuel on the wagon, gettin' 'em there. Our goal was to be there by 9:30, be out of there by 2. That was our goal. So, we, we managed, 'ya know, and, and, and 9:30 it was only me and 414 there and Rick Lago. 'Cause I got there first. Made sure 414 was set up and we got everything laid out and set the hose up and...

Interviewer: Thanks.

Lt. Joseph Crest, Jr.

FID 628

Duration of Interview – 28 Minutes, 19 Seconds

Interviewer: This will be Interview #5 and... Joe 'ah, just for the record, spell your name, and 'um rank, and 'ah...

Interviewee: Lt. Joseph J-O-S-E-P-H, L. middle initial, Crest C-R-E-S-T, Jr.

Interviewer: And you're assigned to the fire academy?

Interviewee: Well, I'm assigned to Engine 45, detailed to the fire academy.

Interviewer: Joe, what's your ID number?

Interviewee: 'Um, 628.

Interviewer: 628. And, how long you been in the fire fire department?

Interviewee: Since October 5, 1981. 25 years.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm. You been a lieutenant how long Joe?

Interviewee: Since August 4, 1999.

Interviewer: Ok. Alright, Joe, 'um, you were involved with settin' up the whole program doing these live burns, is is that a normal function for you?

Interviewee: Yes, as far as stoken' or...

Interviewer: Yea.

Interviewee: Right, yes.

Interviewer: 'Um, so just basically give me a description of what your duties are and how you went about 'uh deploying your accelerant.

Interviewee: On this particular fire today?

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: Ok, 'um, on particular fire today, I went in and help stoke. Stoke is to set-up or prep. the building for for a burn. Whether it be the fire trainin' building or an acquired structure, whatever. 'Um, so we went in today, myself and a couple other people. 'Um, we took pallets in that we had, that we brought in from the fire academy, bales of excelsior that we had. We fluffed the bales of excelsior out, 'um distributed that throughout the structure on the 'ah second and the third floor. Ok, 'um, we did stuff some excelsior like 'ah around in the closet and areas like that.

(Interviewer whispers – inaudible.)

Interviewer: Now when you put this excelsior down, it's like the, it's the bales that look kinda' like hay but a little more finer...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...do you, do you lay that all over the floor or do you style 'em in a big pile, do you put 'em up in ceilings?

Interviewee: Well, well, we fluff it up. Ok, you fluff, 'um, you take the, if you break the bales apart at a common like little sections...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...take like those little sections and fluff 'em out. So, you had a option: you could either stuff it somewhere; 'um, it might have been wrong: we put a pallet down, made like a tepee where 'ya had three pallets: one on the base with excelsior on one end. Then, 'ya had like a tepee 'ah two comin' on each other this way. Stuff the pallets so what happens is fire would, once the

excelsior was lit, what it actually does is just basically starts the fire. Because the wood is what you actually want to burn. The excelsior is gonna burn quick so the wood is what you want to burn. 'Um, so, also put some like in the closets in in this particular structure. Ok, so, that's what happened. 'Uh, some of it was put in some of the ceilings on the second and third floor.

Interviewer: Ok, 'um when you did your walk-thru, what was the condition of the ceilings. Did ya' have to pull, did ya' have ta' kinda' pull some of the sheetrock down? Put some **inaudible word**?

Interviewee: No, 'um, the ceilings, 'ah these particular buildings, or that particular building that we went in today we had, with Group 1 approximately a month to 5 weeks ago, we had that particular group, 'um, the first part of Class 19 down at that particular address...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...like I said, about a month to 5 weeks ago. So the ceilings were already pulled. So it was already exposed; they had already went in a couple months, like I said, a month or so ago, cut holes in the roof so the rafters were already exposed and everything like that, so.

Interviewer: Ok, so, you you use this building just as 'ah ventilation practices, **inaudible words** work?

Interviewee: Right. **Inaudible words**, right.

Interviewer: So, where did you guys place the 'um, your, your pallets and your fuel load throughout the building? Can you get a little more specific about where you placed that.

Interviewee: Ok, well, I on the second floor, I, I prepped the second floor rear. And I had a pallet, like I said, a little pee-pee, or 'ah tee-pee design in the middle of the floor. Ok, also, we had, 'ah,

Interviewer: In the second floor rear room?

Interviewee: In the second floor rear room.

Interviewer: Is there only one rear room or...?

Interviewee: One rear room.

Interviewer: And you 'ah, ok.

Interviewee: On the second floor. There was only one rear room anyway except for the first floor. 'Ah, in the closets as well on that second floor I put 'ah, excelsior and near the window in the rear pulled away some of the 'ah sheetrock and took out this, 'ah, this insulation and did stuff 'ah excelsior in 'ah, in 'ah that wall.

Interviewer: That's on the first floor, Joe?

Interviewee: That's on the second floor.

Interviewer: Second floor.

Interviewee: Second floor rear.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: 'Ah, on the second floor there was 'ah bathroom as well so there was some excelsior distributed in the bathroom. I wasn't part of that process but I know that it was prepped for a burn. And on, and the first floor, I mean, the second floor front...

(Someone in background – "What's up boss?")

Interviewee: ...too was set up too with pallets and 'ah excelsior.

(Phone rings)

Interviewer: Inaudible words (phone ringing) ceilings on the second floor?

Interviewee: Yes, well 'ah in the front room, not in the rear room.

Interviewer: Just in the front room ceilings...

(Someone in background – "Do you know what the common denominator is?")

Interviewer: ...You place it in the second floor closet also?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Were, were the walls open in there or was the sheetrock still on the walls inside the closet?

Interviewee: The 'ah sheetrock was still on the wall. Some of the 'ah, some of the ceiling was 'ah vented right, like in the closet. 'Ya know, but the walls and all were intact.

Interviewer: Ok.

(Someone in background speaking very low – fan is running – not speaking to interviewee.)

Interviewer: Once you 'ah, set the the excelsior on fire, did the fire, how big do you think the fire had gotten when the companies were comin' in? I mean, was there a lot of fire?

Interviewee: Well, once we 'ah, I was command so I went in with the two stokers that actually ignited the 'ah the fire and somebody 'ah, I know that got dark upstairs on the third floor and that's as a result, of the, 'ah, I believe, of insulation, 'ya know, it burned, so it may it dark. So, we went down and 'um they lit off the sec. fl. the rear room in the second floor and the front room. So I went outside, initially you couldn't, all ya' saw, you was smoke so you didn't see any, any actual flame. So, 'ah, we struck the box out, 'ah the companies started makin' their deployment, ladderin' the buildin', advancin' 'ya know, puttin' hose lines into play. And the only thing that I did recognize was, the only thing that I did recognize was, the only place that I actually saw flames was on the second floor front, ok. And it was, you could see flame up in the ceiling, in that, in that particular room. Ok, 'um, and other than that, that's where I saw 'ya know, the bulk of the fire.

Interviewer: Did, did it appear to be a lot or 'ya know, according to the size of the room?

Interviewee: It didn't at that time seem to be a lot initially, ok. Initially, it didn't seem to be a lot. 'Um, once I struck the box out, bein' in command, I struck the box out and like I said, the company startin' ladderin' the building. 'Um Engine 1 made headway in the front door, Engine 2 went around to the rear. Ok, 'um, stood there for a minute, watched it roll after the time period where that I thought that Engine 1 should have gone in and extinguished it or at least started hitting it the second floor. It hadn't happened. Ok, I called for Engine 1 to give me an update. They never answered. I called for Engine 1 approximately like four or five times, give me an update. It never happened. 'Um, I called for, I went inside, looked up on the stairwell, and saw that it was 'ah block on the stairwell so I called for a RIT team to tell them to bring a line in so that they can start hittin' the fire. So, like the RIT Team came in and as I started exiting the building, I could see that somebody startin' making headway because I could steam comin' out the first fl, out the second

floor window. So, I knew they had started 'um hittin' the fire. I told the RIT Team to back out and stage on the 'ah sidewalk in front of the building with a hand line, alright. I went back in the building, went up the steps to see what was gone on, and I could see in the middle room that there was still like little embers on the second floor. At that time, across the radio I heard somebody say this is 'ya know, not a drill, not part of the training exercise or something of that nature. And that 'um, there was an injured firefighter in the rear. Come out the building, and 'cause I didn't have a fa air mask or anything, went on the second floor initially when I heard the 'ah transmission, come out the building, went around the rear. When I went around the rear, Chief Hyde and myself came around, and hollered up on the roof. Somebody had stuck their head out the second floor rear window and asked them there was anything goin' on, they said No inaudible words. And we looked up and saw some people on the 'ah second floor roof and hollered up to them and they said Yea. So, what we did was, we took the ladder, brought it away from the buildin', extended the 'um ladder that was already laddered the rear of the building, and raised that up to the second floor roof. So, at that time, I went up to the second floor roof, climbed up the ladder, and looked up on the roof and I saw 'ah, 'ah, 'ah, I didn't know exactly who it was at that time but I saw a handful of people on the roof with a person down and they were all surrounded 'em while they were tryin' to take the person's 'ah turnout gear off and I asked what was gone on and they were sayin' that she had got trapped and she wasn't breathing. 'Ya know, so I saw 'ah who I think it was at this time EVD Lotz and he was 'ah tryin' to do CPR on her. So I told 'em to take her and up to the third floor, to the third floor roof where the aerial ladder had already been thrown and take her down the aerial ladder. Let's not waste anymore time with her on the second floor roof, take her down the aerial ladder. So, they hoisted her up that away. I ran over to 'ah 10 Truck. Myself, I forgot who else was with me, I think 'um FPA Stewart, Bradley Stewart, went over to 'um 10 Truck, got the 'um stokes basket and a backboard. Brought the stokes basket and the backboard back, handed it off to people that were already advancin' up the aerial ladder. They placed her on the backboard and onto the 'um stokes basket, startin' bringin' her down. I went back around back to make sure that all the other FPAs had come out of the buildin', 'ah went around front, and this time she was mid-way on the 'um aerial ladder, hollered up to 'ah Firefighter Farrar and asked was she breathing. He said he couldn't tell because he was like two people behind her, the foot of the stokes basket. So, 'um, one of the 'um people, and I think it was on Medic 21, 'um said that she wasn't breathin'. So, he, he, 'um, ordered them to start doin' CPR, to continue doin' ventilations on her and I went back around the r, around the rear and when I came back they were backin' her up and 'um in the medic unit.

Interviewer: Ok, let's go back a little bit. 'Ah, with the accelerant, you placed the accelerant and you gave the locations of that. Is there any other accelerant

you used in that whole building; I mean, you use any kind of flammable liquids or anything else?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: You just used the accelerant to light the pallets.

Interviewee: Right. Like I said, all 'ya gotta do is 'ah use the excelsior.

Interviewer: And, that's, that's what ignites the pallets.

Interviewee: Right. And, what happens is 'um, for technical purposes, if, most people think if you burn the excelsior, the excelsior is gonna put out the fire. 'Ah, excelsior is gonna burn but it's just gonna burn out.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: 'Ya know, once that particular fuel itself burns, it's gonna burn out.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: So, you use the excelsior just as a starter...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...just as you would do a log for a fireplace or somethin'. And 'ya know, 'um, 'ya know, you start that fire and then the pallets themselves burn.

Interviewer: And, and from previous training, from having previous training here a month ago like you stated, the windows were open, the roof was open already...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...so, this fire created all this smoke. I mean, it should have been well ventilated...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: It shouldn't have built up much heat.

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: Do you agree with that?

Interviewee: Well, from some of the other instructors, like I said, I wasn't in there, 'um, the only time that I did enter the structure is when I thought that they weren't gainin' headway initially...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...so I went in and I didn't feel any 'ah abundance of heat on the first floor or on the second floor, the stairwell leading to the second floor. 'Ah, from some of the other instructors 'ah they said it wasn't that hot. 'Ah, I mean but...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...but I wasn't in there so I couldn't say.

Interviewer: So, if your **inaudible word** puttin' that accelerant into a second floor rear room, do you take into consideration the, the volume of that room; how big that room is, is that rear window open in that room, or...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...do you take into consideration...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...before you build that fire or do you just have it closed up tight; it's a small room and you pack it up as much as you can?

Interviewee: No, well, we didn't pack it like that...

Interviewer: It's just, it's just...

Interviewee: ...Well, 'um, only in the rear room, if you come up the steps and you enter into the rear, into that second floor rear, there was 'ah window that was already 'um where the plywood was out. That would be the window that would have been on the D-side of the buildin', on the C-side of the buildin'. On the D side of the buildin' that plywood, that window was still plywooded up...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...Alright, 'ya know, but if you would have came in, went to the C-side of the buildin' the window was already out...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...the roof already vented, and 'um...

Interviewer: And that's where you built your fire...?

Interviewee: ...right, well, well...

Interviewer: where the window was open?

Interviewee: ...no, we built the fire right in the middle of the floor...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...right, in the little tee-pee, right right in the middle of the floor. And some of excelsior in the 'um, in the closet and if you'd 'ah came in and like I said and went to the 'ah B-C sector where where the walls meet like that...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...some right in that wall right there. And that fire, excelsior that I put in that, that 'um in that area was approximately never reached up to the window sill, right, 'ya know, so...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...From, from that wall over to the window sill, which I might say might be 3 feet, I had about 'ah a foot of excelsior gone across that way. That's **inaudible words** light the fire.

Interviewer: But you didn't actually like punch holes in sheetrock and hide any fire behind any cavities or anything like that **inaudible words**.

Interviewee: No. What I did was, what I did was, I, on that area that I'm talkin' about, I pulled the 'um plywood, I mean, the 'um plaster away. Right, 'ya know, so that wall was exposed....

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...And the 'um, 'um, insulation that was in there, pulled that insulation out and threw the insulation out in the backyard. **Inaudible words**.

Interviewer: Ok. So, you set this fire, you have a wall that's exposed but you still had some sheetrock and plaster up high?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: So, the fire can get in and go up behind this?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: And you were gonna try to teach the trainees to search for the hidden fire by using hooks?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: That's the deal.

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: Was the group in that second floor rear, in mean, in that ceiling, was that all covered?

Interviewee: No, it was already, it was already, the ceiling had been pulled from like I said from the previous exercise....

Interviewer: The whole ceiling was pulled?

Interviewee: ...you could see the rafters. All the ceiling on the second floor was already 'ah pulled, so you could see the rafters and everything.

Interviewer: Did you, did you notice on the second floor or the third floor or anywhere in there, was there, was there any charring before you started this on the rafters?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: To your knowledge?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: They were just clean.

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: After you pulled the ceiling down, the rafters itself were clean?

Interviewee: Well, we didn't pull the ceiling down...

Interviewer: before, before...

Interviewee: from the previous...

Interviewer: Now, when you set your fires, you set 'em on the second floor?

Interviewee: Well, well, I didn't set 'em. I just prepped the floors.

Interviewer: You prepped the floors.

Interviewee: Right. I went in while, when they, myself, 'ah, a number of people, the students helped prep the fl, the buildin'. 'Ah, when we went in to actually light it off, it was myself, 'ah Firefighter/Paramedic Lee, and EVD Rogers. Alright.

Interviewer: How many different spots throughout the first, second, and third floors did you actually with your exselsior, did you actually light before, before you went out to start the exercise?

Interviewee: 'Um, they started, they lit the 'um, there was only one room on the third floor; they lit that, so, 'ah she went to, I don't know exactly which area, but she lit that fire, came downstairs, 'um, lit the closet off, and the tee-pee, and...

Interviewer: So, there were two fires on the second floor?

Interviewee: Right. One in the rear and one in the front.

Interviewer: And one in the front. And then how 'bout on the first floor?

Interviewee: 'Um, I think there was some debris on the first floor.

Interviewer: Some debris on the first floor, ok.

Interviewee: On the first floor, in the rear.

Interviewer: Ok.

(Talking from interviewers while other interviewer is asking questions.)

Interviewer: You mentioned a lot of smoke. In your opinion, was there more smoke than would have been called for by the fire inaudible words.

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Anything 'ah with your experience as an instructor and a firefighter that you can relay to us what may have went wrong in there?

Interviewee: Well, like I said, I wasn't in the buildin'...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...'Ya know as one of the attack crews. 'Um...

Interviewer: But you're a firefighter, you know what's goin' on.

Interviewee: ...Right. From, I really don't know what happened. Ok,

Interviewer: Give me your take on it.

Interviewee: But, 'um, I surmi, I can't surmise, but part of me I don't know why because if they can't up the third floor and from everybody is sayin' if they went out the window, if they went in the structure, and once you went up to the third floor, and you come up the third floor, there's only a wall here with a window, ok...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: Then, you have a front room, ok...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: So, there there's five people, four people in the 'ah engine crew as well as the instructor, ok...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...So, I'm, I'm tryin' to figure out if the fire was that hot, I don't think that all five of those people could have been in that same area at that same time. In other words, I don't think all five would have been stuck up there. I don't know what happened, I don't why did they make a decision to go out the window...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...as opposed to goin' back down the steps. I don't understand, 'ya know. I really don't know what happened there because once again, it's 'ah a room that wasn't really probably not as large as this room and then you had an option of egress with a charge...

(4:26:13PM – February 9, 2007 – tape stops – blue screen on monitor – tape continues again at 4:27:27PM – February 9, 2007)

Interviewee: ...Said there were a number of people on the roof tenden' to the 'ah FPA to the recruit and then there were people that were on the third floor adjacent, on the third story roof adjacent to the buildin'.

Interviewer: Joe, I need 'ta, we're tryin' to find, exactly how many students did we have this morning?

Interviewee: I wanna say probably about 28. I don't know exactly.

Interviewer: 28. 'Um, 28, ok. You identified yourself as on of the stokers and who, who was the other two stokers?

Interviewee: 'Ah, EVD Rogers and Firefighter/Paramedic Lee.

Interviewer: Ok, and Lee's stoke what the second floor or third floor?

Interviewee: Well, she 'um, she 'ah, well, we prepped the buildin' but she, she lit off the third floor...

Interviewer: Now, when you say prep, what do you mean when you say prep?

Interviewee: As far as puttin' the 'ah excelsior

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: Right. And, 'um, she set off the fire on the third floor and came to the rear of the second floor and lit that off and EVD Rogers lit off the 'ah second floor front.

Interviewer: Was that the plan, was that the plan, was that the plans of the drill to have them set off those areas of the building?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Was there a 'ah a pre-trip or briefing of the 'um, of the exercise with all the members involved?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: They all went through the building and, and, checked out the layout of the building?

Interviewee: Right, like I said, the majority of, all, all the students had come in to help prep the buildin'.

Interviewer: 'Mmm.

Interviewee: So, everybody had been in the buildin' . Once we 'ah finished preppin' the buildin', we didn't take a pre-trip...

Interviewer: 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...Right, 'ya know, but like I said, the students did help to prep the buildin' so they had been in the buildin'. Alright. 'Um, all the instructors had been in the buildin'. Inaudible word anybody that was an instructor as to what their role would be once the exercise started.

Interviewer: Ok, the students were in the building, but they weren't in the building as far as the pre-trip only as far as...

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: ... prepping?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: So, so, if they were to get into trouble, 'um, it was not explained the means of egress if something would have went wrong?

Interviewee: Well, the means of egress was explained, right, 'ya know. It wasn't explained during the pre-trip, no.

Interviewer: Ok, but they were informed that they could take this avenue of escape or whatever whether they were on the third floor, second floor, or whatever? It was explained to 'em?

(Phone ringing)

Interviewee: No, probably not.

Interviewer: Ok. That's all I have.

Interviewer: Joe, the the intention of the the first engine was ta take the stairway...

(Phone ringing)

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...extinguish the second floor and then advance to the...

Interviewer: ...third floor, after they knocked the second floor?

Interviewee: Right. 'Ah, what, what I explained to all the instructors or anybody that was leadin' a crew, it would be justn like normal fireground operations, right. That if they went in, any fire that they encountered they would hit it and then 'ya know, extinguish it, and move move the, 'ya know...,

Interviewer: Ok

Interviewee: ...and then you would have a second engine company comin' in as a back-up. Alright, so, from my understanding, I don't know, 'um, the second engine company said they were the actual engine company that came in through the rear and extinguished the fire on the second floor.

Interviewer: 'Um, in building your tee-pee...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...how many pallets did you use and how much 'ah excelsior did you use?
(Phone ringing)

Interviewee: I used three pallets: I had one down as a base. Like I said I had two that folded in on each other like that...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...and 'um, I can't say exactly 'um, I don't know if you're familiar with a bale of excelsior or not...?

Interviewer: 'Yea.

Interviewee: ...right...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...well, I figure maybe, 'ya, once you break it the, the bales down, if you have those little sections, I might have used maybe five sleeves or five sections. Once you break 'em out, they do pretty good. So, on the pallet I had 'um, about, enough excelsior comin' off the floor that high and then enough excelsior in the pallets that that came up half way, not ...

(Beeper sounding)

Interviewee: ...packed all the way up.

(Interviewer – from Beeper sounding – “What is going on?”)

(Interviewers talking in background – inaudible)

Interviewer: Was there any reason on how you set your engines up and who would be in charge? What instructor would be in charge of the first engine or anything? Was there, how did you determine that?

Interviewee: Ok. 'Um, I just asked, ok.

Interviewer: Ok. Who, who was in charge of the Engine 1 crew?

Interviewee: 'Um, Wenger, EVD Wenger.

Interviewer: And Lt. Jones was second for the inaudible word – branch?

Interviewee: Lt. Jones was in charge of 'ah truck company. 'Um, and, EVD 'um, Hiebler, I believe, was in charge of Engine 2.

Interviewer: Ok. And, 'um, EVD Lotz was in charge of 'ah Truck 2. Lt. Jones and EVD Lotz...

(Beeper sounding)

Interviewee: ...were in charge of trucks. I'm not sure. In think EV, I think Lt. Jones was in charge of Truck 1...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...and 'um Lotz was in charge of Truck 2. 'Ah, Captain, no, no, no, my mistake, Captain 'um...

Interviewer: Lego.

Interviewee: ...Lego was in charge of Truck 1.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: He was in charge of ladderin' the front of the buildin'.

Interviewer: Ok.

(Beeper continues to sound)

Interviewee: So, then 'ah, Jones and Hiebler were in charge of Trucks 2 and 3. So, I believe, I can't remember which, which trucks that had.

Interviewer: Ok, I'm sorry, who, Captain...

Interviewee: ...Lego had Truck 1.

Interviewer: ...Lego had Truck 1.

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: And Lt. Jones?

Interviewee: Had, he must have had Truck 2 'cause I think 'ah Hiebler went up...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...to the third floor.

Interviewer: Ok. I got, I got the run down...

Interviewee: 'Oh, you do.

Interviewer: ... Inaudible words Joe,

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...'cause you're doin' a pretty good job. 'Um, Engine 1 EVD Wenger...?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: Engine 2 EVD Hiebler?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: Engine 3 was Lt. Broyles, Engine 4...

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes" – RIT Team, right.

Interviewer: was Rogers. Broyles was RIT Team?

(Phone ringing in background)

Interviewee: Right. Engine 3 or RIT, right.

Interviewer: Ok. Alright, 'ah Rogers was Engine 4?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: And Paramedic Lee was Engine 5?

Interviewee: Right, which we never really had an Engine 4 or Engine 5 on the box.

Interviewer: Ok. Now, you had 'ah Captain Lego Truck 1 and Lt. Jones Truck 2 and EVD John Lotz Truck 3...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...Does that sound good?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: Does that sound right?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: Ok. That's the inaudible words.

(Interviewers talking in background)

Interviewer: Of the 28...

Interviewer: You did pretty good Joe.

Interviewer: Of the 20, (giggling), of the 28 or so students you said were there, how many would have been in the building at the time?

Interviewee: 'Ah, we had three, three engine companies and three truck companies. So, 'um, at one time, there could have been various numbers. Ok, because Truck 1 would have been outside ladderin' the buildin', 'ah, as well as Truck 2 would have been ladderin' the buildin', and Truck 3 would have been on

the roof to get the 'ah, the aerial ladder. So, only other company that should have been gone into the buildin' at that time...

(Interviewer talking in background)

Interviewee: ...on initial response would have been Engine 1 gone to the r to the front and Engine 2 gone to the rear. Alright.

(Instructor continues to talk in background)

Interviewee: So, once, once the engine companies, once the truck companies completed their task of ladderin' the buildin' then they would have entered into the buildin'. So, you figure, it would have been ten people, four people on each one of the engine companies, 'ah, student wise with one instructor, one 'ah, initially. Then, after the truck companies completed their task then they would have entered...

(Phone ringing)

Interviewee: ...so, that would have given you like 20 people.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: And, then, 'ah, once I felt that they weren't makin' progress on the second floor front, I activated Lt. Broyles' crew, which had three people.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: But, they never did make it to the second floor. I pulled 'em out.

Interviewer: So...

Interviewee: So, at any given time, you could have had as many as 24, 25 people in the building'.

Interviewer: Just for your information, our engines and trucks are manned with four person **inaudible word** teams, an officer and three firefighters or an EVD and three firefighters.

Interviewer: Shaking of head "Yes, ok." (from ATF)

Interviewer: Do you know when they were setting the excelsior off, and 'um, when they were coming down the steps, do you know if they set any off in the ceiling area itself? You said they placed a little bit up in there?

Interviewee: No. There wouldn't have been a need to set it off in the 'ah, in the ceiling because had the fire would have 'ya know, started to roll, it would have lit off without up high anyway. So, even if you wouldn't have put 'ah excelsior in the ceiling the fire would have 'ya know, continued to grow, it would have burned the ceiling anyway.

Interviewer: Ok. And is this, has EVD Wenger been with you before on training?

Interviewee: 'Um...

Interviewer: on live burn training?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: He hasn't, ok. I'm good. That's good.

Emergency Vehicle Driver Ryan Wenger

FID 371

Duration of Interview - 43 Minutes, 6 Seconds

Interviewer: 'Ah, this is Interview #41 with EVD Wyan, Ryan Wenger. 'Ah, Ryan, you know you're bein' recorded?

Interviewee: That's fine.

Interviewer: And, for the record, state your name and where you're at.

Interviewee: EVD Ryan Wenger, Truck 10.

Interviewer: And your shift inaudible word.

Interviewee: 'Ah, A-1.

Interviewer: And what's your department identification number?

Interviewee: 'Ah, 371.

Interviewer: 371. And when did you come into the department?

Interviewee: 'Ah, 5-4-98.

Interviewer: And do, do you remember when you made EVD?

Interviewee: 'Ah...

Interviewer: Promotion date?

Interviewee: ...Two thousand..., 2004.

Interviewer: '04?

Interviewee: 'Yea, '04.

Interviewer: Ok. 'Um, basically, 'um, wanna understand, just wanna kinda get a background to how, how did you, how were you, how did you get picked to be an instructor or, 'ya know, to go down here for comp. time, like, 'ya know, like Mike did Heibler and you and a couple guys? I mean, they contact you, you contact them whatever, and then just move right into 'ah what you were doin' there, how it was set up, and 'ah what you seen. Just in your own words.

Interviewee: Well, I guess, first of all, I got, I got contacted to do this by a guy from Engine 8 on my shift, Josh Trexler. 'Ah, he's friends with Kenny Hyde because of, of the squad house that he's the chief at.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: 'Um, and him and Sam Darby did the burn the day before. So, 'ah, because of Sam's injury and then Josh had prior commitments, they couldn't do it the next day. So he had called me 'um, at the request of Kenny Hyde and asked me if I would be interested in comin' out on Friday to help out and I told him sure. And he just told me to meet at the fire academy, 8:00, and they would take care of me from there. So, 'um, met at the fire academy, 8:00, with my gear and 'ah, I wound up drivin' 'ah Reserve Truck 33 down to Frederick and Calverton with John Lotz. We transported the truck down there. 'Um, and then pretty much throughout the morning, they were workin' on settin' up the burn building, placin' the excelsior in the pallets and stuff like that. And then they went to start givin' out the assignments of what we were gonna do for the day. 'Um, I wound up gettin' the first engine company. They called Engine 1.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: 'Um, we were told that we're gonna advance the first hose line and we're gonna go through the front door of the dwelling and we were told to go to the third floor to extinguish the fire on the third floor. 'Um...

Interviewer: Who's tellin' you this?

Interviewee: ...Lt. Crest. And he said there was gonna be a second line comin' from Engine 2, which was 'ah led by Mike Heibler. They were told to gain access through the rear of the dwelling and they were supposed to go to the second floor of the dwelling to extinguish the fire. And before we went in and did this, I even verified the orders through Lt. Crest. I said "you just want us to go to the third floor and extinguish the fire there?" He said "yes, because the second line will be directly behind us and they're gonna go to the second floor." So, that's – those were the orders I was given and that's what I was gonna follow. 'Um, now, when they, they finally lit the building off and they told us 'ya know, we could go in, 'um, the PO who was chargin' the lines, told us to grab the three side. 'Um, so we grabbed the three side. We stretched it to the front door. 'Um, they had a piece of plywood on the front door. The guys that were 'ah ridin' Truck 1 'ah, were supposed to gain access to the front, throw ladders, ventilate. So, 'um, one of the recruits was at the front, beatin' on the plywood, he gained, gained entry for us maybe within two to three minutes. So, when we gained entry, 'um, I was in front. I, I led the way the whole time. 'Um, there was the girl Racheal was on the pipe, 'ah, Stephanie was directly behind her, and then there was two other guys on my crew. I, I really don't remember their names. 'Um, but they were directly behind Stephanie and they were helpin' to advance the hose line. 'Um, when I went in I didn't see the fire on the first floor 'cause apparently it was set by the rear door. 'Um, 'cause we were told nothin' about any fire being set at all on the first floor. It was supposed to be just the second and third floors.

Interviewer: How'd you know there was fire on the first floor?

Interviewee: Just from accounts I've heard. 'Um, from Mike Heibler and from other people that were there. They were surprised by the fire that was set there 'cause nobody was told about it; nobody expected it. So, when we gained entry, it was not difficult to find the stairwell. There was just some light smoke conditions. So we found the stairwell and again, I was in front the whole time. And I led the way up the stairwell with, I know that 'ah Racheal and Stephanie were directly behind me. 'Um, and from what I'm gathering, the two guys that were with us were feedin' us line as we were advancin' up the stairs. I didn't have any line of sight on 'em. But 'um, from what I was bein' told, that's what they were doin'.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: 'Um, so we made it to the second floor and, and, that's where I stopped 'em because when we reached the second floor, 'ah, there was fire in the entire hallway from front to back. 'Um, and again, I knew we were supposed to go to the third floor, but 'um, I mean, I decided to stop 'em there and I didn't feel comfortable proceeding to the third floor until we least darkened that hallway down. So I asked 'ah, I asked Racheal to open the pipe and to begin

darkening the hallway down. 'Um, she started strugglin' with the, with the line a little bit and wound up falling on her back. So we shut the line down and I asked her to do it again. 'Um, she opened the line up again and continued to struggle with it. So, at this point, 'um, the fire was, was still rollin' pretty good over our heads in the hallway so I took the line from her and then I started hittin' the fire in the hallway area, front to back. 'Ah, once I got it darkened down, I shut the line down, gave Racheal the line back, and said "ok, well, now we're gonna advance to the third floor" because we assumed that the, the Engine 2 was comin' up behind us. And they were supposed to extinguish the second floor fires. So, we started to go up the third floor; again, I was in the front. When we made it to the third floor landing, 'um, I was standing up at first and 'ah the heat, I started feelin' burnin' my ears a little bit so I started to get down and take a knee. 'Um, at this point, even takin' a knee, it was just an unbearable amount of heat; felt like above me, below me, pretty much every, every which way we turned 'ya know, just couldn't get any relief from the, from the heat. 'Um, so at this time, I happened to notice a window 'um that was right there at the third floor, 'ah, as soon as you go up the stairwell, would have been on the left hand side...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...'Um, so they were still workin' on pullin' some line up the stairs, and I went over to the window and I leaned my head out the window so 'ta get an idea of maybe somethin' was gone on around me that I, that I just wasn't aware of...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...So when I stuck my head out the window, it didn't look bad. I mean, smoke pumpin' out of the eaves of the roof. 'Ah, 'ya know, no visible fire; no fire blowin' out that I could see from the second floor rear. So I stuck my head back into the window...

Interviewer: Is that when you noticed there was a porch roof?

Interviewee: ...Yes. I noticed there was a porch roof there as I leaned my head out. 'Um, I no sooner put my head back into the window, and Cisneros came up to me right away and said she needed to get out of here; she, she was burnin' up; she just couldn't take it; she, she wanted to get out of the dwelling. So, 'um, at this point, I didn't argue with her and it just happened to be, by lookin' out on the roof, I noticed there was a way that we could get her out, put her somewhere safe until we could figure out what was gone on. 'Um, the way the window was situated, the window was, the bottom part of the window was about chest high on me, so, I'm, I'm guessin' it was about five, maybe four to five feet 'ah, ele, it was elevated. So, somebody was gonna actually have to pull themselves up to get through the window. 'Um, I made a decision that, that once she wanted 'ta, 'ta get out, I pulled myself up into the window and reached back in, grabbed her by her harness, and with, she helped me a little bit, I pulled her out of the window onto the porch roof. It went pretty smooth. 'Um, I'd say had her out with 30 seconds to, to a minute, had her out. 'Um, once I saw that she was safe on the porch roof, I

went to get back into the window to get with Racheal and the other two members that were on the 'ah, on the the line with me. Well, as soon as I got back to that window, Racheal came up to me and said the same thing – that, that she was burnin' up; she wanted to get out; she didn't want to be here; she just wanted to get out. 'Um, at this time, I still had no idea where the two other guys on the line were. I never saw 'em in the stairwell. 'Um, from stories I've gotten from other people, apparently they got, they got caught somewhere between the first and second floor due to the fire. 'Um, and they just were advancin' the hose line so they were never anywhere near me at this point. 'Um, so now the same thing with Racheal. 'Um, I got on the outside of the window and grabbed Racheal by her harness and tried to pull her out. She had her mask and everything on at this time. 'Um, she was just complainin' that she was burnin' up. 'Ya know, that she just couldn't handle the heat anymore. So, I asked, I asked Racheal if she could try to help me, 'um, to assist in, 'ya know, maybe take some of her weight off or somethin' so I could pull her out the window. She kept tellin' me she can't she can't, she just wants to get out, she's burnin' up. So, I'm strugglin' tryin' to pull her out. I lost my hold on her. So, she didn't fall but whatever, however much I had her pulled out the window so far, she just went right back in; landed on her, on her feet. Well, soon as I went back in, 'ah, to grab her again for the second time, this is where her mask was off. 'Um, I, I don't know if, if she pulled it off; if somehow when she went back in the window, the mask fell off of her. 'Um, but I do know she had air 'cause it was free flowin' when it got knocked off her face. So now, 'ya know, we're doin' the same thing again. I'm tryin' to pull her out the window; askin' her if she can just, 'ya know, give me some assistance. 'Ya know, she screamin', she's still alive at this point...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...She's tellin' me she's burnin' up. And now at this point I could see it because her face – the skin on her face is startin' 'ta, 'ta peel...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...I mean, I could see she's takin' a beatin' in there. 'Um, I start callin' for help. I see the guys up on the roof, John Lotz and his crew...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...'Um, I started screamin' for help. I had no radio. I couldn't, I couldn't communicate with anybody else what was gone on. 'Um, so finally, John Lotz and his guys kinda 'ah saw me and heard me callin' for help. I think at first they were a little confused because they saw Stephanie and I knew John and some of the guys went over to Stephanie thinkin' that she was the one in trouble and they went to assist her and pull her up onto the third floor roof. 'Um, from what I understand, this time Stephanie's tellin' 'em "No, no, to help me." 'Um, but again, it was a confusing situation. They finally pulled Stephanie up on the roof, got her to the third story roof, and I'm still callin' for help. John Lotz jumps down and comes over to assist me. And, and, again, 'ya know, I lost my hold on Racheal again. And she kinda, again, just dropped to the inside. Well, by the time it took me to grab her for the third

time and pull her to the window, she's now unconscious. 'Um, again, I don't know the reasons why she's unconscious. 'Um, but now, she stopped screamin', unconscious. We don't know if she's breathin' at this point. We have no idea. 'Um, so, myself and John, we each get on a side of her and we're tryin' to pull her out together. And again, we're havin' no success in, in gettin' her out. 'Um, 'ya know, this whole time, I don't know if, if part of her gear or somethin' was getting caught up somewhere along the line, but, but between the both of us we, we couldn't get her out. 'Um, two of his other guys came over to help us with this situation. 'Um, I mean, 'cause at this time, my hands, my wrists and everything were burning. And I tried to stay in there and one of the other guys came over to assist John. And they kept strugglin' and strugglin'. Still couldn't get her out. 'Bout half of her body is hangin' out the window. We could, like her face and upper body's hangin' out. We just couldn't get the lower part of her body out the window. So, I fine, I get back in there again and we're pullin' on her. And at this time, Mike Heibler, I guess, hears the screams, or whatever is gone on, that he could hear from the second floor 'cause 'ah I'm assumin' his crew made, made it to the second floor and started extinguishin' the fire. Mike Heibler leaves his crew and makes his way up to the third floor. He sees me hangin' in the window pullin' on Racheal...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...Mike comes up, grabs Racheal's legs, Whatever, he just, I guess, lifts it up, takes the weight off...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...whatever it is he did was enough for us to finally get her onto the porch roof.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: Ok. So, we have her on the roof. She's unconscious still. We took her coat off, her SCBA off. 'Um, John Lotz began giving her mouth to mouth right away. 'Um, we had one of the recruits startin' CPR on her at this time because, 'ya know, no pulse, she's not breathin'. So, now, we're lookin' for a way down. 'Um, I, I didn't see a ground ladder visible 'ah up to the second floor. So, finally I saw Lt. Crest come around the alley 'ta, 'ta, ask what was gone on because, from what I understand, somebody finally got onto a radio and started callin' for help...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...So I yelled at him. I said "We need a ladder up here; we have to get this girl down; 'ya know, she's unconscious; we're doin' CPR on her." So, somebody came around with a ladder. I don't know who it was. They threw a ladder to the porch roof. So all, we were gonna take her down this ground ladder – get her down to the medic unit. Well, Lt. Crest changed, changed how he wanted this done. He wanted us to lift her to the third floor roof and take her down the aerial. So, instead of arguin', myself, John, and two of his recruits, grabbed Racheal, picked her up over our heads, laid her on top of the third story roof. 'Um, from there, 'ah, what I gather was 'ah 10 Truck was on the scene at this time. And, I think, 'ah, Rich Garrison, Adam

Glassman, and, and Wayne VanDommelen, I think we're the ones that packaged her in the stokes basket and removed her 'um from the roof. Once I saw that she was on the roof and those guys were takin' care of her, that's when, when I made my way down the ground ladder to get around the front to see if there was anything else I could do. 'Um, I pulled my gloves off at that point, saw that I was burned. And, I no sooner did that, I, I don't even remember who noticed the injuries. Somebody told me to get to the medic right away. 'Um, Medic 15 came up, put me in the medic, and took me to the hospital. And I didn't know until later on that afternoon, what the, what the outcome of, of the whole thing was. Somebody told me that she didn't make it; she died.

Interviewer: Ok. 'Um, a couple of questions. Now, from the second, you say the first time you try to grab her and you kinda lost your grip...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...and she went back a little bit but she was able to come back to 'ya, or?

Interviewee: I, I wouldn't say she was able to come back to me but it was like she never went far enough away from me where I had to go in and search for her...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...She was always right by that window. So, it just took a matter of me reachin' back and tryin' to get my hands under her...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...harness or somethin'...

Interviewer: To try 'ta lift her up.

Interviewee: ...to pull her up. Right.

Interviewer: So now you're, you get her the second time is, and, is this when she, is that when you see her mask is gone?

Interviewee: That's what I noticed this time. Yes, her mask is gone.

Interviewer: Is, is the mask completely off or lowered?

Interviewee: No. It was like, it was moved to like the side of her face to where her face was exposed...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...'Um, 'ya know, it looked like her hermet was hangin' and the mask was ripped off to the side of her face. But it was still 'um, it looked, it was still visible 'um, on part, on part of her head. It wasn't just...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...ripped off and thrown to the ground or anything like that. So...

Interviewer: Did you see her hood?

Interviewee: ...'Um, 'ah, to be honest with 'ya, I wasn't payin' attention...

Interviewer: 'Yea, it happened so fast.

Interviewee: ...At this point, I'm just lookin' her in the eyes and, and, 'ya know, all I hear is her screamin'...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...And like I said, I'm, I'm visibly watchin' this girl, the face just begin 'ta, 'ta burn. 'Um, because, in my honest opinion, I thought she was white. Just because of, of the way her...

Interviewer: How red it was?

Interviewee: ...skin was burnin' and, I, I didn't even know...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...'um, 'ya know, what her race was at the time...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...just 'cause of what was happenin'. And like I said, by the third time...

Interviewer: Now what happened the third, the second **inaudible words?**

Interviewee: ...Again, I'm strugglin' with her and, and I just lose my grip...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...I don't know if it's just 'cause I couldn't get my gloves underneath of her...

Interviewer: So,

Interviewee: ...enough...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...or what it was but I just lost my grip on her again.

Interviewer: Did she go into the dwelling or did she...

Interviewee: 'Yea, well, she fell back in. 'Um, again, but like I wouldn't say she like fell to the floor or anything. It was like she just fell back in. And I really didn't lose all contact with her on this one. I still had like one arm on her.

Interviewer: Was her head inside the dwelling?

Interviewee: Yes. Her head was inside the dwelling.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: And by the time I got on her again and got a good hold of her and started to pull her to the window, again, this is when she was unconscious...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...And, I mean, time wise, I, I really can't tell 'ya. I mean, in my mind, it was took forever...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...But I'm sure it really didn't...

Interviewer: Sure.

Interviewee: ...But it just, that, that quick she went from, from her mask to no mask, 'ya know, to screamin' in pain, to unconscious...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...ta on the porch roof and I guess, eventually...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...dead. 'Um, but...

Interviewer: 'Um, you say (coughing – "Excuse Me") you say you didn't have a 'um a radio...

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: ...Were you at all, at anytime, issued a radio...?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: ...when you got there?

Interviewee: No. Shaking of head "No."

Interviewer: Do you know 'um, why you didn't get a radio or anything, they just...?

Interviewee: No I don't. No, nothin' was ever – 'um, if I remember correctly, I think Mike Heibler had asked the question about 'um, are we gonna be givin' radios. 'Um, I don't know if the question was answered but 'um, as we were

preparin' 'ta, 'ta go in, nobody ever came by and asked if we had radios or offered us radios to my knowledge.

Interviewer: How 'bout PASS devices? Did 'ya have a PASS device?

Interviewee: 'Um, 'um, I didn't have one, 'ah, but all the recruits, from what I would recall, the recruits had a PASS device.

Interviewer: And, you were told that?

Interviewee: 'Um, just from what I remember, 'um, just seein' on 'em, I do remember 'ah seein' PASS devices. I, I can, for sure, say 'um, Racheal and Stephanie, 'cause they were like the close, the two that were closest to me through the whole series of events. 'Um, I really can't answer about the two guys on the crew, so 'um, I, I really don't know about them.

Interviewer: Ok. How 'bout the 'um, how 'bout a walk-thru prior? Did anybody give you a walk-thru of the dwelling prior to... (Interviewee speaking over Interviewer)

Interviewee: 'Ah, there was no, there was no official walk-thru. 'Um, I was in the dwelling a few times, 'um, helping to carry stuff up the aerial into the second floor...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...'Um, like pallets and 'um, 'ya know, whatever they were gonna use 'ta do the burn that day. But, but there was, 'ah, once we had our assignments, there was no official walk-thru of what each company was gonna do. Pretty much we were just told what our company's assignment was and then that's what we were expected to do.

Interviewer: So, they didn't walk 'ya through and show 'ya where emergency exits were...

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No."

Interviewer: ...and where, so you didn't even know about that window? – inaudible word – Interviewee speaking over Interviewer

Interviewee: No, and fortunately my original intention of gone out that window was not for a means of egress...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...but it, I, I, just thinkin' 'bout the way things unfolded, I was glad that I knew that that was there. 'Um, because, talkin' to Stephanie, she, she had no idea that there was a window there. 'Um, she was just lookin' for, for a way out...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...and, and she didn't know what her way out was gonna be. So, it just happened to be fortunate that that, that that was there for us.

Interviewer: Right. 'Yea, think so. So, 'ah, there was no official walk-thru or nothin' like that?

Interviewee: No. Shaking of head "No."

Interviewer: A very short briefing?

Interviewee: Yes, very short briefing.

Interviewer: And, so, when you came back and told your company "look, we're gonna take a line up to the third floor"...

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: ...how long did 'ya have to wait before they started lightin' it off?

Interviewee: ‘Um, I, I’d say, that fire was probably rollin’ before we got inside; probably a good five to ten minutes. ‘Um, ‘cause we were outside gettin’ all of our gear on. ‘Um, we had all of our gear on except for air. ‘Um, the only thing we had left to do was all go on air but everybody had their masks, hoods, gloves, everything like that ready to go and we’re out there; you’re, you’re watchin’ the smoke start to pump out. And, from the time they lit it, to the time we finally made our first entry, I’d say it was at least five to ten minutes. ‘Um, coulda been longer. I’m not one hundred percent sure, but, but I’d be comfortable sayin’ a good five to ten minutes before we made entry.

Interviewer: So, did you have a mask?

Interviewee: Yes. I had a mask.

Interviewer: Did you have the hood?

Interviewee: Yes. I had my hood.

Interviewer: And you had, everything was on properly?

Interviewee: Yes. Shaking of head “Yes.” Yes it was.

Interviewer: Ok. And, did you get there early enough to ‘ah to notice how they were settin’ up and how they chose that buildin’ to burn or anything?

Interviewee: ‘Um, ‘yea, I was there. ‘Um, I, honestly I don’t know the reason that that building was chosen. ‘Um, I know there was a couple buildings on the block that were vacant. ‘Um, and I know at one time there was discussion for later on in the day about a basement fire and they were tryin’ ‘ta figure out which dwelling would be the best one for the basement fire because there was problems with finding the two means of egress on some of these basements. ‘Um, now why they chose this one to light the second, third floor off, I mean, maybe because it was a three story and there were a couple two stories that were further down the row. But ‘um, I don’t the reason why, why they chose that specific building.

Interviewer: So as far as you’re concerned, everything was ‘ah was, was gone pretty good. You, I mean, you go in there, you’re knockin’ some fire until you got to the third floor and all that heat just started **inaudible** ‘ya?

Interviewee: ‘Yea, I mean, at no time...

(Inaudible words from Interviewer – Interviewer talking over Interviewee)

Interviewee: ...did I anticipate anything like this happening.

Interviewer: Right. ‘Oh ‘yea, you never do.

Interviewee: ‘Ya know, I figured worse case scenario maybe they would have felt some heat, maybe got a little nervous but I never thought in a million years it was gonna turn out...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...like this. And, and, again, I’m not here to point fingers. I don’t know if the reason we felt what we felt was because of the delay in that second line. I really don’t know. I mean, that I just can’t answer. But...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...I’m just tellin’ ‘ya that, that somethin’ told me it, it was not right. And that’s what made me do what I did. And, and, thinkin’ about it I was glad that I chose ‘ta, ‘ta look outside to see what was gone on...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...because it just happened to be the means of egress after it all started to unfold. But, 'ya know, again, the only person I've really been able to talk to about what she felt has been Stephanie. And she told me that, that she was feelin' an insane amount of heat comin' up at her and she just couldn't take it anymore and needed and she just felt that her life was, was in jeopardy...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...and wanted to get out. And that's how the whole series of events started to unfold.

Interviewer: So, when you made it up to the third floor and you're next to Racheal, was her line open, she was hittin' the fire in the third floor? **inaudible word** – **Interviewee talking over Interviewer**

Interviewee: 'Um, there was no fire visible to us on the third floor. 'Um, and again, we never made it that far to find out why. I don't know if the door was closed to the room that the fire was set; I don't know if maybe the fire had a problem igniting; I don't know. 'Um...

Interviewer: So you're all just at the top of that landing?

Interviewee: ...we were all at the top of the landing workin' on gettin' some more line. And I know the front room wasn't far away from us but we, there was nothing blowin' out at us that we could see any visible fire at that time.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: 'Um, like I say, the primary concern was the heat and, from what Stephanie was sayin', 'um, that, that the fire she saw was startin' to come up the stairs at her. 'Um, I never noticed it but she was further down the stairwell than I was.

Interviewer: And that's where you felt most of the heat, on top of the steps?

Interviewee: Most of the heat, everything felt like it was comin' from everywhere – under, directly underneath me, behind me. And, again, I know standin' up in fires, it's gonna be hot...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...but I mean standin' up with a hood on, I mean, my ears were burnin'...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...So, it just, everywhere, everywhere I turned was just an incredible amount of heat. There was no relief; gettin' low, most of the time, gives 'ya some relief in a fire...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...There was no relief. None. Now, again, I don't know why we were feelin' this heat. 'Um, I'm, I'm assumin' somethin' was burnin' directly underneath of us. 'Ya know, I know the structure probably wasn't in great shape; maybe if that played a role into it, I don't know. Those are questions I can't answer.

Interviewer: Did you notice any holes in the roof or anything?

Interviewee: 'Um, there was a small hole 'um, I noticed in the roof when we were on the third floor. 'Um, I don't, it was nothin' that the truck company on the roof had cut already. 'Um, 'cause I know that they were workin' the saw on a different part of the roof when I was askin' them for help. So, 'um, I don't know where that hole came from. If it's something that, I'm assumin' prev,

it existed previously before this happened. 'Um, but it didn't look like 'um a ventilation hole that was cut by anybody doin' the training that day.

Interviewer: Kinda a small hole?

Interviewee: It was a pretty small hole, 'yea.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: But...

Interviewer: Ryan, I just wanna jump back if you don't mind...

Interviewee: Sure.

Interviewer: ...prior to, this was, this is the first time you helped out at the fire academy?

Interviewee: Yes it is.

Interviewer: Ok. 'Ah, did, did they go over kinda with you 'ah what to do with your students and, and 'ah, I mean, as far as just when you crew was ready, did somebody check each, each one of 'em for their gear to make sure everything was set? Did they 'ah, did they tell you how many fires they were gonna set in there? Were you all aware of any of that?

Interviewee: Well, nobody, nobody ever went over checkin' any of the recruits' gear. 'Um, I guess they left it up to them. 'Um, I, I did, I visually saw the recruits on their own doin' the SCBA check that they were taught at the fire academy. I did see that but as far as somebody comin' around makin' sure they had their hood, their gloves, everything else on properly, no, that didn't happen. As far as the fires that were bein' set, they never said how many fires were gonna be set. We were just told second and third floor. 'Um, they didn't say "three fires on the second floor, one fire", that was never, that was never addressed. It was 'ya know, "Engine 1, you're responsible for the third floor fire; Engine 2, you're responsible for the second floor fire." And, I mean, it, it didn't make sense to me but again, I did what I was told to do. I, I put my confidence and my trust into them and, and did what I was told to do. 'Um, but even like I said, when I hit that second floor I even hesitated because I, I didn't want to keep going with that fire right there in that hallway and we were tryin' to go up those stairs. I didn't feel comfortable doin' that. But, again, I thought that that second line was gonna be directly behind us so anything that, that might have flared up or I knew that they were gonna have 'ta, if there were any fires in the front room, rear room, anything like that, I knew that they were gonna have to go and extinguish them because we were gonna be on the third floor.

Interviewer: Ok. And at no time anybody, they were just pretty much surprised about a fire on the first floor?

Interviewee: Yes, yes.

Interviewer: Nobody ever said about a fire on the first floor?

Interviewee: No. Shaking of head "No." I, I don't know who lit it; I don't know why they lit it but in any of these briefings prior to this fire bein' set, there was no discussion of a fire bein' lit on the first floor. 'Um, that's about all I can tell 'ya about that one.

Interviewer: With the, with the time that, the attempts you were makin' to pull her out of the winda, Ryan, did you 'ah, did you observe, through the, lookin' through the winda, did you observe any fire from that front room behind 'ya?

Interviewee: ‘Um, again, ‘um, I didn’t notice any visible fire. ‘Um, the whole time that I was with her, there was never any fire like over top of her or over time of me. ‘Um, a lot of smoke and a lot of heat. But, I, I never visibly saw any fire comin’ at us from that room.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ‘Um, from what I understand, there was a fire in that room. But again, I, I didn’t see it. ‘Um, so I’m, ‘ya know, I can’t tell ‘ya that I did.

Interviewer: Ok, ‘cause the one place that was supposedly set, would have been directly, if you were lookin’ in that winda, you woulda seen it straight, straight on lookin’ towards the front of the dwelling and that ‘ah...?

Interviewee: Shaking of head “Yes.” Right.

Interviewer: ...left side winda as you were lookin’ inaudible word?

Interviewee: Right. Gotcha. ‘Yea, like I, I don’t know if, if whoever made it up there, if the door was closed or maybe it just wasn’t a big fire, but, but, it was never, I never noticed anything comin’ out of that room at us.

Interviewer: Did, did ‘ya hear anything from the other two FPAs that were on the steps? Did you – inaudible words – Interviewee talking over Interviewer

Interviewee: ‘Um, I, I never spoke to them directly. ‘Um, like I said, from stories that I’ve gathered from people that were there and saw them, they said that ‘um, when they tried to make their way to the second floor, I guess as we were advancin’ to the third floor, ‘um, I guess some of that fire started to rekindle in that hallway and I think that they got pretty much pinned up in that stairwell between the first and second floor. And from what I understand, they were still tryin’ ‘ta, ‘ta feed us as much line as they could. ‘Um, but, I, I never visua, I never saw them in that third floor stairwell or anywhere near the third floor with me. As far as I know, it was me and, and the two girls, Racheal and Stephanie.

Interviewer: While makin’ your way to the third floor,...

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: ...and the staircase, how much visibility did ‘ya have?

Interviewee: ‘Um, once, once we darkened the fire down the second floor, visibility wasn’t too, too bad. ‘Ah, ‘ya know, they were stayin’ low and crawlin’ up the stairs. ‘Um, and even standin’ up, I mean I had an idea of, of where the stairs were and where we were goin’ and, and it wasn’t ‘um so poor that I needed to rely on, on the wall or somethin’ else ‘ta, ‘ta lead me up there. ‘Um, so, I mean, definitely once we hit the second floor, visibility was great because of, of all the fire that was there. So, so, we didn’t have a problem seein’ where the stairwell was to go to the third floor and like I said, once we darkened it, it wasn’t very hard ‘ta, ‘ta follow it up.

Interviewer: Were the, was the sheetrock intact in the staircase?

Interviewee: ‘Um, not a hundred percent sure.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ‘Um, I think part of it was. ‘Um, there might have been some holes ‘um throughout the stairwell. But again, I’m not a hundred percent sure.

Interviewer: Ok. You didn’t encoun, encounter any fire on the stairways?

Interviewee: No. No. Not on the stairwell.

Interviewer: Ok. Alright. A couple more questions Ryan. 'Um...

Interviewee: Sure.

Interviewer: ...Now, since, since this incident happened, have you 'ah, I mean, I know you talked to the other firefighters about it 'cause 'ya...

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: ...gotta figure out what the hell did happen, 'ya know,...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...and 'ya try to figure out everybody's role in this. 'Um, first, I'd like to have just your professional opinion. What, what, what do you think was some, some of the contributing factors that, that led up to this? 'Ya know, just, we're tryin' to prevent it, 'ya know.

Interviewee: 'Um, 'ya know, I mean, the only thing that I can maybe get out of this was, was possibly 'um, maybe the delay in that second line; possible, could have caused the conditions that we felt. 'Um, I mean, I don't know how long it took those guys to get to the second floor, I don't know. And, I mean, I know it was no fault of their own. I mean, I know they, they encountered a fire and, and they couldn't past it 'cause it was right there as they were comin' in the door. 'Um, so maybe that played the biggest role in this. 'Ah, I really don't know. I mean, 'um, th, that's my only guess is, is that the delay maybe in that line, or, or havin' us do what we did. 'Ya know, part of me, 'ya know, I mean, I replay this every day; 'ya know, maybe, maybe I should've just broken orders and stayed on the second floor. 'Ya know, I, I mean, I don't know. I mean, I can sit here and second guess all day...

Interviewer: Sure.

Interviewee: ...I mean, 'ya know, I made a decision and I'm willin' to stick with it and I mean, unfortunately, 'ya know, this happened. But, I think if I was put in the same situation again, I'd probably make the same decision 'ta, 'ya know, just 'ta try to get them out of there...

Interviewer: Sure.

Interviewee: ...'ya know. 'Um...

Interviewer: Oh, definitely.

Interviewee: ...I mean, I don't want 'ta Monday morning quarterback anybody...

Interviewer: No, no. We're tryin' not to either but...

Interviewee: ...Right.

Interviewer: ...we are lookin' at, 'ya know, certain areas of the training exercise...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...So, like, 'cause you don't want this to ever happen again.

Interviewee: Oh no, I don't! Shaking of head "No."

Interviewer: 'Cause this, this is nasty.

Interviewee: I mean, those would be my guess. Maybe some, I don't know if they ever put more handlines in service – can't answer that question. If there wasn't, maybe havin' some more handlines in case somethin' like this happened. 'Ya know, those would just be maybe some suggestions...

Interviewer: Yea.

Interviewee: ..'Um, but again, I'm sure you guys know more of this puzzle than I do. I just know some bits and pieces of it.

Interviewer: 'Yea, we're just tryin' to not let it happen again...

Interviewee: **Right.**

Interviewer: ...'Cause it's senseless.

Interviewee: **It is. I agree.**

Interviewer: **Inaudible words** shouldn't be, but 'ah...

Interviewee: **I mean, as far as everybody that was there, 'um helpin' out, I know everybody did the best that they could...**

Interviewer: 'Oh, I'm sure they did.

Interviewee: **...'ta help out in, in any way...**

Interviewer: Definitely.

Interviewee: **...And, I mean, I can't say anything bad about any of the people that were there. I mean, 'ya know the recruits, you don't expect them, I mean, they're, this is all new to them...**

Interviewer: **Right.**

Interviewee: **...'ya know they're gonna have some tunnel vision and not know what's gone on, but, but, even some of them did the best job they could 'ta, 'ta help out. Do everything that they could to try to save this girl's life. 'Ya know?...**

Interviewer: Right...

Interviewee: **So...**

Interviewer: I agree with that. So, besides, 'ah, the firefighters that were on the scene and the ones 'ya know, you seek advice from and you talk back and forth from, you talk to anybody else, have you talked to the media or anything about this incident?

Interviewee: **No. Shaking of head "No." No. The, the only media coverage I've seen has been what's on the news and nobody's called me and I haven't been approached about anything and, and, I haven't spoken 'ta anybody.**

Interviewer: Ok. 'Yea, we're just tryin' not 'ta get too much out too fast.

Interviewee: **I, I, I understand.**

Interviewer: **Inaudible words** too fast...

Interviewee: **I understand.**

Interviewer: ...But 'ah, the fire department main goal now is to see what went wrong and correct it and we never want to live this again.

Interviewee: **Shaking of head "Yes." 'Oh, I'm sure.**

Interviewer: I'm sure you don't want to.

Interviewee: **No, I don't.**

Interviewer: And we rely on everybody in the field and everybody's that's has the fire knowledge and that's been in that buildin' that 'ta give us tips and, and try to be our eyes and ears of 'ya know actually what happened there...

Interviewee: **Right.**

Interviewer: ...'Ya know, 'cause 'ah, we weren't there at the briefings or lack of...

Interviewee: **Right.**

Interviewer: ...briefings. So just tryin' to figure it out. 'Ah, anything else 'ya wanna add 'ta, I mean...

Interviewee: **No. I mean, 'ya know, like I said, all I can really do is is... Tape skips from 2:33:17 to 2:33:18 – missing part of the Interview.**

Interviewee: Continues ...Sure, but I'm, I'm willin' 'ta, 'ta bet that, that she was caught up somewhere; that, that the two of us were unable to pull her out of this window. 'Um, and like I said, once Mike Heibler came up and did whatever he did by liftin' her legs up, it freed her up enough 'ta where we had no problem draggin' her right out after that. 'Um, so, that's just my guess. And, I, I can't be a hundred percent certain that she was caught up on somethin' but, 'ya know.

Interviewer: How, how did you get out of the window?

Interviewee: Well, I was the first like...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...when Cisneros came to me and wanted out...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...like I said, I mean...

Interviewer: Put your hands on the window sill and lift yourself up?

Interviewee: ...'ta me I was able to get out no problem...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...and, again, I'm second guessin' myself on this one too...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...but, I felt that the best way for me to pull her out was 'ta get my hands and arms and just pull her...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...straight out through that window. So, that's why I did what I did. And, I, 'ya know, but, I didn't need their help 'ta get to this window and get out...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...I had no problems doin' it on my own...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...But I mean, that was, again, that was the, the way I decided to do it. Like that was gonna be the easiest way for me. And, at first, it felt like it was...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...'Ya know, it was no problem pullin' her out, none...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...'ya know.

Interviewer: 'Cause that's what's hard. 'Ya know, it's just, 'ya know, why does two people make it out pretty easily and then one just can't...

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes." Right.

Interviewer: ...'ya know.

Interviewee: Trust me, I wish I had the, the answer...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...to that. I really do. 'Um, but like I said, if I had to make an educated guess, it would be something on her gear somewhere was catchin' us, catchin' up on somethin' that we just couldn't pull her out...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...'Ya know.

Interviewer: 'Yea, I know Johnny's pretty strong.

Interviewee: He is, right. And, and, that's what surprised me when, when he came over, I thought she was gonna come out like that; like, no, no problem whatsoever. But it just didn't, it didn't work like that.

Interviewer: Ryan, when you, when you pulled her out, did you say she didn't have a boot on? **Inaudible words – Interviewee talking over Interviewer.**

Interviewee: I, I don't know. I was at the head the whole time. And 'ah, when we pulled her out, I, I was helpin' pull her coat and bottle off of her so we could start doin' whatever medical care we could do for her on the roof. As far as the boot goes, I was never at her feet. So, I, I don't know if she had one on or not.

Interviewer: 'Yea, I was just wonderin', tryin' to figure out maybe her foot was stuck somewhere...

Interviewee: 'Yea, there was 'ah, I don't know who it was, but I, I know there was a recruit 'um, once we got her out that was down towards her feet. 'Um, I, I'm not sure who it was. 'Um, if I'm guessin', I don't know the girl's name, but it was whoever her best friend is in the recruit class; another young black girl. Don't know her name but, but I think she might have been at her feet area. She might be able to answer that question for 'ya or, or somebody else but I can't. I can just tell 'ya what I saw from the top.

Interviewer: That's fine. Ryan, on her first attempt, on the first attempt...

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: ...did she, did you observe, I mean, did she have her, was she tryin' 'ta get her foot up to the winda sill? Did you notice that?

Interviewee: I, I didn't really notice. 'Um, like I said, she had just, 'ya know, came right to me and started screamin' that she wanted out, she wanted out and, and I tried 'ta do the same thing I did with Cisneros and grab her; put my hands under her harness and try to pull on her like that...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...'Um, it's possible she was tryin' 'ta, 'ta get out like that on her own. 'Um, I really wasn't payin' attention; I was just focusin' on tryin' to get ahold of her and tryin' to pull her out the window.

Interviewer: At that time that the smoke that was comin' out of there was pretty thick?

Interviewee: 'Yea, 'yea, it was a...

Interviewer: Pretty hot?

Interviewee: ...pretty decent amount of smoke. Right, I mean, 'cause at first when she had her mask on, her, her biggest complaint was she was just burnin' up, which 'ya know, I, I understand that. But she was still gettin' the air; she was still breathin' because, like I said, when her mask either fell off or, or she ripped it off, it was free flowin'...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...So, I know that she still had air in her bottle...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...How much air, don't, I don't know, but, but, she was free flowin'.

Interviewer: 'Mmm. Hey Ryan, real quick...

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: ...gone back 'ta when you 'ah, because we're talkin' about the air situation...

Interviewee: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewer: ...as you guys, as your crew was gettin' ready to go in, how long, just in your summation, how long had they been on air prior to you guys gone in the inaudible word.

Interviewee: 'Um, we didn't hook up 'ta air, like I say, until we grabbed our line, we stretched our line to the door. 'Um, as soon as the guy, 'ah, it was a recruit, from, that was doin' the truck company operations, as soon as he started beatin' on the plywood, 'um, 'ya know, I, everybody went on air right there. So, like I said, I'd say it might have taken the guy two, three minutes, maybe, 'ta get in. 'Um, it, it wa, didn't seem like it was very long. And, as, like I said, as we made our way up to the third floor, 'um, again I don't know how heavy she breathes or anything like that...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...but, but it didn't seem like it, it was a long enough timeframe 'ta where, where air would have been a concern at that point. 'Um, but again, I know everybody handles a bottle differently...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...I'm not sure. But I didn't hear any whistles gone off, 'um, when all this started. So, nobody's whistle was blowin' yet.

Interviewer: We're just tryin' to get a timeline as to 'ah, 'ya know, how long they had been on air prior to you goin' in; which obviously wasn't long at all...

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes." 'Yea.

Interviewer: ...And, and, en route to the third floor, up that stairwell...

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes"

Interviewer: ...did they, did it go pretty smoothly, I mean...

Interviewee: 'Yea, I'd say it went pretty smooth hittin' the second floor. 'Um, the first difficulty I encountered was when I asked Racheal 'ta, 'ta open the line up and hit the hallway, she struggled. She did struggle with the line; like, she was fallin' and havin' problems, 'ya know, controllin' the line and I said, I gave her two chances, 'cause, I mean, this is their drill, not mine. So, I wanted to give her every opportunity 'ta, 'ta handle that line and put that fire out. But after the second time, I ju, I had to tell her 'ta shut it down. I had to take it from her because 'ya know, I, I didn't want things to deteriorate and get out of control so that's when I took the line and I darkened the hallway myself. And then shut it down and gave it back to her. And said "ok, now we're gonna stretch this to the third floor." 'Cause, again, I mean, this is for them. I, I wanted them 'ta, 'ta get all the, the experience necessary so if they co, when they made it out to the field, at least they had an idea. 'Um, but that was really the only difficulty we had until everything started to go bad. That was really it.

Interviewer: Ok. Anybody else? I'm good. You got anything else to add Ryan?

Interviewee: No. Except, if there's any other way I can help you guys, I'd be more than happy to. So, I mean...

Interviewer: You did great. That's all, all we're tryin' to do is put it all together.

Interviewee: 'Yea.

Interviewer: Get some facts together and try to figure out...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...'ya know, Monday quarterbackin's one thing...

Interviewee: Right, right. I understand.

Interviewer: Be proactive.

Interviewee: I understand.

Interviewer: Ok.

Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Ben Lichtenberg

FID 2666

Duration of Interview – 5 Minutes, 29 Seconds

Interviewer: This will be #8. State your rank, name, spell your name, and fire department ID number.

Interviewee: FPA 'ah Ben Lichtenberg. That's L-I-C-H-T-E-N-B-E-R-G.

Interviewer: B-E-R-G?

Interviewee: B-E-R-G.

Interviewer: Ok and your fire department ID number?

Interviewee: 2666.

Interviewer: Class 19?

Interviewee: 'Yep.

Interviewer: You also started 16 November '06 correct?

Interviewee: I thought it was the 23rd?

Interviewer: (Inaudible words – Interviewers talking amongst each other).

Interviewer: Ok, Ben. Tell us, what you told earlier, just tell me any kind of conditions that were or instructions that were given to you prior to inaudible word building. 'Ah, any conditions you saw once you were in the building. Was there any concerns you had – just go ahead and talk to me about it.

Interviewee: Well, what we were supposed to do was just feed the line in and go to the third floor and then we were supposed to put out any fire that was on the third floor out.

Interviewer: And who told you just to put just the fire on the third floor out?

Interviewee: 'Um, I believe that the, the different assignments were given by, I think it was Lt. Crest. Inaudible sentence.

Interviewer: Is this something you heard or did you hear somebody say...?

Interviewee: They, they, they told 'um the, the team leaders that inaudible words.

Interviewer: But, how, how were you notified to go right to the third floor?

Interviewee: They told 'um...

Interviewer: Who told you?

Interviewee: The instructor, our instructor.

Interviewer: Your instructor told you?

Interviewee: Yes. To go to the third floor.

Interviewer: To go to the third floor, ok. Alright, go on.

Interviewee: So, we went in. We pulled the hose off the pumper. Went in through the first floor. 'Um, as we were comin' up into the second floor, there was fire there but me and Perez were just feedin' the hose line and they, they advanced up to the third floor and then we were sitting on the landing headed up to, to the third floor at the bottom on the second floor by the steps. As we, and the hose line just, they stopped moving. So we thought they were up there puttin' in out like we were supposed to be doin' on the third floor. So me and Perez moved up to the third floor and Perez was in front of me. And he saw that the hose was loose and the instructor and Stephanie Cisneros were out of the building and Racheal was makin' her way out. And she had told us to back down. So me and Perez startin' backin' down; pulled

the line back down to the second floor and we started 'ah puttin' the fire out on the second floor. And at that same time, there was another crew in there. And 'ah, it was Instructor Lee who was up there with us at that time. Instructed us as to what, where to go and what to do with the hose and what to put out and then instructed us to start 'ah, hydraulic, hydrastatic ventilation out the windows **inaudible words**.

Interviewer: Ok. Any time when you entered the dwelling, did you see, when did you see fire and where did you see it?

Interviewee: I think the first time was when we were comin' up the stairs goin' up to the second floor. We saw fire in the back room of the second floor.

Interviewer: You saw fire in the back room? **Inaudible sentence**.

Interviewee: 'Yea. Well, in the second floor, in the, in the back room of the second floor when I was comin' up the steps.

Interviewer: Now, when you went up the steps, did you, where else did you see fire?

Interviewee: It was, the fire, when we were st', sittin' on that, 'um, headed up to the third floor, on that stairwell, the fire, it was all **inaudible words** the roof, everywhere.

Interviewer: On the stairwell itself?

Interviewee: Yes. In the stairwell.

Interviewer: Did you actually hear Racheal say anything?

Interviewee: I didn't hear her scream or anything.

(Siren going off in background)

Interviewer: Then you didn't actually see Racheal?

Interviewee: I didn't actually see Racheal.

Interviewer: You were behind Perez **inaudible words**?

(Dispatcher speaking in background loudly)

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: **Inaudible words** go to the third floor was your instructor?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: So, you didn't know where it came from? You just said look, here, this is what everyone else is talking about prior to this exercise. You didn't actually hear somebody tell your instructor?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No."

Interviewer: Just want to be clear. Who was your instructor?

Interviewee: 'Um, I think it was EVD, I'm not sure what his last name is.

Interviewer: Ryan Wenger?

Interviewee: Yes.

(Fan running loudly in the background)

Interviewer: Ok, 'ah, this incident on the third floor landing, second, gone to the third floor, hot heat, a lot of heat?

Interviewee: It was hot, 'yea. I would say it was hot heat.

Interviewer: Have you been in a fire before? A controlled fire like that **inaudible word** burn?

Interviewee: 'Um, in the burn building.

Interviewer: And you encountered a fire in that building as well?

Interviewee: What was that?

Interviewer: Did you encounter fire and heat in that building as well?

Interviewee: **Shaking of head “Yes.”**

Interviewer: To that degree, that it was hot or hotter?

Interviewee: **Yes. Probably a little bit hotter in the burn building.**

(Inaudible words – Interviewers talking amongst each other.)

Interviewer: Got anything Bill? **Inaudible question.**

Interviewee: **It was charged when we got it in. Probably before we even started going up the, the first flight of stairs, it was charged.**

Interviewer: On the first floor?

Interviewee: **‘Mmm ‘Mmm.**

Interviewer: **Ok.**

Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Angel Perez
FID 2599
Duration of Interview – 14 Minutes, 13 Seconds

Interviewer: Number 7. Ok, for the record, 'ah, give me your rank, probationary firefighter?

Interviewee: Inaudible words.

Interviewer: FPA. Spell your name please.

Interviewee: A-N-G-E-L P-E-R-E-Z and Jr.

Interviewer: Spell the last name again, please.

(Phone ringing in background and fan running)

Interviewee: P-E-R-E-Z

Interviewer: Alright, you're gonna have to speak up some.

Interviewers talking - inaudible words.

Interviewer: Angel, what's your ID for the fire department, do you know?

Interviewee: I know the last four numbers – it's 'ah 2599.

Interviewer: And 'ah, when did you come in, what day did you start?

Interviewee: I started November 13th.

Interviewer: What class you in - Class?

Interviewee: Class 19.

Interviewer: Class 19. Alright, Angel, basically we wanna know 'um, did you have, prior to the exercise, we would like to know what kind of instructions you were given, and then 'ah, I want you to elaborate on what you told me earlier – just how you went to the fire and what you saw and what you did.

Interviewee: Alright.

Interviewer: Speak a little louder for us.

Interviewee: Ok. Prior to going in, I asked my 'ah my instructor that was with us if 'ah he wants us to hit any fires on the first floor 'cause we were Engine 1. I figured if we go in we'd take the first floor and then Engine 2 would go up to the second floor and so on. But 'ah, he said no, we're just gone straight up to the third floor. So,...

Interviewer: Who was your instructor?

Interviewee: ...'Um, Ryan, it's...

Interviewer: Wenger?

Interviewee: 'Yea, Ryan Wenger. 'Um, so we get ready, go in, 'ah, went in without the hose charge, went in to the 'ah, went up to the second floor and started seein' some fire come out through the front room and we passed that and went up to the third floor and 'ah, me and Ben Lichtenberg were shovin' a hose line up there and we were sittin' there waitin' for awhile on the steps leadin' up to the third floor and the hose was just there, it wasn't movin' or anything like that. So, after waitin' for awhile, we just suddenly felt a big rush of air go past us and then a lot of flames go shootin' up the stairway. So, I figured that they might have ventilated the roof, tried to get some of the heat out and stuff, but...

Interviewer: Did these flames pass you?

Interviewee: The flames were right on top of us. The flames were probably that far away from the floor or from the steps. So, 'ah, I crawled up the steps to see what's goin' on and I look around the corner and I see 'ah Rachel tryin' to get out through a window and she had a leg up on top of the window sill tryin' to get out. It looked like she was havin' some trouble gettin' out. I looked around to see if there was an instructor or anybody. The instructor was gone and the other team member, Stephanie, she was gone. So, I looked down and they just abandoned the hose line. The hose line was still open, just sittin' on the floor sprayin'. So,...

Interviewer: In the open position?

Interviewee: 'Huh?

Interviewer: It was in an open position, the pipe?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: And, 'um, so anyway, she looks over at me, she yells at me, go ahead, get down, get down. And it was just hot.

Interviewer: Did she have a face piece on when she's sayin' this?

Interviewee: When she, when I saw her, she did have a face piece on. She was yellin' at me, get down, get down. So, I go back down the steps. Ben Lichtenberg's comin' up, he's lookin' at me and I tell 'em, get down, get down. So, we started backin' down the steps. And when we come down the flames are just probably about that far away from the steps. And it's gettin' so hot, all of our turnout gear started burnin' up and stuff. So, we make it down to the second floor and I just started pullin' back down the hose line 'cause they abandoned it. Started, went into the room where the fire, where the flames were comin' out of, opened it up and hit the ceiling. Just tried to hit everything in the entire room. The flames went down and then finally another instructor, I think it was Instructor Lee, she was really the only voice I was tryin' to concentrate on at the time, she came up and 'ah, started guided us through the house showin' us different ways to go and stuff. And then 'um, another instructor was there, Norm, in the room with us and then I startin' hearing some other voices but I really was tryin' to focus in on Lee 'cause she was the original one there that came up to see us. Then, we went out through the whole house and 'ah startin' puttin' out more fires and then ventilated 'um, tryin' to inaudible words - dry heat? ventilate...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...and then, 'ah backed up.

Interviewer: Can I ask a question?

Another Interviewer: Sure.

Interviewer: 'Ah, can you give us like your order of progression. In other words, yous, yous four were on Engine 1.

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok. Did you all go in together? Did the two girls go up with the line first?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Who had the pipe?

Interviewee: 'Ah, Rachel Wilson, she had the pipe.

Interviewer: Rachel had the pipe. Stephanie was behind her?

Interviewee: 'Yea. They...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...they were both...When we were outside, they both were tryin' to fight over who would get it but eventually it was decided Rachel was gonna get the pipe.

Interviewer: Ok. When you went in entered the dwellin' and started advancin' your hose line, were all four of you together – Rachel, Stephanie, you, and the other guy you're talkin' about?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Were you all four together going up the steps?

Interviewee: 'Um...

Interviewer: Or, were they up there like several minutes prior to you getting up there? Were you feedin' 'em line, or...

Interviewee: 'Yea, we were feedin' line but we had it flaked out pretty good...

(Bells ringing in background)

Interviewee: ...and then 'ah, the hose line was uncharged. But the time we got...

(Call (voice) in background)

Interviewee: ...to the 'ah almost to the second floor, that's when we felt the hose get charged and just started goin' through. And 'um, so then, I made it up to the second floor and they were startin' to come up and go up to the third floor and that's when I stopped, right there at the second floor, startin' feedin' more line up to 'em and then Ben came up so I went up 'bout mid-way up the steps and Ben sat there around the corner, started tryin' feed more hose line up; then, they stopped takin' it. So, we sat there for a while, figured that they were sprayin' 'cause we heard the hose line was open; you could hear the sprayin' and 'um, water started to come down and then we were sittin' there for a while. The flames kept on gettin' bigger and bigger and suddenly they just went past us and started flyin' right over top of our heads. It started gettin' hot, so I figured I'd peak my head in around the corner, see what's goin' on and everybody was gone except for her. We were never told anything. Felt pretty much abandoned. Felt like 'um, I don't know, we were in over our heads. 'Cause me and Ben we were sittin' there at the steps and all this heat's hittin' us, the flames are hittin' us and we're pretty new at this so we figured it would be ok because our instructor told us, wasn't tellin' us 'ya know, back out, nothin'. So, I looked up around the corner and there's the instructor's gone, nobody told us to back out. Everybody was already gone except for Rachel and then when she saw me, then, she told me 'oh, go ahead on down.

Interviewer: Well, I'm missin' somethin' here and and I'm not bein' critical...

Interviewee: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewer: ...or anything, but how did they get past you on that stairway? If they were up on the third floor, ok, and you guys were...

(Another interviewer - inaudible words)

Interviewer: ...they went right out the winda'?

Interviewee: 'Yea.

Interviewer: Ok, which winda' would, did she go out? Was it that winda' right at the top of the stairway?

Interviewee: 'Yea, she went out through the rear winda', right out at the very top of the steps.

Interviewer: Alright, ok, fine, fine.

Another Interviewer: They all, they all, inaudible words...

Interviewer: That's where I was gettin'

Another Interviewer: ...to the roof.

Interviewer: Ok, now when you were...

Interviewee: I could see...

Another Interviewer: Go ahead.

Interviewee: ...I could see all the 'um, when I went up there and looked the flames were shootin' up over top, but when I looked, I could see all the flames startin' to creep up to her...

(Voices in background)

Interviewee: ...to where it's tryin' to go out to the window. So, she told me to go ahead on down. It was hot, so, she told me to go down, so I started headin' down and then when I made it down and that's, pulled the hose back down, opened it up, started tryin' to cool everything off.

Interviewer: Do you recall when you when you were advancin' to the third floor on that landing, do you recall a lot of heat to your left side? I mean, that's kinda hard I guess bein' new, but would 'ya, could you tell where most of the heat was comin' from?

Interviewee: I did see some fire over to the lef, towards the back rooms but a lot of the fire was comin' up 'um through the room in the front and that's where all the flames were shootin' out of. So, when I got the nozzle, that's where...

(Sound on tape goes out for a second)

Interviewee: ...I put all my fire at or all my water at.

Interviewer: Ok. Was this the second floor or the third floor?

Interviewee: This is the second floor. When I went up to the third floor to see what was goin' on, I originally remember earlier that they were 'ah gonna light that room up 'cause they were packin' that full of stuff but I didn't see any 'ah fire comin' from that way, 'cause I didn't make it all the way up to the very top. I came up 'bout, 'ah a little bit more than half way up the steps, crawlin' down...

(Sirens in the background)

Interviewee: ...or, on my hands and knees and stuff tryin' to get up to see where they were and I came across the nozzle goin' back and forth, just by itself and then I came up closer and I saw her tryin' to get out through the window.

Interviewer: Angel, you mentioned that S 'um, Stephanie and Rachel went in, went upstairs first?

Interviewee: 'Ah, the instructor, Rachel and 'ah Wilson all went upstairs.

Interviewer: The instructor?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok, alright. So, Lyons, then Rachel, then Stephanie, then yourself...?

Interviewee: Shaking of head yes.

Interviewer: ...then Ben?

Interviewee: Shaking of head yes. Ben was the last one to come up, yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok. You mentioned that you felt abandoned, that, that your instructors were no where to be found?

Interviewee: 'Yea, I was lookin' around and it was just me and Ben. I felt like we were just pretty much left there by ourselves.

Interviewer: But, where was Stephanie? Where, where was Stephanie?

(Another interviewer talking in background)

Interviewee: Stephanie made it out the window.

Interviewer: She made it out, she went through the window and...

Another interviewer: The instructor went through the window.

Interviewer: ...the instructor went through the window as well?

Interviewee: Yes sir. That's why I said, when I made it up to the top of the steps and I only saw her. We came back down and there was all this fire shootin' everywhere. We're kinda new at this so we were lookin' around like 'ya know what to do. The only thing that came to my head was pull down the hose, started tryin' to inaudible words.

Interviewer: Was there any communications at all between you, between Ben, or, or with the instructor, or...

Interviewee: There wasn't any communications...

Interviewer: ...other members of the group?

Interviewee: No, it was me and Ben down there 'ah by ourselves. Me and Ben are wonderin' what's goin' on. Nobody told us 'ya know, come up the steps or go back down the steps or anything. But the time I made it up there, they 'um, Rachel ended up sayin' head back down, head back down. So, I ended up goin' back down.

Interviewer: Was it, was it obvious from Rachel's voice and Stephanie's that they were really in a lot of trouble? I mean, was it...

Interviewee: I couldn't 'ah

Interviewer: you couldn't tell.

Interviewee: The only person that I could hear was Rachel and it was obvious that something went wrong.

Interviewer: Could, could you tell at this point if Rachel had a face piece on?

Interviewee: I didn't see Rachel with a face piece off. I remember specifically that she did have a face piece on at the time. But...

(Another Interviewer talking)

Interviewer: Do you remember how it sounded? Did she talk like this or did she talk...did it sound...?

Interviewee: 'Yea, it sounded muffled, but 'ah...

Interviewer: You can tell when somebody's talkin' to you.

Interviewee: ...What I made it back down it sounded like either people were yelling or they were screamin'. So, 'um, when I was down there, the heat and everything was just buildin' up and the flames were so close so I grabbed the hose and started usin' it.

Interviewer: When you pulled the line down on the stairs to the second floor and started hittin' on the fire, where was most of the fire at?

Interviewee: Most of the fire was in the front room. That would be over to our 'ah right.

Interviewer: Was it low, high, or could you tell?

Interviewee: It seemed like the flames were 'ah comin' probably about mid-way through the door. Like it was comin' from the top all the way to about mid-way through.

Interviewer: Ok. How bad, was there any fire to the rear of the 'ah structure?

Interviewee: When we first came in, 'um, there was a hole in the wall comin' off the first flight of steps and there was some fire right there. But it didn't seem big at all really. But there was fire back there.

Interviewer: Angel, before the exercise started, 'um, what did the class do as a whole? I mean, was there any instructions, were there any 'um 'um plans explained to you guys as to what the exercise would be about, or what what each of you were supposed to do as a group or as, or as an individual?

Interviewee: 'Um, we all lined up in 'ah, four people lined up in each group and then 'ah we were assigned different companies, like I was assigned to Engine 1 and then 'ah then they assigned us the instructor and prior to that they told the instructor what exactly they wanted us to do. And then, the instructor came over to us and told us that 'um, we were Engine 1, we were goin' first and 'um, head up to the third floor. And I remember specifically asking him so when I go in, do I, if I see any fire, do you want me to hit it? He said no, go up to the third floor – the third floor is our floor – we're gonna hit the fire up there.

Interviewer: Did you guys walk through the buildin' before the exercise started?

(Sound of beeper in background)

Interviewee: No sir. Some people did go in but that was only to take in 'um, 'ah like excelsior...

Interviewer: 'Yea.

Interviewee: ...and pallets.

Interviewer: Ok, when you were on that third floor step, and you're lookin' up, Rachel's out the window tryin' to get her leg up the window, so her whole left side is exposed to them steps where that fire's comin' out to go to that window?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok. Anybody else? Anything 'ya need?

(5:27:50: Some interviewers walk out – tape continues with FPA answering a question; question was not recorded and tape continues at 5:28:59PM)

5:28:59PM - Interviewee: ...the helmet was extremely ripped up. The rubber was all ripped off the edges, and on the top it started to bubble and parts of the, the top part seemed like it had, like pieces of it missin'.

Interviewer: Ok, thank you. Anybody else? Thank you very much.

Interviewee: You're welcome.

Paramedic Stephanie Cisneros

FID 2487

Duration of Interview – 52 Minutes, 20 Seconds

Interviewer: Alright, 'ah, Stephanie, just for the record, just state your name, the correct spelling, and 'ah, then we'll go from there.

Interviewee: **Stephanie Cisneros and S-T-E-P-H-A-N-I-E C-I-S-N-E-R-O-S**

Interviewer: Alright, Steph, what's your 'ah, fire department ID number?

Interviewee: **24, oh, hold on...**

Interviewer: That's ok.

Interviewee: **'Um, I think it's 2487.**

Interviewer: Ok, where...

Interviewee: **I just drew a blank.**

Interviewer: ...Where you stationed at?

Interviewee: **'Ah, Engine 26.**

Interviewer: Is your duties 'ah at Engine 26 or the Medic?

Interviewee: **My duties at the Medic. Engine 26, Medic 5.**

Interviewer: Ok, Medic 5, and 'ah, how long you been in the fire department?

Interviewee: **My entry date was October 3rd, '05.**

Interviewer: Ok. Are you a paramedic or paramedic/firefighter, or what's your title?

Interviewee: **I came in as a lateral entry paramedic.**

Interviewer: Ok. Ok. That's good. Basically, we just have a few, few questions.

Interviewee: **Ok.**

Interviewer: And, 'ah, mainly we want you to 'ah tell your story in your style. 'Ya know, how 'ya, how 'ya came to be with that class of 'ah recruits and you can start off with that. How did you **inaudible words** recruits?

Interviewee: **Well, my desire is to be on suppression with the City of Baltimore, not be a lateral paramedic. And I've been doing a number of things to get that ball rolling. I have a few people that are helping me make sure I get my step in order and take the steps. 'Um, one of the things obviously that I needed to 'um complete was Fire I and II at least and I needed to do that as a paramedic anyways for my contract. So, 'um, I decided in 'um, December, I guess it was, I wrote a special, because I knew that the class was going to be starting Fire I, so I wrote a special and requested to be included with Class 19 to complete those two, 'ya know, Fire I and II. And, 'ah, my special was approved and January 5th or 3rd, I can't remember' was my first day at the Academy, which was the first day for Class 19 starting Fire I.**

Interviewer: Ok. Just go through the 'um scenario for me from, from the time it started. What, what 'ah, team you were with, what 'ah, was your designation, what engine company you were with...

Interviewee: **Ok.**

Interviewer: ...How the whole thing kinda unfolded in your eye.

Interviewee: **Well, things were a little different that morning. 'Um, we had been in four-man groups for all tasks. And things were a little different that morning because number one the one fella in my group had gotten burned the day before at a training burn so he was off. And, 'um, there was another lateral**

paramedic who didn't pass the final exam so she got sent back to the field, so we were down to two. So, when we got there, the groups got changed. Not only did my group have shortages, but there were also a handful of people back at the Academy helping with EMT Basic and taking a re-test so there was a good handful of people that were in the class that didn't actually go to the fire that morning with us. So, in any case, we got our groups all straightened out again. 'Ya know, I was, myself and the other fella that was left in my group, we were given another, 'ya know, we were added in with another group that only had two. I've never worked with either one of them before. 'Um, I knew them, obviously. We were in class together but had never worked with them. 'Um, we literally got that done, we 'ah, got our packs on, 'um, our, I happen to look down and realize that the PASS device was sitting over there so I opened it up and hollered to everybody to grab themselves a device. Put mine on, made sure my team had theirs, even made sure Ryan, Ryan Wenger, who was our 'ya know, kinda like officer, I guess, the Truck 10 gentleman. 'Um, he didn't have a PASS device on. I told 'em you better grab yourself a device. He said, 'oh, I'm fine. I figured that's not my business, that's his. So, that all kinda took place. So...

Interviewer: Did he grab one, do you know of?

Interviewee: No, he said he was fine. And so, he actually told us go ahead and put your masks on. Let me turn this off – I'm sorry. It's probably the fire department anyway. 'Um, he told us to go ahead and mask up that he had just gotten, he had just got finished speaking with someone. I don't know who he spoke with. I don't know if he spoke with Lt. Crest. I don't know who it was. And we had been given our assignment. Our assignment was gonna be the third floor; to put the fire out on the third floor. So, we went ahead, we 'ah we went ahead and we I think we pulled line, got our line flaked out and basically stood on the ready. 'Ah, he wanted to make sure that we got as far as we could before the line got charged, since we were goin' up three stories. So, as soon as they did the box alarm and they gave the ok for us to, 'ya know, that we had arrived and we could go ahead and move into the building 'um, we basically took off like a bat out of hell, to put it really that simple.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: I mean...

Interviewer: So when you first entered the building was the line charged at all?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: We hit, we walked through, the first floor was, you could see clearly. 'Ya know, it was smoky but you could see clearly. I remember stepping over debris. There was even yard debris in there. And I had not had any walk around.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm

Interviewee: There was no walk around so I had no idea where I was going. 'Um, we hit the stairs right away. We got up to the second floor landing and almost simultaneously we got water.

Interviewer: At the second story landing?

Interviewee: At the second story landing. I was midway on the steps. Wenger was at the top with Rachel. 'Um, it was already dark. It was already hot. There was fire on the second floor. 'Um, he had her, he had her hit the ceiling to knock it back. Well, I'm not sure how she fell, but she fell. 'Cause I was still down pulling hose. When I turned around, like I said, it was very dark and I could see the shadow of her, of someone, 'ya know, back over here. And then I heard him yell get yourself up, get yourself together. And so, I realized she had fallen back. My assumption was she had opened a pipe and it knocked her on her butt. So, I went to help her and then realized she was on her face. 'Ya know it was like the first thing I hit was her mask and I didn't realize it, so of course, 'ya know I released and anyways, helped her get up. She wasn't gettin' up too fast. And that was something that keeps sticking in my mind is that I don't know whether at that point she was overwhelmed already or 'ya know, what the case may be....

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm

Interviewee: ...But I helped her up; they knocked that fire back, and boom, we were up to the next floor.

Interviewer: And what kind of fire did you knock back?

Interviewee: We knocked the ceiling back.

Interviewer: On the first floor, second floor...?

Interviewee: On the second floor.

Interviewer: The front room or the rear room?

Interviewee: I have no idea.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: I have no idea.

Interviewer: You just knocked some fire back....

Interviewee: Exactly. I know that I was able to pass through...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: 'cause, 'ya know, the steps...When we hit the steps and came up 'um to the second floor, the room must have been, 'oh, the room, the room had to be over here.

Interviewer: To your left?

Interviewee: It had to be to my left. If you're, if I'm lookin' up the steps because as soon as I went around the corner, 'um, there was nothing. There was nothing coming from the other direction ever. The fire when it decided to come which was, as soon as I got mid-way up the third flight...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...it was already over the ceiling again and I had hollered up to him "it's comin' back, you need to hit this."...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...The entire time that I was in that house, I did not have any verbal interaction with either one of them. I could hear them but I never got an answer from any of the times I hollered. The only time he and I had interaction was when he was helping me get out the window...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...So, I figured well, 'ya know, they had a massive fire on the third floor to deal with, just let it be, 'ya know, it's fine, it's just over the ceiling. 'Ya know, it didn't take, and I know all of you gentlemen understand this, it didn't take any time whatsoever before it started creeping around the bottom because it was comin' from the, the room and then, I continued to tell them, I continued to pull hose, it didn't take, within two minutes, I had that fire all the way down, easily within two minutes.

Interviewer: From your **inaudible word** – head to the ceilin' or...?

Interviewee: From, from the ceiling to 'ya know, maybe a foot off the floor.

Interviewer: While you were on the steps?

Interviewee: While I was on the steps and...

Interviewer: Was it the first set of steps going up to the landing? It had steps and had a landing and then steps to the third floor.

Interviewee: ...We were on the steps to the third floor.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: And 'ya know, it, it had kinda crept around from whatever room was down there...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...It had been on the ceiling already...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...And it just almost seemed like it just went like this. 'Ya know, it just filled up the whole space. And at first, it was just, 'ya know, it stayed pretty low, it seemed. But, 'ya know, every time I go down to pull more hose and 'ya know, on the steps you've got to go down, you can't just, 'ya know, you got to get it around the corner, and every time, it just, it was just walkin' up those steps. And, 'ya know, I was hot. I, like I said, I was hot already when we were on the first flight. And up there, 'ya know, obviously, I was a lot hotter. I wasn't worried about being hot. When my legs started to burn and my arms started to burn, I realized that the situation was goin' well. 'Ya know, I wasn't, nothing was happening between them and myself. They were tryin' to do what they were tryin' to do. At one point I went up and kinda' just sought a little refuge behind them. But I wasn't there for a split second before he's yellin' he needs more hose. And, they really weren't goin' anywhere.

Interviewer: Did you get up to the third floor landing?

Interviewee: That's, I got up to the landing that one time and he wanted more hose, so off I went. Well, the time I went this time, I had already been thinking about the situation...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...because it wasn't looking good...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...And 'ya know, I did not know the window was there at that point. It was blacker than black.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: And I don't know whether I just didn't see it but I never saw it.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: So, my thoughts were going in, 'ya know, there's got to be someone down below and I had hollered we needed help but I never even heard a sound. But I kept thinkin' there's got to be because there's two other hose lines comin' in.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: But I knew, I knew that I only had another flight of stairs to go down. 'Ya know, if I could just make it down that far, I knew how to get outside, I'd be o.k. 'Ya know, my turnouts can handle that. I had to figure out somethin' and I went back down to hump the hose that next time and I had to, I had to dip into the fire a good deal to get the hose to move. And I started thinkin' shit, that fire, that hose is gonna burn, 'ya know...

Interviewer: You visually see fire?

Interviewee: ...Oh, 'ya know, I mean, it obviously wasn't on the, 'ya know, it may have been at some point but when you're, 'ya know, you got a wall of fire in front of you...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...and my first thought was geez I hope we don't lose water.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: And, 'ya know, and when I came back out of that, 'um, is when I saw the window. And a lot of things are kinda fuzzy from this point, to be honest with you. It, it, when I saw the window I realized I was o.k. They were still battling, it was darker so there wasn't as much fire, just right here, like it had been. Because I never got into any room.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: 'Um, whenever this happened, and, 'ya know, I'm sorry, it's, it's just, 'ya know, everything's, I don't know whether it's clouding over the time or it's just hard to remember all the little sequences, but I turned around for whatever reason and I had flames coming off my turnouts. "And I said, 'ya know what, that's just it. I mean, My legs had been burning already for a good period of time. This isn't good, 'ya know, if I don't make a decision, 'ya know, I could very well perish right here.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: And, 'ah, when I looked back up, Ryan was half way out the window. And it just half way. It wasn't like he was continuing; he was just sitting there. And I assumed he was cooling off. 'Ya know, number one, he didn't have his hood on and I'm sure he was burnin'. But I made the decision that it's time to go. She was standing there, she had the pipe...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...She wasn't far from the window and 'ya know, I definitely had some urgency in my mind at this point. And I told him to get the rest of the way out the window, I needed to get out. I said I'm burnin' up. 'Ya know, he busted himself out of there and, and, the window, it wasn't a big window. I don't know if you gentlemen have been to the house...

Interviewer: Inaudible word.

Interviewee: ...But, 'ya know, it wasn't a big window, but it was high.

Interviewer: Inaudible words.

Interviewee: And that's what was really kinda tough. But I must have just had the will to get it done because it didn't take me long to get out of that house. And I came out of the house and came down on the second story roof and I hit, 'ya know, face first. And it did something to my regulator. I tried to fix it. I thought it was just the free flow but, it, it broke it somehow. So I ended up having to take it off and turn off air. So I no longer had air. And I turned around – I thought he was gonna go back in...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...and he was tryin' to pull her out. So, I go over, thinking I'm gonna help but then I realized, there's just too much, there's just too much smoke comin' out this window. I can't do it, I can't, 'ya know, I wouldn't be able to breathe. And he said we need help. So I screamed for help. I had heard just as I was comin' out the window or right before I came out the window, or just right before I came out the window, I heard the ventilation team on the roof. So I yelled for them that we need help. And they were just there lickity split. And they kinda came, they came over – the house next door was a full three story and they came over and they thought they were helping me. So, they were grabbin' at me and I kept pullin' away, try to tell 'em they need to help him. And they were yellin' at me and the moment of confusion and finally he yelled "I need help." So, they jump down to help him and my role up there at that point really ended. There were a few other people up on the third story of the adjacent building that pulled me up to it. So they pulled me up to the house next door. I got my mask off, I couldn't see, it was black. I got it off. I have no idea who pulled me up. I don't know who came from the roof. I couldn't see anybody. You could see some tan and black turnouts, that's it. And 'ah, I got all my stuff off and someone had yelled, somebody had yelled something about a radio. And just as that came, I look down and there's a radio on the roof. We didn't have a radio. Ryan didn't have a radio. So, I picked up the radio, and I don't know if you want me to say exactly what I said on the radio or...?

Interviewer: Sure.

Interviewee: ...I imagine you have tapes of that anyways, but...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...'um, I got on and, and, if I can remember correctly, I said that this was Engine I. 'Um, that we had an emergency, that this was not a drill. We had an emergency, this is not a drill. We have a firefighter down and I gave the location that we were on the third floor in the back. I don't know if I said stairs or not. 'Um, 'ya know, I made it urgent. I remember saying more but, more like 'ah 'ya know, we needed help and we needed help now. And we needed an ambo and, and, blah, blah blah. I can't remember exactly everything. And I kinda, kinda stood there and all that was going on. All of it is a complete fog, I'm sorry to say.

Interviewer: That's ok. That's understandable.

Interviewee: 'Ya know, I don't, I just, I can't visualize a lot of stuff unfortunately. 'Um...

Interviewer: You say you found the radio. That was on the third floor roof?

Interviewee: ...Of the next house, 'Yea...

Interviewer: Inaudible word.

Interviewee: ...So, whoever had jumped down to help...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...must have put their radio down.

Interviewer: Great.

Interviewee: So, 'um, I just kept tellin' dispatch that people were there, I think. And I know that the last thing I told dispatch was that I was now going to leave 'um the roof. I was going to 'ah go down the aerial in the front of the building...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...And I would be out on the sidewalk down there. I knew, 'ya know, they certainly didn't, that they needed to know where I was going. It was so much confusion.

Interviewer: Do you 'um, after you radio for help, did you, did you watch the second floor roof and to see the progress of her comin' out or anything?

Interviewee: 'Ah, no. No, I knew they were all trying to get her out. That's all I know.

Interviewer: You say you weren't watching when they actually brought her out?

Interviewee: No. I was off the roof by then. It took a considerable amount of time for that to happen. The roof wasn't stable. You could see, there were a lot of areas where black smoke, black smoke was comin' out and 'ya know, I knew that room had to be a tremendous burn and I just knew that we didn't all need to be up there number one. Even the next roof didn't seem that safe. There was so much smoke and I had no tool, so 'ya know, with my foot and I thought well, I'm gonna fall through the roof on my way down, 'ya know. So...

Interviewer: Can you give me like, we're lookin' for a timeline, can you give me an estimate from the time that you looked over and seen Ryan where you thought he was goin' in the window and he was goin', he was tryin' to pull Rachel out. A time starting there and ending when you picked up that radio and said This is Engine 1, we need help.

Interviewee: Oh, we couldn't, oh, oh, that wasn't that much time at all. 'Cause he kept telling me stay right there. Well, I wasn't stayin' right there because nobody knew what was going on, I knew that. 'Ya know, the only reason they came running is 'cause they were on the roof. And once there were people down there, 'ya know, it was time to do something else. So it wasn't long at all. 'Ya know, I can't imagine, it took them a minute to get me up on that third story roof. 'Ya know, maybe 2 to 3 minutes max, max. 'Ya know, it happened pretty quick. I mean, the whole thing happened quick.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: The best I could estimate was it happened around Noon.

Interviewer: That's ok – that kind of time. But 2 to 3 minutes by the time you seen EVD Wenger tryin' help get her out...

Interviewee: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewer: ...of the window and those guys helped get you up there...

Interviewee: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewer: ...When you discovered a radio and called...

Interviewee: Exactly, exactly.

Interviewer: 2 to 3 minutes went by.

Interviewee: That's the best I can...

Interviewer: 'Yea, that's good.

Interviewee: 'Ya know...

Interviewer: Great.

Interviewee: ...I don't know if I stood there and spaced. I don't really know, but I don't think so. I just realized the roofs didn't look good and I thought that 'ya know, maybe it would be wise for me to...

Interviewer: Sure.

Interviewee: ...'Ya know, and I was burnin' still too. I had my turnouts on. 'Ya know I was hurting so I kinda wanted to get down and see if I could get down and drop those. So, but, really, I guess, 'ya know, I came down, the next thing I knew it had been a good...I dropped my pack. I had actually dropped my turnouts and tried to see how badly I was burned. I did quite a bit before they brought her down in the stokes basket.

Interviewer: Can you give us an estimate on that time? I know it's hard.

Interviewee: Boy, well, that was quite a while because you got to figure that they had to put her, they had to bring her up, I guess she had fallen back in the window, from what I've been told. 'Ya know, and then they had to bring her back out the window. And then they had to take her up to the third floor in the basket...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...So, or the third story roof. 10 minutes easy. Easy, if not longer. 'Ya know, it just, 'ya know

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: I'm sorry to say, that's just a tough thing...

Interviewer: Sure.

Interviewee: ...The time that day is just very difficult. It seemed like forever, it seemed like forever in there and I know it wasn't that long.

Interviewer: Right. Ok.

Interviewee: 'Ya know, and then of course, they, at the same time, operations are goin' on, tactical box had, I understand a tactical box got struck when I made the call.

Interviewer: Had you, you didn't have a walk-through, but did you, were you a part of the team that brought any of the 'ah the excelsior in or anything like that?

Interviewee: Shaking of head No. I was just told things.

Interviewer: You had no prior knowledge of the interior of that dwelling at all?

Interviewee: Shaking of head No. No.

Interviewer: Ok. And...

Interviewee: I didn't even know what the back looked like, I didn't know what the side looked like, I mean...

Interviewer: They didn't, they didn't 'ah show you where emergency exits were?...

Interviewee: ...Shaking of head No.

Interviewer: ...or nothing like that?

Interviewee: Shaking of head No. No. And there was no ladder on the second story roof. That second story roof in the rear was not laddered. When I looked over for the ladder, it was not there. I saw, I saw, 'oh, I guess I was up on the roof

long enough to see them bring a ladder around back and throw it. 'Cause I saw them come up the ladder.

Interviewer: Alright.

Interviewee: But 'um, it was not laddered when I went to look to see if we could get down that way.

Interviewer: And you don't recall at your little pre-team meeting or when 'ah EVD Wenger was telling you your directions, telling everybody the directions, you don't recall anyone having a radio in your squad?

Interviewee: No, if anybody would have...

Interviewer: Inaudible words.

Interviewee: ...um, EVD Wenger would have had it.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: And, he did not have a radio on.

Interviewer: He didn't have one either.

Interviewee: And I don't know whether that was an accident...

Interviewer: Alright.

Interviewee: ...or we didn't have enough. I, I don't know. 'Ya know...

Interviewer: Do you know if 'um, now you say EVD Wenger didn't have a hood. How do you know this?

Interviewee: 'Cause I saw it.

Interviewer: When did you see him?

Interviewee: When he was hangin' out the window.

Interviewer: With no hood, ok. Now...

Interviewee: He's not gonna be in any trouble for that, is he?

Interviewer: No...

Interviewee: Ok

Interviewer: Did you know if your team 'um, ok, you know the team leader didn't have the radio, you say...

Interviewee: 'Ah 'Ah (No)

Interviewer: ...Did anyone check your gear when you dressed before you entered the building? Inaudible words.

Interviewee: Nobody checked. We checked ourselves.

Interviewer: Just kinda looked at each other?

Interviewee: 'Yea, I'm very...

Interviewer: But,...

Interviewee: ...anal about my gear so...

Interviewer: ...'Yea.

Interviewee: ...I was proof positive on how my gear was on and I looked at 'um, I looked at one other guy and he looked me over. So.

Interviewer: Can you explain to us the proper procedure for putting on a hood and mask and a helmet and which...

Interviewee: Geez.

Interviewer: ...way you do it. How do they, how, how do you do it? How were you trained to do it?

Interviewee: How was I trained to do it?

Interviewer: 'Yeah.

Interviewee: ‘Um, the Baltimore City way you mean?

Interviewer: ‘Yea, that’s great.

Interviewee: Ok. I mean...

Interviewer: What goes first, second? How you were dressed that day?

Interviewee: I don’t know.

Interviewer: What did you do that particular day?

Interviewee: I put my pants on...

Interviewer: Ok, my talkin’ ...

Interviewee: ...put my hood on and then ‘ya know, obviously my coat and my mask will dangle until my pack is on and everything else and then I’ll pull my hood back off...

Interviewer: Great.

Interviewee: ...I’ll place my mask on. I’ll tighten my straps, starting at the bottom. I’ll check for ‘ah, ‘ya know, for it to be secure and no leaks. ‘Um, I’ll put my hood back over and I will be very cautious, especially down here, that it’s not, ‘ya know, exposed. ‘Um, and certainly the way I do things is I put my hood on before I pull my suspenders up. That way the suspenders go over my hood on the neck so it keeps it from coming out. ‘Um, ‘ya know, I ‘ah put my helmet on, I tighten it, I tighten my strap. I’m pretty anal, I mean, you won’t, you won’t believe this but my strap is set perfectly to... You know how it’s velcored...

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: ...It set perfectly ‘ta, ‘ta pull tight. It ‘ah be perfect when your mask is on and then you pull the other direction, it’s perfect when you don’t have a mask on. I know that’s kinda’ odd, but...people pick on me for being weird like that...

Interviewer: That’s ok.

Interviewee: ...but I think it saved my ass too.

Interviewer: ‘Yea, well, keep doin’ it. Keep puttin’ the mask on first and then the hood wraps around your inaudible word – spider?

Interviewee: Yep. Everything’s always tidy and nice.

Interviewer: That’s good.

Interviewee: And I always wear, when I work, I always wear my hair in two braids so my hair is always tucked and back out of the way.

Interviewer: Now, who taught you this method of puttin’ on your hood first and then the mask? I mean, you were a paramedic when you lateral entry? Did you receive this training at our fire academy? Did you have classes on how to don a breathing apparatus?

Interviewee: Oh, I think they did, but I mean I knew that from home.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: So, ‘ya know, it’s just something that I have always done.

Interviewer: Because of your previous fire experience?

Interviewee: ‘Yea, I mean...

Interviewer: Inaudible words.

Interviewee: ...they were very, very anal about how things were done. And we, we ‘ah.

Interviewer: Alright. But you did have our SCBA **Inaudible word – Dreager?** Training at the fire academy prior to one of those live burns?

Interviewee: I think so. I, imagine we did. ‘Yea, ‘yea, we were in the auditorium and when, everybody was learning to don and doff everything. ‘Yea.

Interviewer: And, did you go through our maze with the mask on?

Interviewee: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewer: And things like that?

Interviewee: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewer: **Inaudible words.**

Interviewee: Went through the maze. ‘Ah, we did the RIT training down at Stedmond. We did the live, your new live fire training building. We had...

Interviewer: **Inaudible words.**

Interviewee: ...half of us had one burn in the burn building...

Interviewer: In the burn building on fire ground premises?

Interviewee: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: There wasn’t any time for the other half and for whatever reason the next day we had a live burn, so...

Interviewer: So, besides the fire academy burning in that lot and the structure on the fire ground property, ‘um, is this your first live burn off of fire ground property?

Interviewee: No...

Interviewer: This building?

Interviewee: ...Thursday was.

Interviewer: Thursday?

Interviewee: We had one over in Northeast, off of Erdmond somewhere.

Interviewer: And how did that work out? **Inaudible words.**

Interviewee: It went well. ‘Um, we did have two people get burned and but the thing I think and, of course, I don’t have any experience with Chief Hyde, ‘ya know, other people in the department do know, but he brought us in, I was RIT that day and he brought us in after the first burn was done and said ‘I’m gonna build you two a fire.’ ‘Cause we been RIT. ‘Ya know, give us a little cake I guess ‘cause since we hadn’t gotten to do anything. So he brought us in and he was having us help him get another burn set up in the upstairs of this ‘um home. And he had my partner prop the scuttle opening, prop it open to the attic. Well, I mean, ‘ya know, I knew exactly what was going to happen. But I ended up not going in on this. There was ‘ah, ‘ah confusion and other teams went in so we ended up not goin’ in. But ‘ya know, it went, of course, it was up in the attic and ‘ah, ‘ya know, potentially I could have been hurt that day because we were pullin’ ceilings and they had this ‘um, inch and a quarter, I guess, safety, fire safety drywall or somethin’...

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: ...And the fire was up in the ceilings so ‘ya know, we were pulling for extension. And both the gal and I, you, you almost have to, it was horrible to get through, but when you finally got through, both of us gave a yank and the whole patch of ceiling like this came down and ‘ah smacked me on the head and knocked my mask and my helmet to the side and ‘ya know, I was fine

but 'ya know, and that's life, that's the way things go but 'um, it's just little things, 'ya know. I mean, it didn't get out of control to a point where 'ya know, it was Friday by any means but 'ya know, it, I knew it was pushed. I knew they were doin' more than they should, but.

Interviewer: Were you afforded the lux, the luxury of walkin' through this premises, the burn on Thursday prior to actually setting it on fire?

Interviewee: Well, we weren't given a walk-thru but the first part of the morning was done doing other exercises. We were practicing 'um, forcible entry and 'um ventilation, all types of things like this that put us in the houses. Then, they were all the same.

Interviewer: So you could get a little knowledge of it?

Interviewee: Exactly. Exactly. And 'ya know, the all, for whatever reason, I don't know if this, 'ah, 'ah, thing that they do with abandoned 'ah areas but each house had a big, had a hole at least that size that went, so you could see through all the houses. I don't know if that's 'ah something...

Interviewer: 'Mmm.

Interviewee: that 'ah the city does or what. But, I just thought to myself how easily things could spread. But these were mostly concrete. 'Ya know, more like the burn building...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...Let's just say.

Interviewer: So, they had concrete walls?

Interviewee: 'Yea, so I mean...

Interviewer: Concrete floors?

Interviewee: ...well, no, it was, they weren't concrete, they were 'um, I don't remember who it was telling me this but whatever drywall they used was a special drywall. They said it was an inch and a quarter and it was like hittin' plaster. I thought for sure we were hittin' plaster. And it wasn't plaster. 'Um, but there was no debris in these homes. These homes were free of debris. Friday's home looked like someone left it in a hurry.

Interviewer: So what kind of debris did you notice, when you, when you did go in the first floor there?

Interviewee: Oh, it was just 'ya know, garbage. 'Um, 'um, the tree limbs are what stick out in my mind for some reason. 'Ah, someone else told me there were a ton of trees, branches in the kitchen too but I didn't go there. It was, 'ya know, I just remember seeing junk all over the floor, 'ya know, that's. I certainly didn't have time to be lookin' at all that really, I was moving forward. But other than that, 'ya know, I know that, I know that it's hard for you guys because it's sketchy for me but...

Interviewer: No, you're doin' great.

Interviewee: That's, that's really about it. 'Ya know...

Interviewer: Do you know if 'um, do you know the location of the 'ah other two that was in your crew at that time?

Interviewee: Well, they should have been at the end of the hose line. 'Ya know, or down at the bottom humpin' hose and my understanding is that's where they were. They didn't know what was goin' on.

Interviewer: So that probably put ‘em at the second floor, you think or first floor?

Interviewee: ‘Ya know, I, I, finally talked, talked to them Monday during the debriefing but I, I don’t remember to be honest with you where he said exactly they were. ‘Um, he said they were laying down on their bellies and ‘ah, just didn’t know what was goin’ on. And at some point they pulled the hose down to them and it was open. The line was open. But they never heard me hollerin’.

Interviewer: And you did put out some verbal...

Interviewee: ‘Yea! ‘Ya know, part of me was like maybe I was glad they didn’t hit it but ‘ya know, was it gonna push it on me and make it worse or...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...’ya know, what was gonna make it worse at that point, I didn’t know at that point.

Interviewer: Now, when you’re comin’ up the steps to the third floor, you say you feel warm, did you see a lot of fire to your left-hand side and your left leg, is that the one that received burns?

Interviewee: Interestingly enough, it’s my left leg that has the worst burns. The, my, ‘ah, but my whole, my right arm from here to up and over my shoulder circumfrential, was just, as red as red could be. Just first degree.

Interviewer: ‘Yea. Is that why you’re facing looking up at the third floor?

Interviewee: Well, I because I was like this. I mean, that’s how mostly I was. And I imagine that’s just heat from through, through the turnout, ‘ya know...

Interviewer: Looking up the stairs, as you’re facin’ the stairs?

Interviewee: ‘Yea.

Interviewer: You were lookin’ up at the third floor?

Interviewee: Shaking of head “Yes.” ‘Cause, ‘ya know, pullin’ the line and this is the ‘ah, the position I was in.

Interviewer: Right. But when you looked down and seen fire, did you see most of it on the left-hand side, maybe comin’ from the wall area?

Interviewee: Well, when I looked back ‘um, ‘ya know, the first thing I said I noticed was it comin’ back around and it was, ‘ya know, it was kinda still in the landing area when I first noticed it on the roof, on the ceiling. But when I turned around again, ‘ya know, you could just see it comin’ around the bottom. And I kept thinkin’ to myself how’s the, how’s the fire comin’ around the bottom? But, then, I realized that the staircase was there, ‘ya know, so it was coming up that direction. But, that’s, that’s where I noticed it. It was, ‘ah, coming from this direction which the steps would be here coming up to the ‘ah, you know, to the second floor and then we were on the third right here. The fire coming from that direction and the same direction down below and then it just kinda filled out the space at some point.

Interviewer: Ok. And a little more about ‘um, EVD Wenger and when you got on the third floor and it was dark up there. You could see a little bit, but how did you, you said he was sittin’ in the window or at the window...

Interviewee: He was in the window.

Interviewer: ...How was he in the window? Was he...

Interviewee: He was like, it was almost like he was teeter tottering on his bottom, ‘ya know, on the window sill type thing.

Interviewer: And, and, his butt was on the window?

Interviewee: ‘Yea.

Interviewer: Was his legs on the inside...

Interviewee: ‘Ah Ha.

Interviewer: ...or the outside. On the inside.

Interviewee: His legs were on the inside.

Interviewer: And he was just sittin’ there?

Interviewee: ‘Yea, and like I said, I thought he was...

Interviewer: Like he was chillin’?

Interviewee: ...I thought he was coolin’ off, ‘ya know.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: But we were all kinda having a different experience here.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: And that’s why I thought he was goin’ back in.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: Because it seemed like she was handlin’ what she had there. And, ‘ya know, for whatever reason, I just never got taken care of down there.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ‘Ya know, and it got too far. ‘Um...

Interviewer: And, and that’s when you asked ‘em
(Interviewer and Interviewee speaking over each other)

Interviewee: ...to get out so I could get out. Yes.

Interviewer: So, he, he, exits out the window?...

Interviewee: He exits the remainder of the way and helped me out.

Interviewer: And he helped you out just by lifting you up or whatever assistance...
(Interviewer and Interviewee speaking over each other)

Interviewee: ‘Yea. I don’t remember exactly but it didn’t take long.

Interviewer: Did you hear him screaming for Rachel come on Rachel or anything?

Interviewee: (Grunting – No). Never heard that.

Interviewer: Didn’t hear that?

Interviewee: Never heard that.

Interviewer: Did he rush back to the window he came out of and try to go back in or?...

Interviewee: See, I don’t know, I don’t know if he tried to go back in or maybe she decided she wanted to go too, I just have no idea. I know that when I got done fussin’ with my mask and turned around, he was tryin’ to pull her out saying “You need to help me, You need to help me.”

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: That’s it. And I could hear her. I don’t know what she said but ‘ya know, I could hear her voice.

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm. Did her voice sound clear and crystal or did it sound like it was talkin’ through a mask?

Interviewee: Oh, she was definitely talkin’ through the mask.

Interviewer: She was talkin’ through the mask?

Interviewee: ‘Yea, you could tell that was, ‘cause you could, it was just mumbled.

Interviewer: Did you see her gear and how she was dressed? Did you see the, her hood and mask **inaudible word**?

Interviewee: I did not. I did not. I did not. I checked 'ya know the guy I checked and he checked me.

Interviewer: Who did you check?

Interviewee: I believe I checked Perez.

Interviewer: Ok, so you kinda face each other and look at each other?

Interviewee: 'Yea...

Interviewer: Check each other?

Interviewee: Turn around, make sure everything's good. And that's a pretty general practice...

Interviewer: Sure.

Interviewee: ...'Ya know, for myself. 'Um, I don't think it's a general practice for a lot of the recruits yet. 'Ya know, 'cause I'll see 'em come out after they get packed up for us to do an exercise or somethin', 'ya know, and their collars all underneath their thing and 'ya know, they haven't fine tuned that quite yet. But, there was no direction that said ok, 'ya know, turn to your partner...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...and check each other out.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: Which I know there probably should have been.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: 'Um, I don't know, it, it just all went so fast it...I knew that we had brought a considerable amount of excelsior; I knew we brought pallets and I know there's been question of accelerant and I can't make any comment on that...

Interviewer: **Inaudible words.**

Interviewee: ...I didn't see anything like that. The only thing I saw were the pallets and the excelsior.

Interviewer: Did they tell 'ya how many fires were gonna be in there and the location of the fires...?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No."

Interviewer: ...before you went in?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No."

Interviewer: They just had **inaudible word**?

Interviewee: Floors.

Interviewer: They just told 'ya floors?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: What did they tell 'ya as far as fires? I mean, how did you receive floors?

Interviewee: How'd we receive where we were going?

Interviewer: 'Yea. I mean, did they tell 'ya there's, there's fire on the first floor, second floor, third floor...**inaudible words**?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No." There was no, there was no briefing. There was no...

Interviewer: They just lit it off and said go get it?

Interviewee: ...Shaking of head "Yes". Pretty much. Pretty much.

Interviewer: Steph, when you were gone up to the third floor, you said you wanted to get out, you wanted to get out the window, do you recall where Rachel was at that time?

Interviewee: She was right to my right. If I'm facing, if I'm still on the steps and I get to the landing, the window is right here, she was just right here. She was dark, she was a dark figure to me but the water, she was, 'ya know, she was shooting water.

(Interviewer speaking over Interviewee – inaudible words)

Interviewer: ...Approximately how many feet away from you to the right, if she would be to the right of 'ya?

Interviewee: 'Oh, maybe three feet.

Interviewer: Maybe three feet.

Interviewee: Four feet.

Interviewer: Ok. Ok. Was she standing up inaudible words - gone down?

Interviewee: 'Mmm 'Mmm. Yep. That's why I figured he was gone back in. 'Ya know.

Interviewer: Did she seem like she was, I mean, it's probably hard for you to answer it...

Interviewee: Yea.

Interviewer: ...but, if you're gone out the window, did she seem like she was...

Interviewee: I never saw...

Interviewer: ...alright, excited?

Interviewee: 'Yea, I mean she...

Interviewer: Was she just standin' there?

Interviewee: ...No, she was just standin' there. She didn't seem excited or out of control or 'ya know, anything else. I really didn't think much of it because of that. 'Ya know, she was just standin' there.

Interviewer: Then, once you got out on the roof then...

Interviewee: ...Everything seemed to change.

Interviewer: ...It's like everything fell apart.

Interviewee: 'Yea, well, there was a lot of fire. 'Ya know, and 'ah, it was just, there was a lot of fire. And I am sure that it was way more than she could handle. 'Ya know, Rachel was a wonderful girl. Excuse me. (clearing throat). A very nice girl, very nice girl. She came, she went out of her way for us laterals there and sometimes those laterals comin' in, 'ya know, there's a little bit of...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...But, 'ya know, she, she was a nice gal. But, and I'm not tryin' 'ta, 'ta, shake her reputation in any way whatsoever, but I know that was a lot for her. She was not one of the ones in the classroom, let's just say that, had been, 'ya know, always at the top, getting' things done and stuff like that. 'Ya know, I think that she struggled with time and 'ya know, being a single mom and 'ya know, a lot of pressures. 'Ya know, and things like that. And she'd, I never saw her as a, 'ya know, wired, let's get this done, type of person...

Interviewer: 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...'Ya know, and again, I'm not tryin' to shake her reputation...

Interviewer: Right, right.

Interviewee: ...but it just makes me believe she very well had gotten scared, quickly.

Interviewer: Did she, as you, as you came in and entered the building or anything and proceeded up to the second floor, did she seem like she was doin' ok 'um, all the way up 'til things started gettin' hot **inaudible words**.

Interviewee: Well,...

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee – inaudible words)

Interviewee: ...like I told you I had to help her, I had to help her get up on the second floor 'cause she got knocked over. Again, that's only my assumption that 'ya know, the pipe knocked her over. I don't know.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: I mean, it just seemed logical. But, it just keeps stickin' in my mind that she just kinda laid there. I mean, who would just lay there?

Interviewer: Right. Do you know why she was chosen to take the pipe in this time?

Interviewee: She wanted it.

Interviewer: She wanted it?

Interviewee: I wanted it and I said 'na, 'ya know, fine, you have it.

Interviewer: So, so your group was chosen to be the first engine in or...?

Interviewee: No, I don't think we were supposed to be first in; I think Wenger took us in first.

Interviewer: Oh, ok. So, there was no set sayin' your guys go in first, you guys go in second? There was none of that?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No." No. He just said we were goin'.

Interviewer: He said we're goin'.

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes." And we went.

Interviewer: When, prior to him sayin' we're goin, where was the line? Was the line already in Rachel's hand?

Interviewee: Oh, 'yea. The decision for her to have the pipe was 'ah, was made in the group. That's what she wanted. And, 'ya know...

Interviewer: So you talked about this amongst yourselves, ok?

Interviewee: ...We...

Interviewer: We're gonna go in this fire, who wants this pipe?

Interviewee: 'Yea, she wanted the pipe right away and 'ah, 'ya know, I think it was her turn in the group as things had gone for her to have the pipe and I was the captain of my group so I hadn't had the pipe yet. And, 'ya know, had I been with my group 'ya know, it would have been my day. But, 'ya know, I'm not gonna squabble over it. It's not that big a deal. And, 'ya know, she took it and she was – she seemed tickled pink to have it. 'Ya know, she seemed fine when we were talkin' out front. 'Um, she didn't seem scared to me.

Interviewer: But as far as you know, she hadn't had any prior knowledge of the interior of that dwelling either?

Interviewee: No, none of us did. Unless you went in and helped put...

Interviewer: But you weren't taken before the fire and walk-thru...?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No." No...

Interviewer: ...and where the fires were?

Interviewee: No, no formal walk-around. No.

Interviewer: No.

Interviewee: No. I know people did help ‘ya know with the excelsior and stuff like that but I didn’t. I did other stuff outside.

Interviewer: Can you kinda ‘um, tell us again when you were on the roof and you noticed that she was in trouble and you grabbed the radio and started screaming for help, as you were messin’ with your mask ‘cause you fell on your mask, and then you were tryin’ to get it off then, what led up to you knowin’ that she needed help and you guys needed more help up there?

Interviewee: Because...

Interviewer: Did you see her at the window or anything?

Interviewee: ...No, but he wasn’t able to get her out. And I just kept thinking if I climbed out and my turnouts were on fire, what’s, what’s she, what’s goin’ on behind her?

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: ‘Ya know, and ‘ya know, I couldn’t have stayed. Then, how long is she gonna make it? I knew when I left that roof she was no longer alive. There was no way. And that was a horrible thing.

Interviewer: Sure it was.

Interviewee: ‘Um, ‘ya know, ‘ah, and unfortunately I’m sure that most of you gentlemen have experienced something, ‘ya know, but the horror and guilt that I feel because I got out with minor burns, and why did I get out the window so easily? Why couldn’t she get out that window? I mean, it’s just horrible, it’s horrible.

Interviewer: Why do you think she couldn’t get out the window?

Interviewee: I don’t know, that’s just it. I mean, she wasn’t that much bigger than me. I know it wasn’t a big window, but ‘ya know, I’ll tell ‘ya what, Ryan, he never stopped. I swear to you he just, he tried so hard. He tried so hard, while I was there. He just, ‘ya know, and by the, when, after I left there were a good handful of other people there...

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: ...buy Ryan did not stop. He just kept and tryin’ and tryin’. ‘Ya know, I feel for him. I’m sure it’s horrible. ‘Ya know, here I am a paramedic and I didn’t even stay up there. ‘Ya know, I had to deal with that thought process too, but...

Interviewer: It’s scary, you got burns.

Interviewee: Well, there were also able-bodied people that came...

Interviewer: Yea.

Interviewee: ...‘Ya know, in the position to be able to help. But still, I just, I knew, I knew she was gone. There was no question in my mind. There’s no way she could have lasted five minutes. ‘Ya know, and I know that myself. That’s when I knew my turnouts were on fire, I needed to make a decision ‘cause they will last but they won’t last that long.

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: So, I’m very sorry that it happened and I ‘ya know, I wish I could have done something differently but you’d have two funerals probably on your hands.

Interviewer: ‘Um, with the pass device that you, was there any training given on that? Do you know?

Interviewee: A little bit.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: 'Ya know, just kinda a breeze of it.

Interviewer: Ok, 'ah, during the fire, did you hear any of the devices going off?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No."

Interviewer: There was no 'ah alarm?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No." I never even heard mine until I got outside, so...

Interviewer: Until you got outside?

Interviewee: ...'Yea, so I must have been moving most of the time. Well, once I got down, down below and I just kinda took my pack off and laid it down is when 'ya know actually went off...

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee).

Interviewee: ...And I keyed it so, but, 'um...

Interviewer: But there wasn't an instructor handing out those PASS devices?

Interviewee: Nope.

Interviewer: They were just in a box?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: And everybody just walked...(inaudible words – Interviewee speaking over Interviewer)

Interviewee: And the day before wasn't like that. The day before went much better when you think about 'ya know, 'um, the safety and 'ya know, 'ah precautions with people. Everything just seemed to just happen Friday. 'Ya know, and I know, I personally know, one group did not have their PASS device, 'cause they told me that at the debriefing the other day. They never got one.

Interviewer: Do you feel like when you were sittin' out there, there was no instruction on let's go get the fires, did you feel like the, the fire just started and then they just said "Hurry up, go in there."?

Interviewee: Well, we watched 'em start it.

Interviewer: You watched 'em start it?

Interviewee: 'Ya know, we saw the third floor take off. You saw the second floor take off. I don't remember seeing anything on the first. But it was burnin' for a good while and it was nice and heavy and black and 'ya know...

Interviewer: Before 'ya entered?

Interviewee: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewer: Do you remember hearin' on the radio that 'ah Truck 2 to Command "Are you gonna strike out the box"? And then, Lt. Crest sayin' 'ah, "Report of Fire, 1, 2, 3, this address, or whatever"?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No."

Interviewer: You don't remember that?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No."

Interviewer: Can you tell us from the time you seen smoke to the time you entered in the dwelling with your hose line about what kind of timeline that was?

Interviewee: 'Ooh, five minutes maybe. These numbers are probably...

Interviewer: 'Yea. It's, it's a guideline.

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee - ...inaudible word from Interviewee.)

Interviewee: ...not accurate in any way. I, 'ah, just...

Interviewer: In your mind's eye, you think, do you think...

(Interviewer and Interviewee talking over each other).

Interviewee: ...It was burnin' for a bit before we went in.

Interviewer: ...inaudible words. You think it's burnin' pretty good before you entered the buildin'?

Interviewee: Oh, yea. And it wasn't worrying me. I mean, that wasn't a problem.

Interviewer: Stephanie, you mentioned earlier that, that Rachel was 'ah, maybe about three feet behind you and to the right of you?

Interviewee: Next to me.

Interviewer: Next to you?

Interviewee: 'Yea.

Interviewer: Ok. A that point, does she have a face piece on?

Interviewee: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewer: I mean, are you (Interviewee talking over Interviewer – inaudible words).

Interviewee: Well, ok, I can't say, I can't say she did for sure. She was standin' up, she had the pipe open...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...It was very dark...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...So, 'ya know, I can't say, I didn't see her face.

Interviewer: Did you guys exchange, any, any...

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No" and I feel bad for that.

Interviewer: No exchange whatsoever?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No." No, I thought I was gettin' myself out of there because of my position. I did not think that they were comin' out.

Interviewer: Ok. From the time you got out to the time she got to the window, about how long...

Interviewee: Oh, that wasn't long at all. I mean, you figure I got, 'ya know, I came out, fell, got myself up, fussed with my mask a second, popped my regulator off, turned it off, and turned around. 'Ya know, so, a very short period of time.

Interviewer: Did you see the face piece on her then once...?

Interviewee: I, you couldn't see her through the window. There was too much smoke.

Interviewer: Really?

Interviewee: 'Yea. That's why I couldn't go back over to the window. As I went back over to the window to help him, tryin' 'ta...At that time, I'm sittin' there tryin' to figure out, 'ah, 'ya know, I thought he was goin' back in but he's not. But realized I couldn't help him. So, I never saw anything. You couldn't see. I heard her.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: But I couldn't see whether she had her mask on or not. It sounded like it, 'ya know, 'cause what voice you could hear from her was muffled but...

Interviewer: That was inside the window, not...?

Interviewee: Inside the window...

Interviewer: Not outside?

Interviewee: ...I never saw her outside the window sir.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: I was off the roof long before they got her out of that window.

Interviewer: Ok. I just want to touch on one other thing. You mentioned earlier about 'um, Wenger not havin' a radio. How do you know that he did not have a radio?

Interviewee: Well, I guess, maybe, he could of, but he didn't have it...

Interviewer: Could he have had it in his pockets or his turnout coat?

Interviewee: ...Like, 'ya know, I guess maybe he could of. But he wasn't doin' anything with it. 'Ya know.

Interviewer: But you never saw one? You never...?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Ok. 'Um, you mentioned you didn't see a hood on.

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Ok. And one other thing about your, your face piece, once you got out of the window 'um, you said you had problems with your SCBA?

Interviewee: I, I don't know what happened to it. I assumed that when I hit the ground...

Interviewer: You came out face first?

Interviewee: 'Yea, that it hit the bypass...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...so, I remember tryin' to fuss with the bypass and I couldn't get it to stop no matter what I did...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...I felt around, nothing changed. So, I turned my air off and took it off 'cause it was just free flowing.

Interviewer: But you kept your mask on?

Interviewee: I left my mask on...

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee)

Interviewee: ...took the second stage off. Left my mask on. For a spilt second, I was gonna take it all off and I thought shit I can't do that so I left my mask on and just turned it off. And I never even looked at it again. So, 'ya know, when I got down there, I didn't look at it to see what had broken or anything. I didn't even think about it. They do have my pack. I identified it Monday, so...

Interviewer: 'Um, Stephanie, 'um, your burns, your, your, your legs?

Interviewee: Right and left calf.

Interviewer: Right and left calf – ok.

Interviewee: Right and left calf and 'ah right arm from the elbow up. But it's...

Interviewer: What degrees were they?

Interviewee: First degree on my arm. My legs were first and second.

Interviewer: First and second on your legs.

(Inaudible words from interviewers)

Interviewee: Baltimore City.

Interviewer: No.

Interviewee: No.

Emergency Vehicle Driver Michael Hiebler

FID 351

Duration of Interview – 12 Minutes, 14 Seconds

(Fan running loudly)

Interviewer: Ok, this is interview #9. Mike, would 'ya, for everybody, please explain, I mean, give us your rank, name, kelly number.

Interviewee: Ok. Emergency Vehicle Driver, Michael Vincent Hiebler, A-1 or A-4.

Interviewer: H-E-I?

Interviewee: H-I-E-B-L-E-R, Truck 10, A-4.

Interviewer: Fire department ID number Mike?

Interviewee: 351.

Interviewer: Mike, how long you been in the fire department?

Interviewee: Let's see, since November 27, 2000.

Interviewer: Inaudible words...Truck 10?

Interviewee: No, I was assigned to 47 Engine...

Interviewer: Oh, ok.

Interviewee: ...spent 9 months there. Went to 8 Engine. Got promoted, went to 10 Truck.

Interviewer: Ok. Inaudible word.

Interviewer: Mike, hey, how 'ya doin'?

Interviewee: Great.

Interviewer: 'Um, what role did you play in today's activities and 'ah what kind of instructions were you given prior to the exercise?

Interviewee: 'Um, I was in charge of Engine Company 2. 'Um, the instructions for me were that Engine 2 was to take the rear, pull a line – take the rear. 'Um, basically to support the first Engine Company, I guess. 'Ah.

Interviewer: You, you took a line and went to the rear of the dwelling?

(Phone ringing in background)

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Not to back-up the first engine?

Interviewee: No, we were assigned to the rear. They said, second Engine, go to the rear. Inaudible word – Immediately? I mean, that was our assignment.

Interviewer: Your assignment was to go to the rear?

Interviewee: Engine 1 was to the front. Engine 2 was to the rear.

Interviewer: And did you at all advance a line into the rear?

Interviewee: Yes I did.

Interviewer: Ok. Talk about that.

Interviewee: Ok, 'um, when we got to the rear we had to extend our line about three sections 'cause we didn't have enough line to get from where the pump was all the way around. So we extended that, and it took 'ah, I don't know, probably 2 or 3 minutes, to do that, to get water and everything. The truck company that was in the rear opened up the door. There was fire in the first floor rear room. So we went in, knocked that fire down, had a piece of brush that was in there. So, it was a little tough to get out. It was rollin' on the ceiling a little bit, so we hit that real quick. And then to get the fire out, you actually had to stick a pipe underneath the brush to get that out. Then, we

advanced the line to the second floor. When we got to the second floor, the front room was still burning, had a little bit in the hallway. So, the pipeman got to the top. I told him just sweep down the hallway to the left, knock that little bit of fire, and let's get this front room. Startin' hittin' the front room that's when I heard a bunch of commotion on the third floor, all this yellin' and screamin'. So, I told my four guys, my four people were right there, I said, back, back of the line was out basically. All we had was...

(Phone ringing in background)

Interviewee: ...this front room, which as soon as they hit it with one burst of water, it was out. It, it went down. I said just keep hittin' the ceiling, and let me see what's goin' on on the third floor. I went up. That's when I saw 'ah Ryan Wenger hangin' in the window, tryin' to pull sh 'ah, Wilson, she was half in, half out the window. She...

Interviewer: Inaudible words.

(Fan continues to run; phone ringing)

Interviewee: 'Ah, the top half was out the window, legs inaudible word. Probably from here down, was still in the window, and he's still tryin' to pull her out.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: I said hold on a second. So I got underneath her legs and her, her bottom half, and lifted it up and out the window. Ok.

Interviewer: What were the heat conditions at like when you were there?

Interviewee: I was standin' up and it was not hot. Then, I noticed that the third floor was still had fire in it, and I looked for their pipe on the landing, couldn't find it. So, I just went down, looked in the front room, there's my pipeman. I said, come on, we gotta get this started at that point. So we advanced the pipe up. The problem was, we didn't have, we had enough line but I think some of it was still on the first floor so 'ah we got the line about two feet in the doorway and there was a closet right here so he could start hittin' back to the back corner but he couldn't get to the right of him where I think a lot of the fire load was. So, it's still starts swirlin' but he had enough at least to start pullin' the blaze down. And I was screamin' down the steps to pull more line. Truck 2 was behind me, 'ah, Lt. Jones, the whole time and I kept asking him can you get guys to pull, we need line up here. They finally got 5 feet in the room and we were able ta' start knockin' the fire.

Interviewer: Ok, so, you brought a line in from the rear, you knocked the fire down in the first floor rear, you advanced the line up the steps, first to the second floor. While you're going up the steps, you're steppin' over line, there is a line...

Interviewee: There is a line there.

Interviewer: ...You knew there was a line even at that time?

Interviewee: Correct.

Interviewer: You get up to the second floor, you start knockin' the fire. Startin' on the second or third floor, is there any line on the steps at that time?

Interviewee: Yes, there was a line there. I just couldn't find the pipe.

Interviewer: Right, ok. There was still a line there?

Interviewee: Right, correct. And I knew my guy...

Interviewer: The steps...

Interviewee: The steps are very small in the building...

Interviewer: They are. They were clear of people though, right?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: You were able to go up...

Interviewee: And the front room was right, here's the steps that go up, the front room was right here so I figured instead of wasting time lookin' for their pipe, I'll just go down and get my pipe and bring it on up.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: So I climbed down and said come on, let's go.

Interviewer: So, by the time you get to the third floor, visibility was good?

Interviewee: Yes. Very good.

Interviewer: Is there anybody up there, Mike, when you go up?

Interviewee: No. Nobody was there.

Interviewer: So all this transpired, kinda real quick? Real quick?

Interviewee: 'Yea, 'yea. I did not, truthfully, like I didn't, I didn't even know where she came from. When we were hittin' the fire I saw the huge hole and then 'ah I knew when we pulled her out, that we pulled her out to the second floor roof.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: Then, I went downstairs, 'ya know, after we startin' knockin' fire, peoples' bottles were goin' off, 'um the instructors, the other instructors were comin' up sayin' all the 'ah FPAs are to evacuate the building, get everybody out of here. Some people's bottles were goin' off in my crew. 'Ah, so, we all just went outside, 'ya know, 'cause 14 10 Truck, I guess, were comin' up the steps. So we went outside and 'ah as soon as I got outside, I started takin' my bottle off and 'ah Chief Hoffman said I need you to drive the medic unit if you can. I said hey, I can drive, 'ya know. And then I saw them bringin' somebody off the roof and that's when I was confused. And then I thought she fell through the roof 'cause there was a hole in the roof.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: I was confused. I thought maybe two people down. I didn't, I didn't know what was goin' on...

(Alarm sounding in background)

Interviewee: ...I got out front.

Interviewer: Ok, you were instructed to take that line to the rear?

Interviewee: Correct.

Interviewer: What ind what person told or authority to take that line in the rear?

Interviewee: 'Um, Lt. Crest.

Interviewer: Ok, did he give the other instructors instructions?

Interviewee: Yes. We were all together and he gave all the 'ah company assignments, what Engine 1, and 2, and 3 and 4...

Interviewer: And what did he tell Engine 1?

Interviewee: To advance line in the front.

Interviewer: And then what he tell Engine 3?

Interviewee: RIT.

Interviewer: What he tell Engine 4?

Interviewee: 'Um, I have to be honest, I do not remember.

Interviewer: Ok. **Inaudible words.**

Interviewee: I don't know, I think it was to back-up Engine 1 in the front, I believe, but I do not remember.

Interviewer: You did, you did hear 'em tell Engine 1...

Interviewee: That's correct.

Interviewer: ...**Inaudible words.**

Interviewee: I knew Engine 1, Engine 2, Truck 1, and Truck 2 'cause they were the first ones on the scene.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: He said 'ah, and Truck 1 was the front, Truck 2 was to go to the rear and I believe Truck 3 to the roof, were the instructions.

Interviewer: And all the orders at that time were given by Lt. Crest?

Interviewee: Correct. We had a little pow wow before for the instructors. Everybody knew where they were gonna go before the 'um incident started.

Interviewer: Mike, what do you think the timeline was from the time the exercise started – you waited for them 'ta 'ta light this off...

Interviewee: Correct.

Interviewer: ...before you even pulled the line or...

Interviewee: Correct.

Interviewer: ...or anything like that. What do you think, just ballpark, is the time it took you guys to get your line stretched around the rear, get your three extra sections in place, and hit that fire. How long do you, how long do you think the fire had been burning inside before you guys got your line in that back door? Just ballpark, if you can...

Interviewee: I'd say between 5 and 10 minutes. 'Cause they lit it off before anybody...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...went in, period. So I would give it, they probably gave it a 2 to 3 minute burn time. 'Um, then we, the first engine pulled their line. We pulled our line and like I said, it took about 2 minutes, 2 to 3 minutes to extend the line and get water and we started hittin' the rear.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: **Inaudible words.** And then to get to the second floor, I would say approximately, 'ya know, total time, maybe 15 minutes...

(Sneezing in background)

Interviewee: ...like I said, there was a little bit of extra time in that back room. But 'ah, there was no line comin' in behind us so I just didn't want to light it off, quite honestly.

Interviewer: And, and when you were on the second floor, the fire conditions were so so?

Interviewee: Front room, 'ah, it was ok, it wasn't hot. Like, like I said, I had my crew stay down but I was standin' up mostly and...**inaudible words** – Interviewee and Interviewer talking over each other.

Interviewer: ...And so you had...(again, **inaudible words**)

Interviewee: ...'Yea, it was nothin'. Most of it got knocked...

(Screeching sound in background)

Interviewee: ...The back got knocked down really good. 'Ah, it was comin' out except the fire in the closet in the hallway. It was comin' out of that closet still so that's

when I said sweep down the hall and in the front room it was swirling in the ceiling. It wasn't like the floor was on fire. It was all up high. And I said sweep down the hallway and then we'll get this front room.

Interviewer: Mike, how long have you, how long have you participated in training?

Interviewee: I was there yesterday and today, that's it.

Interviewer: This is your first...

Interviewee: Correct. I went down 'um to the fire academy. I asked if I could do some comp. time...

(Phone ringing in background).

Interviewee: So, I sent to an email a while ago...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: I need some comp. time hours since I didn't have any leave. Yesterday was my first day. I didn't even know there was a burn yesterday. I thought I was gonna go down and learn how to use the inaudible word. They asked me if I wanted to participate and I said ok.

Interviewer: On your way up to the second and third floors, did you ever encounter 'ah FPA Perez or Lichtenberg?

(Fan stops running in background)

Interviewee: No, I did not.

Interviewer: So, this all had to take place – this had to be quick I mean because they were already had already exited the dwelling. The two FPAs had already retreated down the stairway and they had gone out the window.

(Two interviewers talking over each other)

Interviewer: They had to be on the second floor on C.

Interviewee: Right. There was a couple of people on the steps and one guy had a hook when we were on the first floor going to the second. And I just told him to get out of the way 'cause we got a line...

(Beeper and phone ringing in background)

Interviewer: 'Yea.

Interviewee: ...'ya know, so, 'um he stepped, I mean, he was right at the steps, just kinda like standin' there at the bottom of the steps, so 'ya know, get out of the way and then we went up but there was nobody else on the second floor and when I went to the third there was nobody. Now, when we came back down, there was about 15 people...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...in the stairwell.

Interviewer: We're just tryin' to get a timeline...

Interviewee: Sure.

Interviewer: ...but the FPAs that were up there, were backin' down, so...Yea, because she, we got a report of her tryin' to get over with her foot first and then she probably figured out it was too high she had to put the waste in. Had to finally switch there. Still seems like it's quite a bit of time bein' up in that environment, even though it wasn't that bad when he got there. Did you hear anything from her, anything like...

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: ...hear any screams, any?

Interviewee: No. 'Ah, When I was liftin' her legs and everything, I mean, it was just dead weight...

Interviewer: She wasn't assisting?

Interviewee: No, not at all. And I think when Ryan was hangin' in the window, I don't, I don't think she was doin' much to help him out either. 'Cause, I mean, one guy tryin' to pick somebody up below 'em...

Interviewer: 'Yea, it's dead weight.

Interviewee: That's right. So, I just got her bosom up and everything, and threw her out.
(Beeper sounding in background)

Interviewer: And when she was layin' in that window her leg side was exposed, that was the side you seen first right? Her left side?

Interviewee: Basically, the only thing that I could see, I mean, there was still some smokey conditions up there and 'ah the smoke was comin' out the window, I could see from basically here down.

Interviewer: Alright.

Interviewee: I didn't notice if she had a coat on. I could see definitely see her turnout pants on and, I guess, I mean, it was right here, when I...

(Interviewer and Interviewee talking over each other)

Interviewer: But the left side of her body is the first part of her body you encountered comin' up them steps?

Interviewee: No, I would say, I would, I would say it was the right side, I believe.

(Beeper sounding in background)

Interviewer: Now you walk up the steps...

Interviewee: The window's on the left hand side...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: So, if, I think she was, I think she was backwards. I can't, I can not recall though.

Interviewer: Inaudible words. Backwards? You're not sure of that though?

Interviewee: I'm not sure, no.

Interviewer: Mike, you recall whether or not 'ah she had her face piece on or...?

Interviewee: I did not see, no, I did not see at all. Like I said, I saw basically from her waist down, I could see her turnout, 'cause I remember seein', you could see the numbers that are written on the turnout gear; I guess the 'ah sizes they put on there. And that was like right here when I was liftin' her up and out.

Interviewer: Alright.

Interviewee: But they had half of her already out the window.

Interviewer: Bill, you alright? Ok, Thanks Mike.

Interviewee: Thanks.

Emergency Vehicle Driver Michael Hiebler

FID 351

Duration of Interview - 14 Minutes, 27 Seconds

Interviewer: Ok, this is 'uh Interview #33. It's a re-interview EVD Michael Hiebler. Mike, 'uh, just for the record, just 'ah say your name and.

Interviewee: **It's Michael Hiebler.**

Interviewer: Spell your last name.

Interviewee: **H-I-E-B-L-E-R.**

Interviewer: H-I-E-B-L-E-R. And your department identification number?

Interviewee: **351.**

Interviewer: And how many years have you worked with the fire department?

Interviewee: **'Ah, I got in November 27th, 2000 - Six**

Interviewer: November 27th, Two thousand...

Interviewee: **2000**

Interviewer: ...2000. Ok. Alright, Mike, we got a good interview from you last time. 'Ah, but we do have some follow-up questions that kinda came up after interviewin' more people. 'Um, the first thing we'd like to know did 'um, were you handed or do you have a PASS device when you entered the dwelling?

Interviewee: **No, I did not.**

Interviewer: Then, then, there was no one out, handing out PASS devices to people?

Interviewee: **No, not that I saw.**

Interviewer: Do you know if anybody in your crew had one?

Interviewee: **All the FPAs had one.**

Interviewer: **Inaudible words** had one?

Interviewee: **Inaudible words** had one.

Interviewer: 'Ah, the next thing is 'ah, you had your full protective clothing on?

Interviewee: **That's correct.**

Interviewer: Mask and all?

Interviewee: **Yes.**

Interviewer: Including gloves?

Interviewee: **Yes.**

Interviewer: Did you 'ah, did 'ya have a radio?

Interviewee: **No I did not.**

Interviewer: Were you issued a radio?

Interviewee: **No, I was not.**

Interviewer: So, no one gave you a radio for this whole evolution?

Interviewee: **No, they did not.**

Interviewer: Ok. Prior to the fire, did they have a walk-thru of the building? 'Ah,

Interviewee: **Can you describe what you mean by walk-thru?**

Interviewer: Did they formally say "Ok, I'm gonna show you the inside of this building. Come on in and walk through the building."

Interviewee: **No, they did not.**

Interviewer: Then, what do you mean by maybe you might have had a walk-thru?

Interviewee: Well, we walked through the building. But, it was not, I would not call it an official walk-thru. We walked through because people were evaluating it; What building to use for the 'ah, evolution. So, we were in the building. But as far as an official walk-thru as far as here is your entrance, here is your egress, here...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...here are hazards, whatever, here are steps, No.

Interviewer: So, early that morning, there's still a question of which building to burn?

Interviewee: Correct.

Interviewer: And you guys checked out several buildings and decided the one **inaudible words...?**

(Interviewer and Interviewee talking over each other)

Interviewee: They did not, I did not, I wasn't part of the check check out. I was kinda standin' outside...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...at that point. But, 'um, some of the academy staff was goin' through lookin' at the different buildings.

Interviewer: Right. 'Um, so, to your knowledge, do you know if any of the FPAs had that luxury, to walk through that building prior to going in it?

Interviewee: Not that, I don't know if they did or not. I do not know.

Interviewer: You know how many fires were set in that building?

Interviewee: I don't know the number of fires. I know the number of fires that I came upon. But I do not know the number of total fires.

Interviewer: How many fires did you come upon?

Interviewee: I came upon one on the first floor rear; I came upon one in the middle bathroom of the second floor; I'm assuming it was a bathroom. There was one in the hallway...

Interviewer: Of what floor?

Interviewee: Of the second floor. And the front room of the second floor. And then the third floor room. They are the actual fires that I came upon. I don't know if there was more, I don't know, I don't know if those fires were due to extension. I don't know. But...

Interviewer: Alright.

Interviewee: ...there was fire in those rooms.

Interviewer: Ok. 'Um, that's good. That's good stuff. So, let me get this straight: I'm tryin' to get this picture in my mind through all these interviews. You were the second engine due. 'Um, they said you're Engine #2.

Interviewee: That's correct.

Interviewer: 'Um, who gave you your orders on what to do?

Interviewee: 'Ah, Lt. Crest.

Interviewer: And is he the one who told you to take a line around the rear of the dwelling?

Interviewee: That's correct.

Interviewer: So, after this fire started, stop me if I'm wrong, but after this fire started, then your crew started to take a line around to the rear?

Interviewee: That's correct.

Interviewer: Now, the fire's already burnin' and then you realize, they, they don't have enough hose?

Interviewee: Well, we knew prior to that that we probably would not have enough hose.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: The P.O. came to me and we were right there by the pumper and they wanted to simulate, like, I guess, like you were pulling up and they wanted to pull lines...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: She goes, she says to me I don't think you're gonna have enough line to make it throughout that whole house. I said you're probably right. So, we pre-connected three of fifty, of fifty foot hose, an inch and three quarter, I guess it was, together so that we would have that to extend our line.

Interviewer: Ok. So, when you got back there and the fire's burning, you extended your line?

Interviewee: I left one guy at the pumper as we extended the line. I said when the last section comes off, and the P.O. was gonna come over and help 'em, I said hand her this coupling...

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee – break it)

Interviewee: ...then you break it and you hook it up with this and flake the rest of it out.

Interviewer: Ok. That's fair enough. Do you know 'ah, how many lines were comin' off that pumper?

Interviewee: To the best of my knowledge, I, I know of two. I don't know of anymore; if they hooked up anymore or not. I know of the, the line that went in the front door and our line that went in the back.

Interviewer: Do...

Interviewee: I don't know if there was any more.

Interviewer: ...Do you know if that pumper was hooked up to a hydrant?

Interviewee: Yes it was.

Interviewer: Do you know of any other pumpers on the fireground that was hooked up to a separate hydrant?

Interviewee: I do not know that.

Interviewer: Ok. So, 'ah, that's cool. You guys got anything? 'Ah, when did you become part of this 'ah, 'ah, training exercise?

Interviewee: For that day? For that day?

Interviewer: 'Yea.

Interviewee: 'Ah, the day before.

Interviewer: The day before...?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: ...you learned about it?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: And when you say you checked out for, not you, but, did the 'ah academy instructors checked out other buildings, how many buildings did they go through, do you know?

Interviewee: I don't know off hand. And I knew, that 'ah, the three stories, there was three of 'em connected. I believe they walked through all three of them.

Interviewer: Connected to the fire building?

Interviewee: 'Yea. Yes. I believe there was three in a row that were all three stories and then the rest of the block going north went to two story dwellings. 'Um, I do not know if they checked out any of them or not. 'Um, there was talk of one 'ah, being, being used for a basement fire but I'm not sure if that determination was solid or not. I mean, they were just lookin' for what their possibilities were on the block. Inaudible words.

Interviewer: Alright. Mike, 'ah, just as a prerequisite before everything got rollin', did 'ah, did the lead instructor or any of you instructors literally go through and check inaudible word with all the FPAs about their, what their safety, what, all their gear, to make sure they had their gloves, PASS devices were activated, at the start of the drill? Inaudible words.

Interviewee: No, not to my knowledge. 'Um, I did a visualize inspection to make sure everybody put their face piece on and then I had them check to make sure they had air in their tank. 'Um, but as far as of a checklist in hand, no, not that I know of that that happened. I did not do that. I don't know if the other instructors did, I don't know.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: But that, I never did that no or was given a checklist to do either.

Interviewer: When you had that briefing with Lt. Crest that he told you you're second engine, you're gonna take these FPAs around to the rear, 'ah, at that time, who was present? Were all the instructors present?

Interviewee: The instructors, right.

Interviewer: Then, he was just talkin' to each one, tellin' each one what to do?

Interviewee: That's correct. The assignments were handed out and then what, like your, your engine or truck company, whatever you were, and then what your assignment was. Inaudible words.

Interviewer: Did you hear what Engine 1's assignment was?

Interviewee: It was 'ah to go in the front door and their eventual goal was to make it to the third floor.

Interviewer: Do, do you remember the wording he used?

Interviewee: I do not remember the wording, no.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: I just knew they were in the front and their goal was the third floor. We were in the rear and our goal was the second floor.

Interviewer: But at no time did he actually say I want you to go up to the third floor and bypass fire or anything like that?

Interviewee: I don't know, I do not recall...

Interviewer: I mean, that probably would have raised a flag, wouldn't it?

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee)

Interviewee: ...I, I mean, I don't know if he said that or not. I, I don't know.

Interviewer: That's good. Ok. Did you feel pretty comfortable, Mike, at the start of the drill – inaudible part of sentence - you knew everything that was goin' on??

Interviewee: I felt relatively comfortable. 'Um, Yes I did. At the time. 'Um, I...

Interviewer: You didn't have any questions in your mind about anything that was, that might transpire?

Interviewee: No. I mean, not, not really, no. I mean, you always have some doubts with 'ah...My biggest concern was for myself was getting line to the rear fast enough because you have new people pulling lines. It's usually not, 'um, 'ah, 'ah, a flow, the flow doesn't normally go like it does on a normal fire ground. So, that was my biggest concern that and I was 'ah, the whole time we were pullin' the line, I was, we gotta get this, go, come on, let's go, go, go. 'Ya know, to try to the inaudible service in the rear. That was probably my biggest concern.

Interviewer: But you didn't see the fire load or what you were up against? You just knew you had to pull line to the rear and then you seen some fire?

Interviewee: Right. Right. I mean, I was inside the building. I was in the building before they, the fires were lit.

Interviewer: Did you see where they had placed some of the fires?

Interviewee: That's correct.

Interviewer: You seen some of the pallets?

Interviewee: Only on the second floor. It was the only place I was. 'Cause we were helpin' put excelsior up there; bring up the aerial and stuff like that. So, I, I only saw the second floor. I knew there was people workin' on the third and I knew that what was on the second.

Interviewer: If I could go back, your instructions were that you were to go to the rear and your responsibility was gonna be the second floor?

Interviewee: That's correct.

Interviewer: Was there any mention of a fire being lit on the first floor?

Interviewee: No there was not.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: Not in the meeting, no. There was not. There was an initial 'um, idea, that maybe we'd light this first floor off and I believe, again, I can't say for sure, but I believe, that people were saying that's a bad idea.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: And I personally thought that that would be a bad idea, but.

Interviewer: Ok. What kind of material was burning in the sec, first floor rear?

Interviewee: 'Um, the first floor rear was filled with a lot of debris as far as I would say like tree limbs and 'um, just piled, in, in the back and I think there was some cinder blocks that obviously weren't burning, but it was just 'ah, more de, it, it was basically like a dumpster back there. The main thing I saw was tree limbs.

Interviewer: Did you notice a mattress back there?

Interviewee: I did not notice a mattress, no.

Interviewer: Ok. But it had just tree limbs and it looked like a dumpster. How high of debris do you think?

Interviewee: Probably at least three feet.

Interviewer: 'Bout three feet of debris?

Interviewee: Right. And I don't know if it was sitting on something or whatever but the, the top of the debris pile was about three feet.

Interviewer: Did you have trouble puttin' that pile out? That pile of debris?

Interviewee: 'Um, we knocked it down, pretty, pretty good 'um with the initial attack. But I could see there was a fire in the middle and 'um, at the time I knew that there was not a line comin' in the back behind us so I had instructed the, the pipeman to stick his nozzle in the debris pile...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...and open it up and let it knock all that down. So, he was tryin' to hit it with the line. I think it was just sprayin', it wasn't (Interviewer talking over Interviewee – inaudible words).

Interviewer: You know if that ceilin' about you was open?

Interviewee: I do not know that.

Interviewer: You sure?

Interviewee: No, no.

Interviewer: Cool. Mike, do, do you recall the Charlie side rear wall, did 'ya have fire in that wall?

Interviewee: In the wall?

Interviewer: In the wall.

Interviewee: 'Ah, no, we never opened it up. So, 'ah, I mean, 'ah, we didn't have hooks or anything to open it up. It was rolling on the ceiling and it was comin' out the door when we first got there. But, 'um, as far as in the walls, I, I, don't recall that. 'Cause I wasn't there when they, I don't know if the fire company opened it up or not. I don't know.

Interviewer: Ok. When, when, you were on the second floor, you, you had hit the fire?

Interviewee: That's correct.

Interviewer: While you were up there, did anybody else bring a line up to the second floor?

Interviewee: Not that I know of. Not at that time.

Interviewer: Ok. You didn't talk to people in advancin' a line and tellin' 'em to go back down?

Interviewee: No I did not.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: And you seen the first line when you inaudible words.

Interviewee: I saw the first line goin' up the steps. I mean, I tripped over it goin' up. I stepped on it a couple of times.

Interviewer: And that line, as far as you're concerned, was up to the third floor?

Interviewee: It was up to the third floor at that time. 'Cause nobody, when we got to the second floor there was nobody else there that I could see. I mean, I'm not sayin' that...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...they weren't there. I don't, they might have been on the steps, I, I didn't see.

Interviewer: Right, right. And then you proceeded to go into the rear room or the front room?

Interviewee: We hit the hallway first.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: And when we first came up the steps, there was a hole in the wall, ‘um, before the, there was two sets of steps inaudible landing and then the steps to the second floor.

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: There was a hole in the wall and a little bit of fire and the pipeman hit that first. And I told ‘em to shut it down, let’s go up and in ‘cause I knew that that room there was a doorway to that room. ‘Ah, so we knocked, knocked that down and we swept the hallway and then I turned him around and brought him back in the front room. We started hittin’ the front room and that’s when I heard a lot of commotion. So.

Interviewer: Ok. Mike, how did the ‘um, how did you get become in charge of Engine 2?

Interviewee: ‘Um...

Interviewer: How, how did they assign those companies?

(Interviewee talking over Interviewer – inaudible words)

Interviewee: Joe Crest just asked for what people wanted to do. He just said ‘um, ‘ya know, he kinda left it up, up to the instructors, what, what do you want to do? ‘Um, ‘ah, I believe ‘ah Wenger was first to speak. He says I’ll take Engine 1 and I said I would take Engine 2.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: So.

Interviewer: You got anything? We’re good.

Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Wayne Robinson

FID 2605

Duration of Interview – 18 Minutes, 57 Seconds

Interviewer: 'Ah, state your name and spell, spell your last name.

Interviewee: **Wayne R-O-B-I-N-S-O-N.**

Interviewer: When did you come into the class, Wayne?

Interviewee: **Eleven Thirteen.**

Interviewer: And what is your 'ah fire department identification number?

Interviewee: **2605.**

Interviewer: What was your, who was, what was your designation on the fire ground? Were you an engine, truck, and if so, which company, and who was your instructor?

Interviewee: **I was 2 Engine.**

Interviewer: Engine 2?

Interviewee: **Yes sir.**

Interviewer: Do you know who your instructor's name was?

Interviewee: **No sir. I 'ah asked his name before we went in and he said his name was Mike. I believe from 8 Engine.**

Interviewer: Ok. Wayne, 'ah, before we go too far, just go ahead and give us an account of what 'ah what you did and what your actions were and 'um, what was the task assigned to you and how does it trickle down to you to let you know what to do?

Interviewee: **Yes sir. We were 2 Engine. I was told to start to prepare; we were gonna go in the rear. So, we flanked our lines out. Went around to the rear where we met with Lt. Jones and his truck company.**

Interviewer: Now, did you put the line back there before the fire was burnin'?

Interviewee: **No sir. The fire was burning well before we went in.**

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: **So, 'ah, we went around the back. Lt. Jones' truck company pulled the door. I immediately saw fire in the kitchen. There was a big pile of debris in the back of the kitchen. 'Ah, so I walked in and put that out.**

Interviewer: Did you have a pipe?

Interviewee: **Yes sir.**

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: **Yes sir. 'Um, we proceeded into, past the kitchen, into the dining room to the stairs, proceeded to go up to, up the stairs to the second floor. As I got to the second floor, I noticed that there was two people on the pipe puttin' the second floor out. So I said Ok. I didn't know where the rest of the crew was. So I said, Ok, that's fine. You go ahead and hit the second floor, I'll go to the third floor. And as you 'ah, we came up to the landing and I came up to the third floor, I seen Rachel hanging half in, half out of the window. So I went up; well, I didn't know it was Rachel at that time, I saw a person...**

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: **...'Um, we went up and as I go up the steps you see the flames from the front room comin' into the hallway.**

Interviewer: From the third floor front room?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: I didn't, I didn't know if it was a mock rescue because when I got to the top of the steps, Lt. Jones at that time was at the window on a ladder with, I believe, another recruit. I'm not sure, I don't if, I don't remember if it was Thibeault or 'ah or Larkins. But he was at the window screaming "help me get this downed firefighter out." Like I say, I thought it was a mock rescue. It's just the previous day, the day before, Thursday, 'ah, when we burned, I was in a situation where they always tell you don't give your tool up, don't give the pipe up. And I wasn't sure what to do because, at that time I was runnin' out of air on Thursday and then he said "ok, leave." So, as I was leavin', 'ah Captain came in and said "give me your pick. I'll take over." So, I gave it to 'em and then they 'ah know, started gettin' on me about that. Just, just, razzin' me but so at that time I didn't know if it was a mock rescue; I didn't know if I was to put my nozzle down and help. So I tried to be smart about it and lift the legs up of the person that was in the window, lift the legs up so they could pull the person out.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: And, and that person, there was no assist whatsoever so. But when I looked the turnout pants were black so that's why I thought it was an instructor. They, they were just really dark. And 'um, at that point, Mike was behind me, tapped my shoulder, said "if you don't get the fire then we're all dead." He said, "I'll get her." So, I held her legs up and he put his, his arm up underneath and, and took the weight and that's when I proceeded into the front room, into the hallway to knock, knock the fire in that room. 'Um, at that point, I didn't, I didn't look back to see if, if she was out in time or, or what. So I kept hittin' the front room. 'Ah, at that point, Mike started 'ta, 'ta whistle. EVD Rogers then came up the steps and asked who was whistlin' and Mike said "it was me." He said, "ok, get out. Go change your bottle." 'Um, so I stood there and kept knockin' the fire. Then he sent in Paramedic Cohen. Paramedic Cohen started to whistle. He sent him out. 'Ah, then there was Paramedic Snyder started to whistle, he sent him out. So, at that point, you could see, I could see at that point, I could hear people walkin' on the roof. I started to scream for them to get off the roof because you, you could see through the roof and I thought it was gonna collapse. 'Um, at that point, I knocked the room out and 'ah didn't know what to do at that point. So, I walked over to the window and, and started to ventilate so we could 'ah get the smoke out of the bedroom and, and, see what, what to do next. At that point, I heard someone screamin' out front "Turn the nozzle off, you're soakin' us." So, instead of turnin' it off, I moved over to the far window and kept ventilatin' and, and at that time smoke started to clear and I could see 'ah Rachel going down in the basket. At that time, I knew it was Rachel.

Interviewer: Ok. Did you 'ah, did you have your hood on when you went in audible words the fire?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Did you ‘ah, have a PASS alarm device?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: And where did you get your PASS alarm device from?

Interviewee: ‘Um, before, before my crew went into the building, I went and got four PASS devices for my, my team. From the, it was a red toolbox that they keep ‘em in.

Interviewer: Ok. And do you know if you or anybody in your crew or your instructor had a radio?

Interviewee: I knew, I knew the crew didn’t have ‘em. We’ve, we’ve never had radios. I know we didn’t have a radio.

Interviewer: Do you know if your instructor had a radio?

Interviewee: I’m not aware if Mike had a radio or not, no sir.

Interviewer: Ok, Wayne, before you entered the building, did you have any prior knowledge of this building? Did they take you through the building and show you how it was made up and where the fires were gonna be?

Interviewee: No sir. No sir.

Interviewer: They didn’t take you through and show you where the exits were in this building?

Interviewee: No sir. I kinda, I kinda had an idea because I helped Lt. Crest and ‘um a couple other instructors beforehand when we first arrived at the buildings. We went around the back and started pullin’ doors and windows to see which, which dwelling we could use. So, I had a basic idea of where the kitchen was, where the bathroom was, things like that. But we did not get a walk-thru.

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee)

Interviewer: So, when you showed, when you first showed up in the morning, you weren’t sure exactly which one you were gonna burn?

Interviewee: Yes sir, exactly. We didn’t, we did not know. And when we asked, we did ask ‘ah on Thursday about the walk-thru and ‘ah we were told that if there was a fire in another district, we were detailed to another district, we wouldn’t know what the dwelling would look like so you go in and...inaudible words

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee)

Interviewer: Who told you that information?

Interviewee: That was ‘ah Lt. Broyles.

Interviewer: Wayne, when you were takin’ your line up the, up the steps, you keep, you kept referring to a Mike...

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: ...who was that? Was that someone, one of the recruits or...?

Interviewee: That was a guy, he was either 10 Truck or 8 Engine.

Interviewer: That, that was your instructor?

Interviewee: He was the guy that was assigned to us that day, yes sir.

(Interviewers talking to each other – Mike inaudible words)

Interviewer: Ok. Did you, when you took your line to the rear of the dwelling, did you, was it just smooth to get it up to the second floor? Did you have enough line to get all the way to the second floor, third floor, where you were gone?

Interviewee: I was fine on the second floor. We got it to the second floor fine but I didn't have enough, the problem came when after I let Rachel go and I started to enter the room, I hit the hallway, and **inaudible word** entered the room and I couldn't get into the room to knock the fire. There was a closet to my right and then the room was in the front. And all I could was just basically hold it and get what I could. 'Ah, I later found out that the reason we didn't have enough line was because my foreman who was pullin', pullin' the line, had ran out. He was toward the back, pullin' hose, heard Rachel screamin', heard someone screamin' "we need help" and he dropped the line and then ran out and ran up the aerial to assist.

Interviewer: Prior to takin' that line in the buildin', did you have to shut down at any time to add more sections or did you run out of hose or how many sections did you have on the hose, do you know?

Interviewee: I believe we put together five sections. And, we, we realized it wasn't gonna be enough because we had to go around the back...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...and we were entering the, the pumper was stationed out front of the house and not **inaudible word** up some, so we knew it wasn't gonna be enough. So, when we went around to the rear, they startin' pullin' it; I couldn't go in right away because we were still addin' a few sections.

Interviewer: **Inaudible words**...they were addin' a few sections?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: And you were just lookin' at the fire burnin'?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: So, it was still burnin' and took you time to get the up, how much time do you think you wasted tryin' to put more sections on?

Interviewee: It wasn't, it wasn't long – maybe three minutes.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: They had, he had the section. I know I stood there for about two to three minutes. I know it wasn't, it didn't feel that long.

Interviewer: Ok. Earlier you just said 'ya, when you asked 'ah Lt. Broyles about a walk-thru, when did you ask 'em about a walk-thru?

Interviewee: That was on Thursday at the Claremont houses.

Interviewer: And you didn't have a walk-thru on there either?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: When, when you guys got to the back door, 'um, just give me an idea of about what size fire you seen at the back door when you were gone in. I mean, 'ya know, small, medium, large? What, what did it appear to you?

Interviewee: 'Ah, every, every fire to me at this point is, is large. 'Cause, I, I, we don't have any concept of (**inaudible words – Interviewer talking over Interviewee**)

Interviewer: **Inaudible words.**

Interviewee: It was just, it was a big pile of debris. 'Um, maybe about, 'cause I had to walk on top of it, so maybe three foot high by 'ah six foot round.

Interviewer: And that's basically all that was burnin' at the time?

Interviewee: It, it, it was almost as if, the, the floor above it had collapsed and it was just a or some kind of renovation. It was just a big of wood and trees and just, just stuff that was burnin'. It was, it was just a big mound, big mound.

Interviewer: Did it intensify when you were waitin' to add more hose to your line? Did it get bigger?

Interviewee: I don't, no sir. No sir...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...A little came out and started crawlin' up the, the door. But I didn't even bother with that. My tool man grabbed that door and just threw it off. So, it just really didn't get intense. It just, it was, it was hot. It was just burnin'.

Interviewer: About how long do you think it took for you to extinguish the fire?

Interviewee: 'Ah, it didn't seem, it didn't seem very long. I know I had a small problem because of the, the window that the truck company ventilated when they pushed, they had to push the wood in and it actually covered up some fire. So what happened was I, I was sittin' there hittin' it, I didn't see the wood.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: So I was hittin' it and it wasn't gone out. So, we had to pick that up and ventilate. I would say it took about 7 minutes to hit, to hit the kitchen and the, 'cause it started to crawl into the 'ah, into the middle room.

Interviewer: When you ended up on the third floor, you're tryin' to 'ah, use the line for ventilation and all...

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: ...was your instructor with you at that time?

Interviewee: EVD Rogers was there. Mike, Mike was sent out before I even entered the third room, the third floor 'ah bedroom.

Interviewer: Was there anybody else with you?

Another Interviewer: Well, Mike was helpin' with the gettin' Rachel out the window.

Interviewee: Right. Mike, Mike helped with the window. I mean, helped Rachel get out the window and I guess, somehow he ended up behind me 'cause I remember EVD Rogers ask who was flowin' and I turned around and Mike said "it's me Mike." So, I guess at that point he had already got her out. We had to because (inaudible words – Interviewer talking over Interviewee)

Interviewer: And then he was, so he left when his bottle was whistlin'?

Interviewee: The bottle was whistlin'.

Interviewer: And then EVD Rogers helped you upstairs on the third floor...?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: ...and stayed with you?

Interviewee: EVD Rogers stayed, stayed, he stayed, I think, I don't know what his capacity was at that point. I know I had Mike...

Interviewer: He was on the floor with you?

Interviewee: ...he, he...

Interviewer: And Mike left 'ya?

Interviewee: Mike, Mike left.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: There was a couple of people that left. But EVD Rogers was constantly in and out. So he was checkin' on me and then I think, ran back to the window

to see what was gone on but I he was, he was constantly in and out. And he's the one at the end, after I got the room knocked, he asked me if I was ok because at that point then it was only me and 'ah FPA Wolf, was left it there. So, we were sittin' there and didn't know what to do and 'ah EVD Rogers came back and asked if we were ok and said we had to get out. So, at that point, we tried, we grabbed the line, started to walk out. He said "No, put the line down and get out." And that's when we left. But EVD Rogers was, he was there the entire time back and forth.

Interviewer: Wayne, when did your bottle start to go off?

Interviewee: I didn't blow.

Interviewer: You didn't?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: On the third floor, you mentioned that somebody's alarm started, SCBA inaudible word alarm? (This question extremely hard to hear – Interviewer speaking very low.)

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: That was, that was who's alarm?

Interviewee: It, it was Mike the first time...

Interviewer: Instructor Mike.

Interviewee: Instructor Mike. I'm sorry sir, I don't know his last name.

Interviewer: That would be Mike Holland, 'ah, 'ah, Hiebler. No, Hiebler.

Interviewee: Hiebler, Hiebler, ok. Instructor Hiebler; the second time was 'ah Paramedic Cohen; the third time was Paramedic Snyder. And I believe, I believe that was all of 'em. And at that point it was just, it was just me.

Interviewer: You were still on air, you still had ? inaudible words – Interviewer speaking extremely low.

Interviewee: Yes sir. Yes sir. I had air all the way, even to the point, 'cause I wore it all the way out and then wore it when I saw Rachel on the stretcher and I walked over to her. I, I ended up with sixteen, sixteen left. Sixteen hundred.

(Interviewers talking amongst themselves during entire statement above by Interviewee).

Interviewer: Why did you check it?

Interviewee: 'Cause I was curious as to why people were blowin' and, and I wasn't. I didn't know, I just...I'm very conscious, conscientious of my air. 'Ya know, and 'ah, I've been tryin' to work on conserving air. But I was just, I didn't know if, if Instructor Hiebler went in with less than a full bottle; I didn't know if, if everyone else went in with less, I was just, that's, I always check it. And when I got out, actually when I walked out the door, I checked to look to see what I had because, at that point, I didn't know that something had gone that, that wrong. I actually walked out yellin' because I, I was upset that I was, me and 'ah, myself and Wolf were up there by ourselves.

(Phone ringing in background)

Interviewer: So, from the time you entered the building from the time you got to the third floor, about how much time?

Interviewee: It seemed to me it seemed it was quick because I, I hit the kitchen, startin' goin' up the steps, saw two people on the third floor, and I believe Instructor Lee was there with them and I didn't understand why Instructor Lee was

there because Instructor Lee didn't go in with anyone. She wasn't assigned to, to, a group. So when I, then I passed the second floor, went up, it seemed, it seemed, to me it seemed maybe ten to twelve minutes.

Interviewer: How soon did Group Two go in after Group One started in? You guys go in together or did you **inaudible words**.

Interviewee: I don't think we went in together because I was on the back side waiting for extra line to be added. So, I, so I knew they had to jump on me to begin with...

Interviewer: How far a jump? Roughly just how far were you into the building?
(Interviewer speaking over Interviewee – **inaudible words** from Interviewer)

Interviewee: I thought it had to be, I mean, after goin' over it with everything with everyone, they had, they had to have a good five minute jump on me.

Interviewer: Alright. Before you got guys started in the buildin'?
(Another Interviewer speaking – **inaudible words**)

Interviewee: Before I got in – 'Yea. 'Cause I always try, if I'm on 2 Engine I try to beat 1 Engine in and take their fire. It's just a little competition but they, they were already on the second floor knockin' it.

Interviewer: On any other exercises, have they trained live burns, you been on a live burn yesterday? I mean, the day before this?

Interviewee: It was on Thursday, yes.

Interviewer: Now, 'um, did you do the same thing – one engine comin' through the front and one engine comin' through the back?

Interviewee: No, on that one there was 'ah, there was no back door. I think it was, either they were, they were, I know there was a back side but I think that it was, they were entirely bricked, bricked up. Because Lt. Broyles in charge of me, of my group that day and that was four, three man, and we were on 1 Engine and we went into the front door and he told us "wait." So we waited and then 2 Engine blew past us and took the first floor fire. So, I mean, I distinctly remember that 'cause we were upset about that.

Interviewer: Do you remember 'ah, or do you know how many, do you know how many pumpers were on this assignment? How many engine companies? **Inaudible words** how many engine companies and hose lines actually in service on this dwelling?

Interviewee: On Friday?

Interviewer: 'Yea.

Interviewee: I was only aware of my line and the first engine's line. That's all I was aware of. 'Cause I mean, we, we flaked it out. There was only, as far as I know, there was only, there was only two lines, my line and, and 1 Engine.

Interviewer: And they were comin' off the same pumper?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok. Anybody? Good.

Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Jason Stevens
FID 2558
Duration of Interview – 12 Minutes, 35 Seconds

Interviewer: 'Ah, for the record, this is Interview #27. This is Jason Stevens. Jason, you know you're bein' recorded?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok, 'ah, for the record, state your name and spell your last name for us.

Interviewee: Jason S-T-E-V-E-N-S.

Interviewer: S-T-E-V-E-N-S. And what's your department identification number?

Interviewee: 2558.

Interviewer: 2-5-5-8?

Interviewee: 2558.

Interviewer: And when did you enter the academy?

Interviewee: 'Um, what was that – November 13th, it was?

Interviewer: Yea. Inaudible words. Alright, Jason, 'ah, who did, what company were you with on Friday at Calverton?

Interviewee: 'Ah, Engine 2.

Interviewer: Engine 2?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: You know who your company leader was?

Interviewee: I'm not sure. Short guy, I don't recall his name.

Interviewer: Not your company leader but your...

Interviewee: The officer in charge of us?

Interviewer: ...Yes, the instructor?

Interviewee: I'm not sure of his name. He was from the field, short guy. I don't recall his name.

Interviewer: Mike Hiebler?

Interviewee: I'm not sure. I just met him 10-15 minutes before we go inside.

Interviewer: Ok, in your own words, then, 'ah, Jason, just kinda describe what went down that day. 'Ah, what you seen and what you think you saw and just tell us what happened.

Interviewee: 'Um, like I said, I was Engine 2. Our job was to 'um advance to the rear up the steps. 'Um, I was the fourth guy. 'Um, my job was to hump hose but 'um, before then we, me and 'um PO Jasper it was, we had to hook up 'um, three extra sections to make sure we had enough hose to advance the back. So, as the, I guess the box went out, my crew started goin' ahead of me. 'Um, Wayne Robinson, Jason Wright, and Kelsey Norman; in that order they were on the pipe. So they all went up and I 'ah stood in the back 'ah connecting the cuplets with 'um, PO Jasper. 'Um, after I finished that, started flakin' the hose out. She charged it. I caught up to 'um,...

Interviewer: PO Jasper charge it?

Interviewee: 'Yea. As, as I recall. She 'um, charged it 'cause she was 'um, the PO on that. She was 'um, the time you flake the hose and everthing, she was assistin', she was assistin' me with that. 'Um, she charged it so now I'm actually 'um, I'm at the gate 'ta, 'ah, I guess, with the rear, we go 'um there. And I'm humpin'

hose up to 'um Kelsey. I get up there, I tell Kelsey, she can hang, it's like she advanced out. Like the plan was I was to get to the door and she would go to the steps and then we would continue 'ta hump, but when I got there 'um, maybe a couple seconds go by and she says 'um, "did you hear that?" And at the time, I didn't hear anything. So I paused. Then I heard someone 'um someone say "I need help, help, I need help, I need help." 'Um, it was clearly a female, I thought at the time.

Interviewer: And where were you at, at this time?

Interviewee: Downstairs.

Interviewer: The first floor?

Interviewee: The, 'yea, actually tryin'...(Interviewer talking over Interviewee)

Interviewer: Were you outside?

Interviewee: 'Yea, I was actually outside.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: I wasn't even on air yet. I didn't enter the inaudible word yet. I was still humpin' hose actually into the building so I wasn't even on air yet. And she asked me 'um, "did you hear that?" or whatever. So I paused for a couple seconds, didn't hear anything. Then I heard it again. So, I'm like "alright." But still not even thinkin' that, I guess somethin' that serious was actually happenin.' I 'um, continued to 'um hump hose. Then, I guess a couple seconds later go by, then I hear a guy say "hey." You heard it in his voice, I guess the situation was much more than what I thought.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: It was "hey, hey, I need some help." So, I, 'um, turned around to Kelsey. And I was like "Kelsey, can you go get help?" "I'll continue to hump hose." And, 'um, it just, by the grace of God or whatever, as we were talkin' Chief Hyde came walkin' up. And 'um, we told 'em Chief Hyde somethin's goin' on. Somebody's callin' for help. And he's like "where?" And we was like, I don't know, just above us. And, 'um, the ladder was like a couple of feet behind us, whatever. He went up the ladder. And that was the inaudible word – end? that I knew of. So, then, after that, I, 'um, continued to hump hose into the 'um, into the buildin.' We were on the first floor at the 'um step, Kelsey and I. And 'um, we meet 'um Lt. Crest there and he's like advisin' us now to stop 'um, stop advancin' the hose line. They have enough hose. So, I'm still thinkin' like everything's normal, I guess. And 'um, I guess a couple seconds later we're about to go up the steps and Lou says 'um, "stand fast, don't go up the steps." He goes up so Kelsey and I are now at the 'um, bottom of the first floor still waitin' to go up to the second floor. And a 'um, a firefighter comes in. I'm not su, she, he was in no gear at the time. He says to me 'um "drop your gear, I want your mask." I, I, wasn't sure 'um who he was. Peo, people were tellin' me he was part of 'um Truck 10. Inaudible word assistin' us. He asked me for my 'um, for my bottle and my mask 'cause he wanted to go up. So, 'um, at first I was like confused. I was like, why, why you goin' take my...he was like "I need it now." So, 'um, he unstrapped me; 'ya know, took, took the gear and was like "you don't have any S, SCBA on now, get out." So, I was like, ok, what I'll do is 'um I'll grab

a bottle. 'Ya know, I'm, I'm still not sure what the hell is even gone on. So, I'm like ok, I'll 'um, I'll ge, grab a bottle. So as I'm walkin' out, my carelessness, I, I didn't even have my helmet on. So before I actually got out of the buildin', PO Jasper called and she was like "Stevens, put your helmet on!" So, I put my helmet on, strapped it back up. As I'm walkin' out, like I see chaos, I see a lot of shit gone – "Sorry for cursing...

Interviewer: That's ok.

Interviewee: ...excuse me. I apologize." 'Um, I see like a lot of chaose gone on. And 'um, one of the first people I saw comin' back was 'um, Chuck 'um, Charles Smothers. They were just getting' back, I guess, from takin' a test or whatever. And I saw her, him and Washington and I was like 'um, "what's gone on?" And the first thing was like was somethin' not right. And then, 'um, I guess a couple seconds later, the next thing I hear was 'um "we need oxygen. We need oxygen." So, 'um, by that time, Chuck was already 'um, runnin' to the aerial. So I passed him the, the O₂ bottle, gave it to 'em and he ran up the aerial with it. And I 'um followed him up. 'Ah, couple seconds later, somebody was passin' me the 'um, at first, was a backboard. I'm not even sure we use the backboard. But someone passed the backboard to me. And I proceeded up the aerial with the backboard. Then a couple seconds later, came the 'um, the, the stokes basket I think it is. That came on up. We got that up there. And then, everyone was like "who's down, who's down?" No one actually knew what was goin' on. 'Um, like I said, after that, 'um, I was actually on the aerial. They were strappin' Racheal in. And doin' their thing up there on the 'um roof. And the next thing it was like we're gonna help some people 'ta help bring the basket down, bring 'um, bring Racheal down. So they had enough guys and they were like "alright, everyone, everyond clear the aerial." So me and Chuck came back down. I guess we were on that platform on the truck waitin' for them to bring Racheal down. And as they brought Racheal down, we grabbed her. 'Ya know, put on the 'um, I guess then the wheel, inside the medic thing, the portable stretcher. I'm just nervous, sorry. We put her on that and then we 'um, rushed her to the 'um medic. And that was it. And then everyone started 'ya know, talkin' about actually what happened in bits and pieces.

Interviewer: So Erica Wilson was on Engine 2 with 'ya?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: No?

Interviewee: 'Um,...

Interviewer: It was...

Interviewee: Engine 2 was Jason...

Interviewer: That's, that's where you were, right?

Interviewee: ...'Yea. Engine 2 was, was Wayne Robinson,...

Interviewer: 'Ah, 'Ya.

Interviewee: ...Jason Wright, who was actually like our captain, and Kelsey Norman.

Interviewer: Jason Stevens wasn't...

Interviewee: I'm Jason Stevens.

Interviewer: Oh, ok. What was the name, Kelsey?

Interviewee: Kelsey, last name Norman.

Interviewer: That's the one that wasn't on that list originally.

Interviewee: Last name should be Norman. Coughing. Excuse Me.

Interviewer: Sure. Ok. Ok, did you have a PASS device on?

Interviewee: 'Yea, 'um, yes I did.

Interviewer: Where's you get a PASS device from?

Interviewee: 'Um, right by our 'um – as we are gearin' up,...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...the big, like we keep all the 'um PASS devices, I think it's a big, I think it's red,...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...a red box. It was right next to our 'um, 'cause the harnesses were on the side, on pallets to keep the 'um, inaudible words cold, cold floor. They were all packed up. The 'um, PASS devices were right next to it. So, before we went, as we geared up, like our crew, we all grabbed our 'um PASS devices and got 'em on.

Interviewer: Then prior to gone in the building, did you 'ah, before the fire was set, did you hap, happen to have the luxury of a walk-thru of the building to see how it was all set up?

Interviewee: Coughing. No, we didn't. No, we did not.

Interviewer: No.

Interviewee: We had, we had, we walked thru, we, we did burns actually before that Thursday. We did a walk, well, not really walk, we had a walk-thru Thursday and Friday, no we did not.

Interviewer: Ok, so you had, do you know how many fires that were burning in there?

Interviewee: 'Um...

Interviewer: Anybody tell 'ya or show 'ya?

Interviewee: ...from what I thought was gone on, I thought there was gonna be fires on all three floors.

Interviewer: Did somebody tell 'ya that or?

Interviewee: 'Um, I don't recall if anyone told me that. I'm, I'm not gonna sit there and lie and say someone told me that or they didn't.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm. 'Um, do you know if your 'um your officer or anybody else in the, in your company had a radio?

Interviewee: I don't think he had a radio.

Interviewer: You don't think your officer...

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: ...had a radio?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No."

Interviewer: Alright. Anybody come and check your clothing out to make sure you were dressed properly before you entered the building?

Interviewee: 'Um, we were taught to do that ourse, like, 'ya know, doublecheck ourself, 'ya know, like, that's your team and 'ya know, you take care of each other. That's what we were taught, 'ya know, as you're gearin' up, hey, hey somethin' not right, 'ya know, you fix it for 'em, you take care of it. But 'um, we were all properly sealed up; we were ready to go.

Interviewer: Jason, can, can you explain to us again ‘um **inaudible words – EMS?** And 10 Truck?

Interviewee: Oh, what happened where?

Interviewer: ‘Yea. ‘Um, 10 Truck and **inaudible word – EMS?**

Interviewee: Me and Kelsey were waitin’ at the bottom of the steps...

Interviewer: What? What?...

Interviewee: ...on the first floor...

Interviewer: The first floor...

Interviewee: ...waitin’ to go upstairs. We were, we were tryin’ ‘ta get upstairs. We saw Lt. Crest. He ‘um, said “stand fast.” We’re not to advance anymore hose. The ‘um, I guess the flight of steps was really crowded. Lots of like people up there. So he said ‘ya know, “there’s no need for us to be up there right now. Just hold on.” He went up the steps and maybe a couple seconds later, ‘ah a firefighter comes in and says ‘um “I need your gear.” ‘Ya know, like the same thing I said before, I, I didn’t understand what was goin’ on. He was like “I need your mask.”...

(Beeper going off in background)

Interviewee: ...and then he like, ‘ya know, unbuckled me, like ‘ya know straps, he unbuckled my straps and then I started takin’ it off. He took my mask and he geared up right in front of me. Put my mask on, strapped it, went up the steps. I guess he, I guess now, I guess now at the time I figured he was, I guess he was gone to help...

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: ...And then I got my gear back, ‘um, what was it, Monday, when we came in. It was on the truck and ‘ya know.

Interviewer: How did you know it was somebody from 10 Truck?

Interviewee: That’s what I was told. When I started askin’ around, I was like ‘ya know, somebody grabbed my gear. And it was like, it could have been 10; I’m not even sure if it actually was a guy, if it was a guy from 10 Truck. But that’s who I thought at the time was there helpin’ us; assistin’ with the burn. Then it comes up, come to find out, I think, multiple trucks and all kinds of other people there so it could have been actually somebody else. But I was told it was someone from 10 Truck.

Interviewer: What were the smoke conditions when you had the, when you exchanged, when you gave your mask up?

Interviewee: I was able to breathe. I mean, when I went off, when I actually came out, I, I, it was visible so I guess ventilation was done then. ‘Cause I was able to see at that time.

Interviewer: Was there any smoke at all on the first floor?

Interviewee: No. I was able to see my way straight out. It was straight shot. I mean, like, the, the two entrances went from the ramp in front and when I took it off, I was fine. I, I, didn’t cough, no **inaudible word** - breathin’. So I, smoke, smoke was there was minimal. It wasn’t a lot.

Interviewer: Ok.

Lieutenant Barry Broyles

Duration of Interview - 38 Minutes, 15 Seconds

Interviewer: Alright. This is 'ah, Lieutenant Barry Broyles. This is a re-interview. Interview #40. And, 'ah, Lt. Broyles is at the fire academy and just go ahead and tell us what you, what you wanted to change from your last interview.

Interviewee: Ok, 'ah, I was kinda dozin' off when you guys came down to get me the other night, the other week.

Interviewer: 'Ah 'Ha.

Interviewee: And 'ah, when you asked me about when they activated the RIT Team, I just kinda drew a blank. The only thing I could remember was them hearing the May Day and then tellin' us where to go. 'Um, but we had already deployed prior to that...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...'Ah, Lt. Crest had called the Engine 1 group, which is the group that 'um, FPA Rachel Wilson was in. And didn't get any answer on the radio after like, I don't know, four, maybe five times. That's when he told us to take a line in. And we went in. At that point, he went in ahead of us, went upstairs, found that they 'ah had another line up there already; knocked the fire down, and had us back out. And as soon as we got outside, is when we heard the May Day and we re-deployed and went around the back. And that's when they separated me from the students I had because of the companies that were there on stand-by were comin' in and they didn't want to get anymore students up in at that point. So they just deployed us 'ah veterans.

Interviewer: Ok. Do you know 'ah, if you and your team, your your team, your RIT Team consists of you and how many FPAs?

Interviewee: Three.

Interviewer: So, it's a four-man RIT Team?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: Did you guys have RIT bags too or just hose line?

Interviewee: We just took a hose line.

Interviewer: Just hose line?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: But did you have the 'ah, you know what I mean by the RIT bag...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...with the **inaudible words**? Was that out front or did you have...?

Interviewee: I don't remember seeing it. I think they took that down to Stedmond for RIT Training.

Interviewer: Ok. Do you know if 'ah, did you have a radio?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Anybody else in your group have a radio?

Interviewee: No, just me. We have a limited amount of radios and we've been fightin' for some more.

Interviewer: How many radios is assigned to the academy, do you know that?

Interviewee: 'Ah, I'm not sure. Maybe five, six, seven; somewhere in that range. They are some people that have their own radios like 'um, Captain Horhox. Of course, if he's not there, his radio's not there...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...because his is for the USAR Team. 'Um, Chief has a radio.

Interviewer: How 'bout PASS devices. Did you and your members have PASS devices on?

Interviewee: The members did. I didn't.

Interviewer: Members did?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: The FPAs?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: And why didn't you have one?

Interviewee: There weren't enough.

Interviewer: Ok. Then, do you know 'um, do you know about the water supply or anything to the dwelling? How many pumpers were situated to handle water for the dwelling?

Interviewee: One.

Interviewer: One?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: And how many lines were comin' off that pumper?

Interviewee: Initially, two.

Interviewer: The first engine and the second engine?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: And then where did your line come off of?

Interviewee: 'Ah, like I was sayin' the other night, we put that together: turned to the pump operator and said where' the RIT line? And she said, you have to put one together.

Interviewer: Ok. So, you put one together?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: So your, your RIT line wasn't ready and waiting...

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: ...prior to the burn?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No."

Interviewer: Ok. And then when they needed 'ya, 'ya hurried up and got a line together?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: Plugged it into the same water supply as the other hose lines?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes." Exactly.

Interviewer: Do you know if the 'um, lines were charged 'er and waiting prior to the burning of the building?

Interviewee: No, I don't recollect.

Interviewer: You, you don't know?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No." No.

Interviewer: Ok. 'Um, Barry, are you aware 'um, you say you were, you had a limited amount of radios. You say, how many do you think you had there at the training there the other day?

Interviewee: I'm not sure.

Interviewer: Do you know who had 'em? You had one obviously.

Interviewee: I had one.

Interviewer: Lt. Crest had one.

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: 'Um...

Interviewee: I couldn't tell you who else had 'em.

Interviewer: Do you know if Engine 1 had one?

Interviewee: Don't know. Shaking of head "No." They should have had one. I c, I can't imagine them sending somebody in without one. 'Cause that's, that's our standard procedure.

Interviewer: 'Ah, before the start of the training, did they 'um, did you guys get together with all the 'ah FPAs and the instructors and give 'em a briefing on what was gonna happen?

Interviewee: They typically, we do two briefings. They did one for the instructors and then one for the whole group.

Interviewer: Were you in along with the instructors?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Ok. Could you kinda tell us, what, what kind of briefing you got?

Interviewee: Basically told us what our assignment was and what we were gonna do.

Interviewer: Do you remember any of the assignments, like for Engine 1 or what they were told to do?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No." I didn't pay that much attention to what they were told to do. I was worried about what my group was gonna be doin'.

Interviewer: Ok, and what was that?

Interviewee: Ours was RIT.

Interviewer: And were you RIT just in the front or in the back or both front and back or?

Interviewee: We only do one RIT Team unless we've got 'ah, enough students and then we'll do a second RIT Team of three or four students. Usually if we have a short group, 'um, we'll use that group as the RIT Team and with the instructor, that gives us four. And that way we can make all the other groups full. And 'ah, if we do have enough, we use a four, four recruits on the RIT Team, along with an instructor.

Interviewer: 'Um, what time did you arrive there at the training site on Friday about? Was it?

Interviewee: I'm not sure but it was not too far behind the rest of the companies. I was riding on the decon wagon.

Interviewer: Ok. So, prior, before the ignition?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: Did you 'um, did you help set the building up...?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: ...where the burns were gonna be?

Interviewee: No. I wasn't feelin' too good that day. I was very stiff from using muscles the day before, I wasn't used 'ta usin'. And 'ah, I kinda stayed outside away from that because of that.

Interviewer: Do you remember, 'um, how much excelsior and pallets and all that you took to the training site from the academy?

Interviewee: I'm not sure total how much. But I can tell you this: when I saw it piled up in the t, in the vehicle it was transported in, it, I was surprised at the small amount we had. 'Cause it was a whole lot less than what we would normally use in the, in our burn building.

Interviewer: Did you bring much of it back after the, after the incident when they cleaned all up?

Interviewee: I don't know.

Interviewer: What do you mean by small amount? Would you consider like twelve pallets be a small amount or ten pallets?

Interviewee: 'Mmmmm, maybe fifteen, twenty at the most. My guess...

Interviewer: And the excelsior...

Interviewee: ...I didn't really count 'em, but and maybe ten bales of excelsior. I mean, when we do burns in the burn building, we use a whole lot. Inaudible word some of them.

Interviewer: Did you get any walk-thru of the building? Did you have to go through the building and walk through and see the condition before the ignition?

Interviewee: I walked through on my own 'cause I wasn't up with, with them.

Interviewer: And you walked through, inaudible words...

Interviewee: So I came up before we started and I did a walk-thru on my own.

Interviewer: You do a walk-thru after everything was set up to burn?

Interviewee: 'Yea.

Interviewer: And what did it look like to you? Did it look like a normal amount of fire load or did it look like a small...?

Interviewee: 'Yea...

Interviewer: ...amount?

Interviewee: ...much less than what we would have done in the burn building.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: 'Cause you're considerin' the buildin' we're workin' in is gonna also ignite.

Interviewer: And you 'ah, were you aware of Lt. 'ah Zapolowicz and 'ah Firefighter Farrar, do you, were you aware of their delay?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: At the fire academy?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Do you know what time they showed up or what was gone on when they showed up?

Interviewee: They hadn't arrived yet, at least I hadn't see 'em yet when we were deployed. At the inaudible word where we deployed.

Interviewer: So, they showed up after the ignition of the inaudible words.

Interviewee: Inaudible words.

Interviewer: When, when you did your walk-thru prior to the, to the lighting or burning of the building, did you notice any excelsior up in the ceilings areas?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Wasn't none stuffed up in the ceiling areas or anything?

Interviewee: Not that I...

Interviewer: Did you go through all three floors?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: 'Um, when you have the instructors that come out, the adjunct instructors that come out to help you, what kind of qualifications do you guys require them to have? Or, or, what do they before you allow 'em to be adjunct instructors?

Interviewee: I'm not sure exactly what they run 'em through. I've never, well, only once have I ever gotten the adjuncts together and they were people that we'd already used as adjuncts, and that I knew they did a good job when they came out. 'Um, prior to that, Captain Edwards took care of it.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: I don't know what they did with the new ones 'cause I wasn't involved with that.

Interviewer: Do they have any like check-off or anything that you keep for 'em as a record that they are adjunct instructors that you know of?

Interviewee: I don't know. Like I say, I'm not involved in that.

Interviewer: How long you been at the fire academy?

Interviewee: Five, almost five years.

Interviewer: Five years?

Interviewee: It'll be five years in April.

Interviewer: Before 'um, the incident, 'ah, where lightin' it off and all, all the instructors got together. Is that correct?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Did, was there any time discussed how long this evolution was gonna take? How long were you gonna give for that engine company to get up there, extinguish the fire?

Interviewee: I don't think so. I didn't, not that I know of, remember.

Interviewer: And, also, the academy instructors got together and they chose the building that was gonna burn?

Interviewee: I'm not sure exactly which instructors chose which building. I know a couple people went out and scoped them out ahead of time.

Interviewer: Well, that morning, was it, did they go through other buildings to maybe use those?

Interviewee: Well, we looked through all 'em. We were lookin' to see if there was one where we could use a basement but we didn't find any that we felt were suitable or safe for doin' a basement operation.

Interviewer: And where were these buildings located at? Where were they located?

Interviewee: The same block.

Interviewer: The same block?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: That, the morning before the burn...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...you checked a couple of 'em out?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: And then when you got there, you ‘ah, you decided, they decided, someone made the decision to burn the one on the end. Who made that decision, do you know?

Interviewee: Don’t know.

Interviewer: Did you notice in the first floor rear ‘ah, the trees and debris that was in there, the mattress and tires?

Interviewee: Yea.

Interviewer: And, were you, is that something you would usually leave in a controlled burn?

Interviewee: ‘Um, it’s a good question ‘cause I’ve, I’ve only been involved in, this was my third burn here in the city.

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: I’ve done a lot of ‘em with ‘ah volunteer units out in the counties and they tend to ‘ah, burn ‘um, furniture and stuff.

Interviewer: Was it discussed that that was going to be ignited?

Interviewee: Not that I heard. They were talkin’ about fire on the second and third floor.

Interviewer: Are you familiar with NFPA 1403? Have you read it?

Interviewee: Fairly familiar with it. Not all of it. The new standard just came out. I made a copy of it. I haven’t had a chance to read the whole thing all the way through it.

Interviewer: Well, the one 2002 is the important one. That one’s been out enough, long enough to...

Interviewee: I thought they just came out with a new one this year? I can double-check the one I have a copy of.

Interviewer: Alright. Is there any other kind of requirements: do you have to keep taking classes to keep your instructor level up?

Interviewee: ‘Yea, we have to, we’re required to take ‘um twelve hours of PDI training, Professional Development for Instructors and we have to get, I think it’s two evaluations, teaching evaluations where an evaluator will come out and watch us teach a class and evaluate us.

Interviewer: And that’s an independent evaluator or?

Interviewee: ‘Um, I’m just gettin’ ready to go through bein’ re-evaluated. I’m not 100 percent sure but I believe that one of them can be done by an evaluator in-house and I think one has to be done by an outside evaluator from somewhere else. We typically get somebody from MFRI or Baltimore County to come and do those. In fact, I’m gettin’ ready to go through that this spring. I have to renew mine by April.

Interviewer: Ok. Barry, did you say you went to those rowhouses tryin’ to pick a house the day before?

Interviewee: No, I didn’t. I was in the classroom.

Interviewer: Do you know who did go down...

(Interviewee talking over Interviewer)

Interviewee: Well, no, the day before we were doin’ burns on in the apartments.

(Inaudible words from Interviewee and Interviewer – talking over each other)

Interviewer: Did anybody, when, when did someone go down to look to pick this building prior to you burnin’ it?

Interviewee: I'm not sure.

Interviewer: You're not sure. Do you know if anyone went down the day before?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No." 'Ah, I know they were talkin' about it but I don't, I can't verify one way or the other.

Interviewer: Ok. Did 'um, when, when you were there in the morning of, did they walk all the cadets through, through the building?

Interviewee: I assumed they did. I wasn't up there with 'em at that point in time. 'Cause I was tryin' to get someplace where I could sit down 'cause of the. I said, all my muscles were stiff from the day before.

Interviewer: Ok. Barry, you said that was your third burn with the city, outside burn? Is that...?

(Interviewer and interviewee talking over each other – inaudible words from Interviewer)

Interviewee: Right. Third, third burn in an acquired structure.

Interviewer: How did, were you comfortable with that when 'ah, 'ah, is that normal as part of training and did you feel comfortable having four, three other FPAs with you?

Interviewee: 'Oh, 'Yea.

Interviewer: So they were well versed in the real deal about what happens if a May Day goes down? Is that correct?

Interviewee: 'Um, that's kinda debatable. They've had the RIT Training. They 'ah, they all did ok in the RIT Training. They 'ah, have, they were all students I was comfortable workin' with. I mean, we've got, had people in the class that I wouldn't have been comfortable with on the RIT Team. But 'ah, I felt that they were, could do the job and follow directions. When we're workin' with the recruits, a lot of it comes down to are you comfortable with their skills to date and whether they can follow directions. So, it's not like you're usin' 'ah, a veteran crew. Plus, they had two companies there on stand-by.

Interviewer: Is that comfortable to have those companies on stand-by?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: No?

Interviewee: No. They, they did that because it was a a off site acquired building burn.

Interviewer: The three on-site burns that you've had, do, do you recall where they were? Were any of them in that block before?

Interviewee: Yea. The first one I was at was. It was, about a month, a month and a half earlier.

Interviewer: Which building was that in there?

Interviewee: 'AAHHH, I'm tryin' to remember which one. I don't know if it was the one next door on exposure Bravo or the second one on the Bravo side. And they only had fire on the third floor on that one to the best of my knowledge.

Interviewer: They had one fire on that burn, just strictly one, correct?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: Who's decision was it to 'ah place the excelsior at, at the locations of the excelsiors, the pallets and how many would be used?

Interviewee: I don't know.

Interviewer: You don't know who would make that decision where to locate 'em? Who usually makes it on any other one?

Interviewee: Typically when we do it in the burn building, 'ah, the stokers do it. Most of our stokers are experienced instructors and have done quite a few burns. 'Um, one of the issues is if you pack too much of it in there, it won't burn cause it won't get enough air into it. If you don't pack enough in, it will burn out before they get to it. So, try to use people that are able to build a fire that will last until the crews get to it but will pretty much burn all of it.

Interviewer: 'Um, I just have one other question and I'm, I'm done but if an FPA were to come up to you 'um, standin' out there before the burn and say 'ah, Lieutenant, I'd like to take a walk-thru of that building, what happens?

Interviewee: I'd take 'em through.

Interviewer: You'd take 'em through?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes." Even if I did the original walk-thru with 'em. If they felt they needed another walk-thru to be more comfortable, I'd take 'em through.

Interviewer: Inaudible words do that that day?

Interviewee: I, I don't know. I wasn't...

(Interviewer and Interviewee talking over each other – inaudible words)

Interviewer: Did any of them ask you that that day?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Ok. When 'ah, you were told to take a line because they couldn't contact Engine 1 and you got to the second floor with your ladder?

Interviewee: No. We only got in al, almost to the steps and that's when we were told that the 'ah second engine had taken their line up.

Interviewer: The steps of the first floor, second floor?

Interviewee: 'Ah, they went up the steps to the second floor. I don't know if they went up to the third or not, but...

Interviewer: Who's they?

Interviewee: Engine 2.

Interviewer: How far did your crew get?

Interviewee: We got almost to the steps and Lt. Crest stopped us, said they didn't need the line now and had us back out.

Interviewer: Ok, so at that time, there were already two lines gone up?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: Ok. As an instructor, you been around a while, did you have any reservations, personally, prior to the start of the drill? Did anything stand out at you as maybe bein'...Did everything went normal to you being involved in past burns? Everything, did you have any concerns?

Interviewee: I didn't have any concerns. Although, 'um, when I found out nobody had set up a line for us which we typically do, I, I was kinda a little upset about that. 'Cause normally they have, they have groups that are assigned to set stuff up. They may not necessarily be the group that's gonna use it. I know when we do the burn building, we'll set one group of FPAs, take a line off of the hydrant at the rear of the buildin', and we take two lines off of that as instructor and/or RIT lines. And then we hook, hook the pumper up to the plug on the front of the building and take the two attack lines off of that.

Interviewer: So you've known, you've known this class since 'ah November 13th?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: You've had five, six days a week.

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Six days a week?

Interviewee: 'Ah, four or five, dependin' on whether or not we were work that Saturday that they're in.

Interviewer: So, an average of five days a week, you think?

Interviewee: Four and a half.

Interviewer: Yea, four and a half days a week,...

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: ...so, for three months, three or so months,...

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: ...what kind of student was Rachel? Rachel Wilson?

Interviewee: 'Ah, 'ah, that's a toughy. She seemed nice and friendly but when I would sound like a broken record and safety and other issues like that, she'd be rolling her eyes. 'Um, sometimes when you wanted her to do a skill, she would, you'd show her what you wanted her to do and she'd do it different. And you'd say, no, no, that's not how we do it. We do it this way. And, again, she'd roll her eyes. But...

Interviewer: Did she, how was her...

Interviewee: She did most of the stuff that I worked with her, eventually she, she got it.

Interviewer: Evolution wise, I mean, she did, did she do all the evolutions, passin' all the classes up to this mark?

Interviewee: Up to that point, 'yea.

Interviewer: 'Yea. So, there was nothin' to say hey, she better not go here or she can't do this? So she did like pass the rest of the PA...

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes." Right.

Interviewer: ...Was able to throw ladders that you know of?

Interviewee: I didn't work with her with ladders.

Interviewer: You didn't work with her with ladders?

Interviewee: No. I've been assigned to do a bunch of, to do a lot of administrative duties now 'cause I'm, I'm sittin' second on the captain's list right now. So they actually have me doin' a lot of the captain's duties because some of the captain's positions out there are actually filled with people who are floating in the field. So, I've been doin' that: payroll, city stat., OSHA forms, 'ah, a few other things; projects givin' to me by the Chief, so...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...a lot of the time they were all down there doin' their repetitive stuff after the actual class, I was involved in doin' administrative duties, so I haven't spent as much time with this class as I had classes in the past. I used to be out there with 'em in the yard every time they were out there.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: And now I've got, I say, a lot of administrative duties.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm. You just said that you had a concern when you got there that you didn't have a RIT line set up. At what point did, was, did that concern you that you didn't have one set up?

Interviewee: When they called me to take a line in and I found out they didn't have one set up there.

Interviewer: You didn't check to see if they had one set up for 'ya before as 'ah, the instructor RIT?

Interviewee: I've never had a problem with...

Interviewer: When you first got there?

Interviewee: ...not havin' it before.

Interviewer: Who would usually set it up for 'ya?

Interviewee: They'd usually have a group of the students do it. I know the previous day I drove the pumper down there so I took care of all the hose. Got everything set up.

Interviewer: Do you think this operation, as far as pickin' the teams, briefin' the teams, the timing of lighting the fire and getting in there to get it, do you think it went as smooth as it did the previous day?

Interviewee: Everything but, everything but what happened upstairs.

Interviewer: So you think it was pretty much status quo day? It wasn't too bad?

Interviewee: 'Yea, and in fact, 'um, as we were gone in, even before, it looked to me from outside like they were getting the fire. We were very surprised when we actually had the May Day, myself and ...

Interviewer: So, standing outside, you didn't look at that dwellin' and say "Damn, that's a lot of fire!"?

Interviewee: It didn't appear to me all that much. I mean, we had, I saw some fire rollin' across the ceiling in the second floor and a little bit inaudible word out the window but it was no where near what we've done at the academy before. I mean, we've had fire rollin' six, eight feet out of the windows at that place at times.

Interviewer: But that's a two-story dwelling with concrete floors and ceilings.

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: And concrete walls.

Interviewee: Right. And only about half as much fire as we, we have in the burn building. So...

Interviewer: Is this, from your other fires, inaudible words – someone is coughing...other fires that you've been on, is this one of the only ones that they've ever set multiple fires in at one time or do they, is it routine?

Interviewee: Well, the three off-site fires that I've been on, the other two they only did one floor.

Interviewer: One fire, one floor, or two fires, one floor?

Interviewee: 'Mmm, it appeared like one. 'Mmm, I'm not a hundred percent sure. I know they, they 'um, had a fire in, in one of the closets and a fire in the back room on one of the other ones; which we typically set in the burn building. They have fires in the closets.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm. You ever been in a dwelling that had six, seven fires at one time? Does that seem excessive to you as an instructor?

Interviewee: (No response)

Interviewer: Have you ever fought a fire in all your years, thirty some years? Even out in the field that had seven different points of origin?

Interviewee: Not that many.

Interviewer: Seems to be a bit **inaudible word**, that's all.

Interviewee: I've had, well, one of the things typically with the training is we try to simulate a well involved structure...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...and the way we set it up you typically have to light at different sections 'cause we don't fill the whole building. Typically, we'll have stuff like here, stuff over there so we can get fire throughout most of the structure but it's not actually the entire structure burnin', it's the different...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm

Interviewee: ...the different sets we put in there. Gotta kinda think of it different than you would a workin' fire when you got in and pretty much has continuity all the way through unless, unless it's set. 'Um, so we typically, we'd have in the burn building five, six, seven points of origin, the way we set it up.

Interviewer: The burn building on, on the premises?

Interviewee: Right. Like I say, I don't know exactly what they were, what they did inside, and some of the times we were in there, in the burn building, we'll actually set part of it and then when they start comin' in, then we'll set the other stuff because otherwise it'll be burned out by the time they get to it.

Interviewer: In the concrete structure?

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: Is that the one at the fire academy?

Interviewee: 'Yea.

Interviewer: That's the one you're talkin' about there?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes." 'Ya know, 'cause a lot of times if you've got stuff all the way back around in the far corner, if you, if 'ya light that and then come around 'ta where they're gonna come in the door and light, by the time they get around to that back corner, it'll be out. So.

Interviewer: On, a question I have, on the three on-site burns that you been on, have you ever been the 'ah instructor in charge?

Interviewee: No. I've only been 'ah lead instructor on burns in our burn building.

Interviewer: Do you, when you go out off site, do they take turns at doin' that or is it typically just one person?

Interviewee: 'Ah, un, we've only done three. 'Um, Joe was the line up officer which means he's the lead instructor for this whole class. 'Ah, you're technically supposed to teach a whole, an entire 'ah class when you get your MICRB even though 'um people at MFRI and all them know that at the big academies like ours you don't teach every class. A lot of **inaudible words** instructors are in there, but they want you to be the lead person that's gonna oversee it all for at least one class. Each one of us will set up as lead instructor for Fire I or a Fire II class to get our MICRB.

Interviewer: 'Mmm. Everything good? I have one more. 'Um, with the standin' outside, bein' on the RIT Team, you saw the preparation of the building after it was ignited. How long were the recruits standing outside before they made their 'ah attack to go inside?

Interviewee: Initial crew?

Interviewer: Yes.

Interviewee: Wasn't too long. 'Cause typically what we, we do is 'um, they're have 'em put their face pieces and all on before they light so if anything takes off quicker than was expected they're ready to go right in.

Interviewer: I mean, are we talkin' three, four minutes?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No." No, I don't think it was that long.

Interviewer: So that, before they ignite, the recruits are on air?

Interviewee: They're not on air, but they put their face pieces on.

Interviewer: And in this incident, that's what happened? They stood there, fires were ignited, you got **inaudible word** face piece on one end – **inaudible words**????

Interviewee: I'm tryin' to think. I'm, I'm not one hundred percent sure if they did that or not or if they did it around the time they were lighting. But typically when we, when they light it, that's what they do. 'Cause normally what we'll do is we'll set a couple barrels up and smoke it up real good first before we light it and 'ah...

Interviewer: Now are you talkin' about an acquired structure or are you talkin' about the structure at the school?

(Interviewee talking over Interviewer)

Interviewee: No, in the burn building. And I know, we, we did that 'um the first time I did the acquired burn. We had two barrels in there to get smoke in there.

Interviewer: Ok, with the ceilings being pulled in this structure, did any of the instructors ever give thought to the fire extending to the roof area, the ceiling, and having fire burning through there? Was that on anybody's mind? That the building was gonna become part of the 'ah fire load?

Interviewee: 'Um, I would imagine that that they did. I figured it would probably become part of it because it was exposed but then again, we had a whole lot less fire load that we put in there than we normally would.

Interviewer: Ok. Do you set up tepees out at the, the fire school?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Ok. When you set those up, how high does the flame get? **Inaudible word** are burnin' so how high does it get?

Interviewee: It's a ceilin' and rolls across it.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: We do get rollover in there.

Interviewer: Ok. Did you have anything you wanted to add?

Interviewee: Nothin' that I can think of.

Interviewer: Your thoughts on that day or what went on?

Interviewee: It was tragic. 'Um, I was extremely surprised. From outside, the conditions did not appear to 'um, to be what you expect for something like that to happen. And I've done, I've done quite a few acquired building burns 'um with the volunteer sector, and 'ah, everything always seemed to run pretty smooth. And I can tell 'ya, they're not as well trained as we are. They don't do it anywhere as near as often and they're, they don't do the amount of training we do, so. But 'ah, one thing I do know is that most of the instructors have been expecting something like this to happen in the field with some of the people they've hired in the last couple of years. 'Ah, we've

expressed our concerns and they keep givin' us the same kind of people to work with. And we have...

Interviewer: What kind of people is that?

Interviewee: People that, that are either not physically fit for the job or 'um don't have the right attitudes and when we've tried to do somethin' about it, they just say "put 'em in the field, put 'em in the field". And that's comin' from downtown. And we have, 'ya know, we express our dismay through the chain of command and it's been past on and it's, 'ya know. We had one class where we actually told, passed the message down to headquarters, in no uncertain terms, that there were five people in the class we wanted to keep for two 'ta three more weeks to work on their skills, they weren't fit to be in the field, and we were told "well, we want 'em out of there." Said ok, that's fine. We recommended dismissal of those five and 'ah 'ya know, they said "No", put 'em in the field. Within two weeks, we got calls from the officers of every one of 'em, "What did you send us?" "What did you do to us?" Don't call us, call the chief of the fire department's office. It's, it's an unfortunate thing. They're tryin' to be politically correct and 'ah, they need to toughen up the physical agility test and they need to toughen up the written test. Like I say, we had expected this kind of thing to happen after they hit the field. Never, ever, did we expect it to happen when we were workin' with 'em. But as long as they meet the minimum standards, and right now, the minimum standards seem to be what MFRI has set forth, and 'ah, may be fine for the volunteer section but most of us instructors believe that it's, we need, we need to go farther with it and our hands have been handcuffed by administration. It's an unfortunate thing.

Interviewer: Alright Barry. I appreciate it.

Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Daniel Miller
FID 2663
Duration of Interview – 9 Minutes, 19 Seconds

Interviewer: Interview 21 with ‘ah Daniel Miller. D-A-N-I-E-L Miller. And you know you’re being recorded Daniel?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok, ‘ah, what’s your department identification number?

Interviewee: ‘Ah...

Interviewer: Inaudible words.

Interviewee: 2663.

Interviewer: And when did you enter the class?

Interviewee: ‘Ah, November 13th.

Interviewer: Ok, Daniel, who was your ‘ah, who was your instructor and what was your designation? Were you Engine 1, Truck 2?

Interviewee: ‘Ah, the RIT Team.

Interviewer: You were with the RIT Team?

Interviewee: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm. It was Broyles, our instructor that was ‘ah with us that day.

Interviewer: Speak up a little.

Interviewee: Oh, sorry about that. I was on the RIT Team. We were stationed out front. I had the RIT tools and everything set up. And we were just basically waitin’ ‘til he called on us, pretty much, or when they needed us.

Interviewer: Ok. ‘Ah, inaudible words in your own words, what do you think happened here at the beginning of it and?

Interviewee: ‘Ah, well, ‘ah, Lt. Crest told us go ahead in to the fire and go help out put the fire out. And that...

Interviewer: This is for a while, I mean, after you been sittin’ outside for a while?

Interviewee: ‘Ah, we, no, we were actually standin’ out front just waitin’ to get called in. It wasn’t too long a time before he told us go ahead, get your masks on, get in there and ‘um, hit the fire. So, me and a nozzle man, Polomski, along with ‘ah, ‘ah, Erica Wilson, she, she was a feeder, he was a nozzle man, and I was like the middle man. We proceeded in and we got to the ‘um, the first floor room, the first floor steps, just towards the back of the first room. And Polomski started headed up the steps and one of the instructors, I don’t know which it was, it was like who’s that on that nozzle and I was like Polomski. He’s like well, you guys head on back out ‘cause we got a nozzle right here. We’re good. So, we, we backed out, went right out back, went, went out front and Lt. Crest was like what are you doin’? And we’re like, well, one of our instructors said they were good, they had a nozzle gone up there already. So he was like well, then wait here. Wait right here by me and I’ll let ‘ya know what to do. And so we, we waited right there and...

Interviewer: When you went into the buildin’, did Lt. Broyles go in with you?

Interviewee: ‘Ah, truthfully, I had tunnel vision. I just, I pretty much just focusin’ on just gettin’ the hose in there, gettin’ it set up so we can proceed and do what we needed to do. ‘Ah, ‘ah, I’m pretty sure he went in.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: He probably went in before I, before us. I'm, I'm assumin'.

Interviewer: Did you have your mask and hood on?

Interviewee: 'Yea, I, I had everything on.

Interviewer: Did anybody check your gear before you went in?

Interviewee: 'Mmm...

Interviewer: Somebody come by and physically look at 'ya and check to make sure...

Interviewee: An instructor?

Interviewer: Yea.

Interviewee: No. Usually, usually we spot check ourselves.

Interviewer: How 'bout a PASS device? Did you have a PASS device?

Interviewee: Yes, I had a PASS device.

Interviewer: And how did you get one of those?

Interviewee: 'Ah, all the group leaders were supposed to go up and get 'em and Polomski was our group leader and he actually went up, got 'em, and handed 'em to us.

Interviewer: Ok. Did you have a radio or did your instructor have a radio?

Interviewee: I believe, I believe he did have a radio. I'm not sure if he did or not. I couldn't tell you.

Interviewer: Who?

Interviewee: 'Ah, Broyles.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: Instructor Broyles.

Interviewer: And you noticed where the line that you had were the water was comin' from?

Interviewee: 'Um, yea, 'cause I was, it was comin' from the 'ah same truck the other ones were hooked up to.

Interviewer: The same engine?

Interviewee: 'Yea, the same, well, I apologize, the same engine. I apologize.

Interviewer: But the same as the, the, what other ones?

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee – inaudible words from Interviewer)

Interviewee: The same lines that, that, the that Engine 1 and Engine 2.

Interviewer: Engine 1 and Engine 2 and Engine 3 all had the same lines gone off the same pumper?

Interviewee: 'Yea. I don't think we had an Engine 3.

Interviewer: Engine 3 was you.

Interviewee: Was us. The RIT Team, 'yea.

Interviewer: 'Yea. So, all three lines were comin' off the same...the RIT line was comin' off the same pumper?

Interviewee: 'Yea.

Interviewer: Do you remember how many hydrants were used on this exercise? Was that pumper hooked up to one hydrant and was there another pumper hooked up to another one?

Interviewee: No, not to my knowledge. I'm the one that 'um actually turned the water on for the 'um...

Interviewer: The pumper?

Interviewee: ...the pumper we were usin' so I didn't, and I believe I was the only one that had a, had the hydrant...

Interviewer: Alright.

Interviewee: ...tool to actually turn it on, so, so, I'm assumin' that...

Interviewer: Was there another engine in the area? Did you guys bring two engines to the fire?

Interviewee: Only, only ones I saw that were right there in that area was a truck...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...was a ladder truck and, and the engine that we were usin'. And then we had...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...some ambulances that we brought with us.

Interviewer: Ok. **Inaudible word** Who was operatin' the pumper? The actual pumps for the fire? The lines for the fire ground?

Interviewee: I, I...

Interviewer: Do you know?

Interviewee: ...I don't know what the young lady's name is but...

Interviewer: Was it an instructor?

Interviewee: 'Yea, it was an instructor. She, she was the one actually, 'um, I don't recall her name right, right off **inaudible words**.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: But she was the one that actually **inaudible word** our water on force. I'm, I'm guessin' she was the one controllin' it. She was standin' next to it.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm. When you advanced the line to the 'ah second floor and the instructor up on the second floor told you "No, no, go back down..."

Interviewee: Well, we didn't make it to the second floor. We actually just made it...Polomski proceeded up to the second floor...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...but we got, he made it probably half way up and one of the instructors was like "Who was that?" They were actually comin' from out of the back, the back room, which I'm assumin' was the kitchen...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...is the kitchen.

Interviewer: Was it a male or female voice?

Interviewee: It was a male voice.

Interviewer: Male voice. Ok.

Interviewee: 'Cause I don't think, it wasn't any female instructors in there.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: That's why I knew when I heard the young lady on the radio was sayin' "This is not a drill," I knew it was serious 'cause all the instructors were males. And I knew that, well, how did she get a radio? You know what I mean? So, that's when I knew it was real serious.

Interviewer: You, you were on the RIT Team?

Interviewee: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewer: Were all the people on your team that was on the, that was assigned to the RIT Team, where, were they all in the same location?

Interviewee: 'Yea, we were, we were all out front.

Interviewer: All of you was around front?

Interviewee: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewer: Danny, you told your line as far as, how far to the...?

Interviewee: To, to, to the actual first floor...

Interviewer: First floor.

Interviewee: ...but I, I, drug more in...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...but I was really needed, I assumed we were going to go to the second floor; hopefully to the third floor, if we needed to. But, we didn't make it that far.

Interviewer: Was the line already stretched off the apparatus? **Inaudible sentence.**

Interviewee: 'Um, I, we actually, we assembled it, put it together. We actually already had it flanked out.

Interviewer: On the ground or on the **inaudible word**?

Interviewee: No, on the ground.

Interviewer: On the ground?

Interviewee: Yea, it was on the ground.

Interviewer: Ok. How many sections did you have?

Interviewee: We only had three.

Interviewer: Three sections?

Interviewee: Yea, so, if we needed to go to the third, I don't think it would have made it to the third.

Interviewer: While the fire was burning, was this line charged and ready or was it just **inaudible word** there?

Interviewee: Before the fire started?

Interviewer: No, while the fire, when they lit the fire and you're sittin' out there watchin' the smoke before you're told to go in. Did you have a charged hose line?

Interviewee: No, it wasn't charged.

Interviewer: It wasn't charged until they told 'ya to go in...

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: ...and then you had the pump operator charge it?

Interviewee: Yea, she charged it.

Interviewer: Who pulled it off the wagon, who pulled it off the wagon?

Interviewee: Well, we assembled it before, before, we assembled it off the truck 'cause it was actually rolled up. We unrolled it...

(Interviewers talking amongst themselves: Is this the third line? 'Yea, this is the RIT line.)

Interviewee: ...Yea, yea.

(Interviewers talking amongst themselves: So they put one together? 'Yea...

Interviewee: We took three, took three lines off the truck, hooked 'em together **inaudible word to the truck...**

Interviewer: You mean the engine?

Interviewee: No, off the, the flatbed truck.

Interviewer: 'Oh, ok.

Interviewee: 'Cause they had...

Interviewer: **Inaudible words.**

Interviewee: Exactly.

(Interviewer talking over Interviewer)

Interviewer: Oh, ok. Alright.

Interviewee: So we assembled it from the hose that was on that 'um truck.

Interviewer: Inaudible words. Oh, ok.

Interviewee: I'm sorry, you keep, I'm a little confused.

Interviewer: When you entered the dwelling, was there any 'ah fire on the first floor at that time?

Interviewee: No, there wasn't a fire on the first floor at that time. I didn't see, I didn't see any.

Interviewer: Ok. Anything else? I'm good. Ok, when you go 'ah... **(End of tape)**

Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Adam Polomski

FID 2600

Duration of Interview – 7 Minutes, 16 Seconds

Interviewer: This will be Interview #20 with Daniel Miller?

Interviewee: Adam Polomski.

Interviewer: ‘Oh, Adam, Adam Polomski. ‘Ah, Adam, how do you spell your last name?

Interviewee: P-O-L-O-M-S-K-I.

Interviewer: And your department identification number?

Interviewee: 2600.

Interviewer: And you been in this class since?

Interviewee: Day One, November 13th.

Interviewer: November 13th of ’06. Ok, Adam, basically, ‘ah, who were you assigned to? ‘Um, what engine company and who was your instructor or truck company or?

Interviewee: On Friday?

Interviewer: Yes.

Interviewee: I was Engine 3 which would have been the RIT Team with Lt. Broyles.

Interviewer: Ok, just ‘ah, kinda give us an idea, what we’re lookin’ for, just ‘ah, what what you seen in your own eyes, ‘ah...

Interviewee: ‘Um...

Interviewer: ...Go ahead and talk freely.

Interviewee: ...Like I said, we were the RIT Team initially. ‘Um, they called for us to put the second hand line to, in the front door. We did that. ‘Um, we started makin’ our way inaudible words the steps. They told us to back out because they had another line comin’ or they already had another line comin’ in the back door. So we pulled out; staged out front. Still had our hand line ready to go. So, everybody still had their facepieces on. Inaudible words went off the air. ‘Um, so they started all the screamin’ on the radio inaudible words.

(Beeper with music going off)

Interviewer: I’m sorry. Go ahead.

Interviewee: They started all screamin’ on the radio. ‘Um, myself and the two other members of my crew, Miller and Erica Wilson and Chief Hyde and Lt. Crest, we all went around back and ‘um there was a ladder already around there...

(Beeper going off)

Interviewee: ...It was to a second floor window. We raised it to second floor roof. I, then, climbed the ladder. By the time I got up there, ‘um, I’m not sure who it was. There was a couple of people up there. ‘Um, I know Ryan Wenger was up there and they already had Rachel on the roof. I assisted them with whatever they needed. ‘Um, when she got up there, her face piece was off. ‘Ya know, and so her helmet was kinda knocked off too. I helped get her jacket and harness and all off her and I passed her up, I passed her up to the roof and they brought her down the aerial. ‘Um, I gathered up all her stuff, brought it down, gave it to Chief Hyde. Well, he told me to put it out front. ‘Um, went back with Lt. Crest. Finished hittin’ some hot spots in there.

Once that was done, I just went and joined the rest of the class and inaudible words decon wagon.

(Someone walks into room – door noisy).

Interviewer: Ok, 'um, were, did you have any walk-thru prior to going into that building?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: You had no idea what the inside of that building looked like?

Interviewee: I do because I, they had helped me bring stuff in and set stuff up.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: As a class, no. I usually call it formal walk-thru.

Interviewer: 'Yea, you, they didn't show you where the exits were?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Do you know where all the fires were located and how many there were? Did they tell 'ya that?

Interviewee: I only know, I can only confirm the one that was on the, I believe it was the third floor that I assisted in just bringing stuff up to.

Interviewer: So, you, you brought some 'ah some excelsior and pallets...

(Interviewer and Interviewee talking over each other)

Interviewee: Some pallets and excelsior.

Interviewer: ...Adam, did 'ya have a PASS device on?

Interviewee: Yes. I made sure before the evolution started me and the rest of my crew had 'em on.

Interviewer: Where did you get a PASS device from?

Interviewee: It was like a little red toolbox they keep all the PASS devices and PASS keys in. Me, being the group leader, I went and got one for myself plus the rest of my crew.

Interviewer: Did somebody tell 'ya to go get 'em or you just saw 'em there?

Interviewee: I really don't remember. Everybody just kinda went and got 'em at once, so inaudible words so. The instructor inaudible words get it.

Interviewer: You said you had a second hose line as a RIT Team?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Did you, do you know if you 'ah had a separate water supply?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Inaudible words.

Interviewee: They were off the same pumper.

Interviewer: Off the same pumper?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Ok. Do you know how many, that were, were hooked up and prepared to throw water on the fire ground?

Interviewee: 'Ah, I only know of the one that we left from here with 'cause I hooked, helped, helped hook it up to the hydrant and inaudible words.

Interviewer: Do you know if there was another hydrant in use or another pumper?

Interviewee: Not that I, not that I know of.

Interviewer: So, the RIT Team's hose were comin' off the same pumper that the first engine that went in...?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: ...the building. And then 'bout the line that went around the back? Was that comin' off the same pumper as well?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: So you had three lines?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Ok. Bill – anything? 'Ah, you started, you said you started out front...?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: ...with, you had your line...?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: ...and there you immediately inaudible words (One of the interviewers coughing) came into the fire with your line or you waited...Was there trouble that made you go in?

Interviewee: No, I'm not really sure. I heard them call the radio to have the RIT Team deployed into the front door with another hand line. Got the hand line ready, deployed it. Went in the front door. Got maybe mid-way up to the second floor and I don't know who it was, I couldn't really see, somebody ran into me. They said, who are you with? Engine 3, RIT Team with another hose line. They said back out, we got another one. So, at that time, I got me and my crew together. Like I said, we backed the hose and nozzle and all all the way back out and just staged out front still ready to go. All I had to do was inaudible words – could go?? on air.

Interviewer: So when you came back out then you heard the commotion and you ran around back?

Interviewee: It wasn't right away. I don't know how long it was, maybe a couple minutes, maybe a couple seconds, I don't know. But then they started, I heard all this screaming on the radio and everything gone on and that's when myself and the rest of my crew ran around back.

Interviewer: And when you went around back, you said there was a ladder thrown to the...

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: ...and where did that ladder go?

Interviewee: As far as I remember, to the second floor window because I know we had to raise it. How far, how many rungs, I don't know.

Interviewer: Ok. Alrighty. Chief? This, this, is Adam?...

Interviewee: Polomski.

Interviewer: He was part of the RIT Group?

Interviewer and Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Ok. Do you have anything else you want to add or any concerns or anything or...?

Interviewee: What do you mean, like?

Interviewer: Anything...

Interviewee: As far, I mean, as far as I remember and what I did, that's exactly, that was the extent of my involvement in the whole scene.

(Interviewers speaking amongst themselves - "Captain, Lt. Broyles was his instructor.")

Interviewer: Ok. Got it.

Firefighter/Paramedic Erica Wilson

FID 2621

Duration of Interview – 4 Minutes, 16 Seconds

Interviewer: Thank you, we're recording (click, click)

Interviewer: Um, Do you know we're going to be recorded on this...

Interviewee: Yes

Interviewer: ...in this interview? Ah, could you please state your name and um, spell it for us please?

Interviewee: Yes, ah, it's FPA Erica Wilson, its E-R-I-C-A, last name, W-I-L-S-O-N

Interviewer: And, Erica, could you tell me your fire department ID number please?

Interviewee: 26...inaudible words...2621

Interviewer: 2621?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: And when did you enter the academy?

Interviewee: On...November... it was...the 13th

Interviewer: Ok Er...Erica...on the...um...on Friday, the live burn that you had at the academy for training...could you ah, tell us what company you were with and um tell us, um, tell us what you...what you were doing

Interviewee: Yes I was, ah, engine 3 which was the red team...we were...ah, responsible for answering the call to come inside and assist where we were needed to be assisted...we were called...um, when we were called we had to, ah, hook up 3 sections of hose and we were (inaudible word) to go in the front and we got half way through and then he told us to back off and we went and waited and went around to the back, and when we got around to the back, um, I had butted the ladder for 'em the people who went upstairs on the roof to climb out to find out what was going on cause that's when the chaos and everything started

Interviewer: Ok...um, who was your instructor? (inaudible words)

Interviewee: um, Lieutenant Broyles

Interviewer: Ok... ... and do you know if he had a radio or not? (background noise of paper shuffling)

Interviewee: Yes he had a radio

Interviewer: ok... now...the line that you were instructed to take...was that already hooked up and connected in there? ... or did you have to take it off ...

Interviewee: we had to take it off the state bottle truck and hook it up

Interviewer: ok ,ok, and did you go inside the dwelling at all?

Interviewee: Um, I went in, um, before the burn started... me, uh, Shawna Thorpe, uh, Kelsey Norman, (Tracy Olson?? Inaudible name), took up one inaudible word up the inaudible word

Interviewer: Where did you take that to?

Interviewee: We came in through the back, and we took it up to...I only made it to the second floor...and then from there, uh, the other people actually took it all the way up

Interviewer: ok ...

Interviewee: Shaking of "Yes.

Interviewer: um, before the...the training started, did anybody...take you through on a walk-through of the...the...the block?

Interviewee: No

Interviewer: ...did they explain to you what was...what was going to take place...of how many fires they were going to start...or how many fires were going to be in the dwelling, or where they were or anything like that?

Interviewee: Not necessarily, I just assumed they were going to be two, I mean because they were going to have um, someone go to the second floor and someone go to the third floor

Interviewer: Erica, did you have a glass of ice?

Interviewee: Yes I did.

Interviewer: Did you? You said, you said you went around to the rear and, to ah, and put a ladder up?

Interviewee: When we got around to the...the red team, 'ah, two of our guys on our team already had the ladder up...

Interviewer: ...they already had the ladder up?

Interviewee: ...yeah, because they were with um, were with some of the other instructors and they already had the ladder up at that time.

Interviewer: Ah, so you were riding, ah, designated as with Engine 3 and Lieutenant Broyles?

Interviewee: Correct, Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Thank you.

Interviewer: Are you through? I think we got everything. Ok Erica, thank you.

Interviewee: Thank you.

Captain Louis Lago

FID 459

Duration of Interview – 10 Minutes, 45 Seconds

Interviewer: Ok. This is Interview #10. Ok. Alright. For the record, state your name, kelly number, where you're assigned.

Interviewee: Louis Lago – L-A-G-O, Captain, Engine 5, B-6.

Interviewer: 'Ah, fire department ID number?

Interviewee: 459.

Interviewer: How many years with the fire department?

Interviewee: 21 Years.

Interviewer: 21 and Captain?

Interviewee: 2 years, 2 and a half years.

Interviewer: Ok. Alright. It's all yours. Before you went in there, all, did all the instructors meet and get a kinda game plan of what to do?

Interviewee: Yes. First thing we all met at the 'ah inaudible word. They selected which instructor would be in charge of what 'ah...

(Beeper sounding in background)

Interviewee: ...area, whether it was the engine companies or the truck, I was selected to head up the first Truck.

Interviewer: And who made that decision to select and put which companies...

Interviewee: Lt. Crest.

Interviewer: And he made that decision on where to deploy the instructors?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes." Yes. Right.

Interviewer: Ok. And is that...

Interviewee: Some guys volunteered to do certain areas and we allow them to do that. And 'ah...

Interviewer: Did he give you any instructions before entering the fire or before starting the fire?

Interviewee: 'Ah, they discussed 'ah that they were going to ignite the second and third floors...

(Beeper sounding in background)

Interviewee: ...'ah, you would be in charge of your specific areas; 'ah, instruct 'em, 'ya know, to the best of our expertise in our different areas. Other than that, 'ah, I can't think of any more specifics they gave us.

Interviewer: 'Um, when did you first realize things were so right and 'ah it was inaudible word?

Interviewee: Well, 'ah, bein' in charge of the Truck, what I did was I, I assembled the people that were assigned to me. I discussed tr, truck operations. We 'ah, looked over the structure. I explained different areas – that windows were already opened and that the second floor was gonna be ignited and that we would be concerned about flames ventilating out of those open windows so we had to be expeditious with throwin' our ladders, gone up and opening it. I assigned each person to do specific jobs. 'Ah, I had 'ah, delegated two people to throw a 35 lad, 35 foot ladder to the third floor. One member was to go up and ventilate the third floor; one member was instructed to open up

the plywood that was on the front door; the other member that 'ah assisted with throwing the 35 foot ladder was then gone to assist in throwing a 24 foot ladder to the second floor. 'Ah, we talked about some 'ah truck operations; talked about pullin' the ladder off; which way to 'ah turn it so how you would be in towards...So I did some instructing first. 'Um, explained everthing to 'em...

(Beeper sounding in background)

Interviewee: ...told 'em that there will be some difficulties with this structure because it had an elevated front. It had 'ah railings. There were some obstacles that they had to overcome and 'um went over all that. 'Ah, asked 'em if they had any questions on what we were supposed to do. 'Ah, and then we started. 'Um, they ignited the fire. We went into operations. We threw a 35 foot ladder. A member started with a hose, engine companies came up with hose lines. The member assigned to open the door started opening up the front door, which was plywooded. 'Ah, another member went up. 'Ah, as soon as the hose lines were charged, he busted out the window...

(Beeper sounding in background)

Interviewee: ...'Ah, he came back down. We, the second ladder was thrown, we opened that up. I could see 'ah on the second floor the flames 'ah from the way it, they put the 'ah excelsior, it was to the north side, which would be the Bravo side, was a little bit. So it came up that corner which I had looked through the structure before we started our operations. It came across the ceiling. You could see the fire 'ah comin' across the top of the ceiling. 'Ah, we, then, went in. The engine companies had advanced the hose lines upstairs. There was some smoke on the first floor. We started bustin' out the plywood there. Then, 'ah, I made my way to the 'ah, actually, when I put my face piece on...

(Beeper sounding in background)

Interviewee: ...everybody's face, had their face pieces on first before we started the operations. I didn't have mine on 'cause I was standin' out instructing. Once they completed, I put my face piece on. My face piece started to free flow. It's froze up. I took it back off. I shook it; put it back on. It started to work properly. I went up to the second floor. The second floor had been extinguished. There were some minor 'ah hot spots. 'Ah, I started instructin' the engine company that was up there to hit the hot spots. Then, I heard on the radio that they had 'ah a firefighter trapped...

(Beeper sounding in background)

Interviewee: ...I think it was, there was some, there was some distress talkin' on the 'ah radio. 'Ah, there was a lot of people on the landings and on the stairways. I tried to clear, sayin' I was tellin' people to move off the stairways and stuff and 'ah, 'ah, basically that's all I knew. I didn't know anyone had gotten injured or anything 'cause I really, most of my operations, after the front was ventilated and everything was on the second floor. There wasn't much...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...'ah, pullin' the ceilings' 'cause already the ceilings were down and everything.

Interviewer: They were all exposed. Now, anybody else in the crew besides yourself as an instructor have a radio?

Interviewee: No. I was the only one who had a radio.

Interviewer: Do you know anybody, anybody else's crews were, the crews weren't supplied with radios, just the instructors? Is that true?

(Beeper sounding in background)

Interviewee: I think only the instructors had radios but I'm not, I, I, I'm not for sure. I was the only one who had a radio.

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee)

Interviewer: Ok. And on your trip 'ah, as your pre-fire trip as you walk through the building, did you notice anything unusual or...?

Interviewee: No, 'ah, it was very little fire load. 'Ah, just a couple pallets in each room with some excelsior but, basically, it was, very little fire load. 'Um, I didn't anticipate the fires. I thought it would be relatively quick knock to, to the rooms and I didn't expect any extended...

Interviewer: And you seen the pallets and the excelsior and all used?

Interviewee: 'Yea. Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: So you went inaudible words?

Interviewee: 'Mmm 'Mmm. Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Inaudible words – Interviewee talking over Interviewer.

Interviewee: There was very little placed...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...throughout the building; throughout the whole structure, so.

Interviewer: From your advantage point out front when you started the operation...

Interviewee: Excuse me?

Interviewer: ...When you, your advantage point out front when you started the operation...?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: ...What, I mean, from, from the street level, first floor level to the second floor, did you have heavy fire up there at, at that point?

Interviewee: Heavy fire, 'ah, no, I didn't, 'ah, when the ventilation process started, it really wasn't, 'ah, there was a middle window on the second floor that was out. And it was clear that the fire had extended up into the ceiling and, and was coming across the ceiling towards the window. 'Ah, then it started to vent out the window but then 'ah, it appeared that they were gettin' 'ah, water on it, they were knockin' it down, the second floor, when I went in. Other than that, 'ah, it didn't seem like...

Interviewer: You encounter any high heat or anything?

Interviewee: What's that?

Interviewer: Did you encounter any high heat? Heat?

Interviewee: No, not at all, not at all. When I got to the second floor, there was no heat at all compared to what 'ya know, in my experience in 21 years. There was very little heat.

Interviewer: Kinda like the fire house, 'huh?

Interviewee: Laughter. 'Yea, right.

Interviewer: And how long do you think it was before you started the operation and got up and realized that somethin' had gone wrong? You'd heard the radio that...

Interviewee: It seemed to me that it was quite a while because we had, we had thrown ladders, we knocked out the plywood on the first floor, 'ah, had an issue with the mask initially and then I made it to the second floor and that's when I heard it so, it, it was, it seemed to me quite a while. Of course, I know it, when you're involved with the operation, it's a lot quicker than it seems. But it, 'ya know, in normal operations, it seemed like it, it was a long time had gone by that I realized someone was in trouble.

Interviewer: How did you first realize that somebody was in trouble besides the talk on the radio?

Interviewee: 'Yea, that's all.

Interviewer: Did you see her?

Interviewee: No, no. I was workin' on the second floor.

Interviewer: Right. Now, who were you workin' with up there with the hose lines, with that hose line? Do you know?

Interviewee: 'Ah, I'm not sure who was assigned to the engine company that had the line on the second floor. I just went up there. Once truck operations were done, it was basically just assistin' in pullin' some line and, and directin' some hot spots and showin' them how to take a line to the window and openin' it up to get some of the smoke out so you could see a little bit clearer and stuff. 'Ya know, I was doin' a little bit of instructin'. Of course there, the only, there was a lot of people on the steps so it was difficult to move around. And, that, that was the biggest obstacle that I encountered in there. And then once, 'ya know, I didn't really know where the person that was in trouble was located, and there was so many people on the steps, I just started orderin' people off the steps. By the time I got up there, everything, the fire was out, 'ya know.

Interviewer: There was nobody on the stairway when you went up?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: So, again, at the beginning when you got your instructions, all they told you is what, where to go. They didn't tell you how to do the actual tactics, they just told you how to, where 'ta go. They didn't tell you what to do?

Interviewee: 'Yea, basically, 'yea.

Interviewer: You're the first truck, you do this...

Interviewee: Right, right. Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: ...You're the first engine, you do this.

Interviewee: Now, they did inaudible word. For instance, responsibility of the first truck is the roof but they had designated other crew to do roof work so we didn't have to worry about that; anybody doin' the arieal ladder. So, I had four members to focus just on ventilating the front of the structure.

Interviewer: Did you happen to hear what the 'ah instructions were for the first engine?

Interviewee: 'Ah, no I didn't. No, I really didn't. I was more concerned with what my part was...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...and I basically had a good idea of what we were gonna do – take lines to the second and third floor and...

Interviewer: ‘Yea. Done it a million times, right.

Interviewee: ‘Yea. My focus was mainly on the people that I was **inaudible words**; makin’ sure they understand what their responsibilities were and, and given the instruction, ‘ya know, what I do as a truck officer and teach a little bit about operations.

Interviewer: Ok. You didn’t light any of the fires, did ‘ya?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Anybody, no.

Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Jason Neisser

FID 2664

Duration of Interview – 9 Minutes, 25 Seconds

Interviewer: 'Um, for the record, state your name

Interviewee: I'm Jason Alexander Neisser.

Interviewer: 'Ah, Jason, last name, Neisser – N-E-I-S-S-E-R.

Interviewee: Correct.

Interviewer: Do you have a fire department identification number? Department identification number?

Interviewee: ID number 2664.

Interviewer: 2664?

Interviewee: Correct.

Interviewer: Ok. And, how long you been at the fire department?

Interviewee: Since November 13th, 14th.

Interviewer: 11/14/06?

Interviewee: Correct.

Interviewer: Ok. Anything else we need? 'Ah, Jason, you know you're bein' recorded?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Just 'ta get some information from 'ya. 'Ah, what were your assignments? Who, who, who was your team leader and what was your assignment? Were you a Truck 1, Engine 1...?

Interviewee: I was on Truck 1 and my team leader was 'um Patrick O', Patrick Shea. And our, our orders were to ventilate, throw ladders and ventilate the third story to the second story. She was gonna break in the front door so the Engine Company could advance in. And then we were to go in and 'ah ventilate the first floor, the A side exposure. And then go search for, perform search and rescue on the first floor and the second floor.

Interviewer: Ok. Who was your instructor with you?

Interviewee: There was a gentleman, Captain from Engine 5, I believe.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: I, I never got his last name.

Interviewer: Lago, I believe. And what was your designation? Was it 'ah, was it, was it Truck 1? Or,

Interviewee: Yes Sir, Truck 1.

Interviewer: Was it, are you sure it wasn't Truck 3?

Interviewee: I believe, I thought it was Truck 1...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...with Patrick Shea.

Interviewer: And you are Jason Neisser right?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Jason Neisser. I had him with Truck 1, with Johnny Lotz. That's what the accountability board had. Ok. That's why we're doin' this. Ok, 'ah, you wanna give us a little background of what did you do, what did you put, what tasks did you perform there?

Interviewee: I personally helped throw the 35 foot ladder, ventilated the ‘ah A side window...

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: ...on the third floor. Scrambled down the ladder, busted out the second floor window on the A side. Patrick Shea, ‘ah, opened up the front door with an ax. Another gentleman named ‘ah, they call him JP for John Patrick...

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: ...He was with me. We broke out the A side, first floor windows and then went to the back, the D side of the building, broke out a window, and then performed search and rescue.

Interviewer: Ok. ‘Um, before this even started, did you have any walk-thru or previous knowledge of the interior of the dwelling?

Interviewee: No, I did not.

Interviewer: Ok. Did you have any idea of where the fires were and how many of it were gonna be put **inaudible words**?

Interviewee: I had no prior notice of how many or where the fires were gonna be set.

Interviewer: Ok. So, they didn’t show you any safety exits or anything like that before you entered the building?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: No. Did you happen to have a radio?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Do you know if your team lead had a radio or your instructor had a radio?

Interviewee: I do not know.

Interviewer: You don’t know. ‘Um, where, does anybody check your gear and see how you were dressed before you entered the building before the task began?

Interviewee: No. I don’t believe so. I, we had questioned the captain of the Engine Company on several things and his response was “There’s no time. Hurry up and go do that.” So, we asked if we should get suited up in masks right now before the fire gets really going and he said “No, not right now, there’s no time.” And then we threw ladders and I guess then, that’s when, I guess, everything started.

Interviewer: Ok, did you ‘um, did you have your breathing apparatus and hood on...

Interviewee: Yes I did.

Interviewer: ...when you went into the dwelling. Did you have a PASS device?

Interviewee: No, I did not.

Interviewer: You didn’t grab a PASS device at all?

Interviewee: No, I did not.

Interviewer: Was, nobody came up and gave you a PASS device?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: And you were in the dwellin’ while it was on fire?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: How far did you get in the dwellin’?

Interviewee: I made it to the se, I made it to the second floor...

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: ...found the rest of my crew and then we left.

Interviewer: And then you walked out?

Interviewee: And then we walked out.

Interviewer: And why did you leave? Was the fire out?

Interviewee: 'Ah, no. The fire was still goin', I'm sure. We left because 'ah there was a gentleman workin' with me for search and rescue, his name was JP, and he 'um was running out of air. His whistle had been going off for several moments and we advised Instructor Lee that Patrick Shea, this gentleman JP, John Patrick, and myself all three of us were together and that JP was running low on air. His low level had already been goin' off. She said "well, there's an odd number, so all of you are gonna leave." So, Shea, JP, myself, we all followed the hose line and exited the building.

Interviewer: Ok. Was there anything you wanted to add, 'ah, anything different that was gone on or that you had concerns about or anything you need to get off your chest.

Interviewee: Nope.

Interviewer: You guys have anything? 'Ah, Instructor Lee was on the second floor...?

Interviewee: Correct.

Interviewer: ...when you got up to the second floor?

Interviewee: I don't know if she was on the second floor when we arrived. It was very smokey and there was a lot of people. But I know that when I went to the top of the steps with JP behind me, we met Shea. Shea was at the right hand side of the steps and there was a hose line that was to, to the left. And we, all three of us, Shea, JP, and myself, we made a left and went into a closet and outside just on the other side of the closet to perform search and rescue. And then the hose line that was there to the left moved to the right and we performed search and rescue on the left side of the building as much as we could. And then that's when JP started sayin' that he's really getting' low on air. That whistle's been goin' on for some time. Then we advised Instructor Lee that the whistles' been goin' out and she asked who all was with the group and I told, I had responded, I advised her that JP, Shea, and myself, all three of us. She said because it's an odd number, it's two in and two out and an odd number, all three of you are leaving, right now. So.

Interviewer: Ok. How 'bout your instructor that was with you? Was he up on the second floor?

Interviewee: I have no clue where he was. After I broke out the windows, Shea broke out the front door. 'Um, he told us prior, before going in, to perform search and rescue on the first floor and the second floor. After I, I don't know what happened to him. I never seen him after that.

Interviewer: Ok. 'Ah, how far after the first engine went in and started to do what they did, did you follow in? Do you know?

Interviewee: When I entered the building, with JP, to perform, to open up A side first floor and windows, when I went to do that, maybe forty seconds, right after the first engine went through the front door, because they were tryin' to advance it. I could hear 'em, I can remember 'em advancing the hose line up the steps and sayin' "Give me more hose, give me more hose."

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: And we were knocking out the plywood that was covering the first floor windows.

Interviewer: When you were in there, on the first floor ventilating, did you notice any fire on the first floor?

Interviewee: I did notice fire, I didn't notice it in the beginning but as I went to perform search and rescue, JP and myself went to perform search and rescue, somebody told us to knock out 'ah, a piece of plywood that was covering the D side exposure. There on the first floor, there was a window. Told us to knock that out. We knocked that out and then went along the back to make sure there was no more pieces of plywood covering any windows. That's when I noticed, it wasn't on fire, but there was a pile on the back of the building that was smoldering.

Interviewer: Ok. Had, 'ah, 'ah, hose line been advanced through the rear, yet, at that time?

Interviewee: I don't remember.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: That I don't remember.

Interviewer: Alrighty. Ok. Do you have 'um, when you seen the fire in the rear, did you go back around the front and come back in the buildin' or did you walk past the smoldering fire?

Interviewee: 'Um, walked past the smoldering fire; met up with JP 'cause JP actually stayed inside...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...and 'ah, just on the inside of the door and I walked back in and that's when 'ah, we found somebody – I don't remember who it was that they, they were on the tip of a nozzle...

Interviewer: 'Yea.

Interviewee: ...We climbed the stairs and said there was a fire on the first floor...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...and that's when we met up with Truck 1, which was Shea and that's all.

Interviewer: Ok. That's good. Ok, stop.

Firefighter/Paramedic Padraic Shea

FID 2608

Duration of Interview – 10 Minutes, 17 Seconds

Interviewer: Ok. This will be Interview #25. Padraic Shea. Padraic, for the record, go ahead and spell your first name and last name for us.

Interviewee: Padraic Shea. P-A-D-R-A-I-C; Shea is S-H-E-A.

Interviewer: ‘Ah, Padraic, you know you’re bein’ recorded?’

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok, ‘ah, what’s your department identification number?’

Interviewee: 2608.

Interviewer: And when did you enter the class?

Interviewee: ‘Ah, November 13th’.

Interviewer: 06, right.

Interviewee: Shaking of head “Yes.” Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok, Padraic, ‘ah, what company were you assigned to ‘ah last Friday?’

Interviewee: Truck Company 1.

Interviewer: And who was your, who was your ‘ah, your instructor?’

Interviewee: I don’t even know his name. Captain somethin’.

Interviewer: He was a Captain?

Interviewee: It was not a long period of time from when they assigned them to us and we went out.

Interviewer: Ok. Does Captain Lego sound familiar?

Interviewee: It could be, but I don’t remember.

Interviewer: Ok. Alright. ‘Ah, Padraic, just, just go on and tell us what you did on the fire ground, ‘ah what your duties were supposed to be, what you were told to do and what you actually did.

Interviewee: From when we got there, they basically lined us all up. Once, once everything was set to go, they lined us all up in our groups and assigned us to our officer. From that point, he called us over to the front of the building, and kinda, he was giving us a quick rundown of what we were gonna do. ‘Um, my group was me, Tina Strawsburg, ‘um Jason Neisser, and then we had a lateral paramedic that came in last week, J.P., John Patrick. I’m not sure what his last name is. ‘Um, our captain was telling us basically what to expect. He says, as the first truck company, we’re gonna throw a 35 and 24 inaudible word; we’re gonna send the people up - ventilate the top floor and the second floor. I was the officer in the group so I was gonna take the door while the other people were ventilating. While he’s telling us all this, smoke’s already comin’ out of the window upstairs. So, everything had already been lit. So, I was at the time that we had to kinda, if we had any questions or anything, we better get ‘em out quick, ‘cause we were goin’ in there. ‘Ah, the next thing ‘ya know, he says “alright, you’re on, go get the ladder.” So, I mean, it was maybe like a minute, two at tops before we were in there. So, ‘um, threw the ladders up. My crew went and ventilated while I was takin’ out the front door. ‘Um, as soon as I got the door out, I stepped back while they were still breakin’ the windows out. ‘Um, we didn’t have PASS devices

at this point. There wasn't enough time for them to give 'em to us. They just said "you guys are up, get in there." So my crew went in without PASS devices. 'Um, as soon as they finished ventilating, the, the engine company had gone in at this point, I got my crew together, all four of us, and I said "alright, can we go in sir?" and he said "yes, go." So I led the way, went in. 'Ya know, about 15 feet in there you couldn't really see. Got down, grabbed the hose line, followed 'em up to the second floor, 'cause he told us we were doin' search and rescue on the first and second floor. 'Um, my crew came up behind me. Tina, the fourth person on our crew, she was in the back, somewhere between the front door and the second floor, got split up with us. I don't know what happened there.

Interviewer: Did your instructor go in with 'ya?

Interviewee: I didn't hear 'em on the second floor with us.

Interviewer: Who did you...

Interviewee: Last time I saw him was at the front door.

Interviewer: And, and that's the one you asked to go in?

Interviewee: 'Yep.

Interviewer: And he said "yes?"

Interviewee: And that was the last time I saw him. I went up the second floor. 'Um, followed the engine company, went up with them. 'Um, helped them pull some hose line up. Went over and Instructor Lee was up there, 'ah Tarnisha Lee. She told she told me, she said, "alright, you guys with the Truck Company, she goes, "finish out" 'ya know, "takin' out the windows." The frames and everything on the windows. We did that, went into the other room on the second floor; we're helpin' 'ya know, hittin' the walls, openin' them up so they get the fire in there. And, at this point,...

Interviewer: In the rear room?

Interviewee: ...'Yea, in the rear room. And, we're still helpin' pull hose line and rippin' the windows out at the same time. 'Um, gettin' the ceiling and everything, while the engine company's still doin' what they're doin.' 'Um, the fourth member of our group, Tina, I still don't, she was gone from the beginning, pretty much. And, at this point, one of the guys in my group ran low on air. 'Ah, since there was only three of us in there, all three of us had to go out. I couldn't just send my other guy out with him. I asked Instructor Lee, I said "can I send him out and let me stay in here." But she said no, can't leave, can't split up like that. So, she sent all three of us out. 'Um, while we were still in there, I did hear somebody say, in passing almost, "a firefighter's trapped." I didn't hear anybody scream. I heard somebody say in passing like it wasn't anything serious. Like it was probably, like something they were throwin' at us in training.

Interviewer: And you were in the dwelling at this time?

Interviewee: 'Yea.

Interviewer: And where was your location when this happened?

Interviewee: Right on the second floor.

Interviewer: On the second floor.

Interviewee: And I didn't hear any screaming at all. Now, it was right around the same time that she sent us out. So, when she sent us out, three of us made our way to the steps, headed down. As soon as we did that, there was another engine company that was still on the stairway sayin' "pull hose line up while you're goin' out." So, on our way out, we were just pullin' hose line up the steps 'til we got to the front door. When we got to the front door, that's when I saw 'ah Eric Larkins on the curb across the street. 'Um, in bad shape. Like somethin' really bad had gone wrong. So, Tina was out front at this point. I met up with her. Said everybody hurry up, go change your bottles, we gotta hurry up and get back in there 'cause something's not right. So, we go change our bottles and then while we're over there at the **inaudible words** changin' our bottles, we could see them takin' Racheal down the steps. We got back up to the front door and they said everybody got get the 'ah, ya know, the decon unit, or something like that and hide. Not hide, but, they didn't tell us hide but that's pretty much what we were doin'.

Interviewer: Ok, before you entered the building, did you have any prior knowledge of the building? Did you do any walk-thru of the building? They showed you what was inside? Showed you where the doors and exits were?

Interviewee: 'Ah, personally, they told me to bring some pallets in there. So I had carried pallets up the **inaudible word – stick?** to them and somebody was behind me on the pallet so I had to go through. 'Ya know, I had to go in the window to drop my pallet off – let them get in. So, I got to see the third floor. The front room of the third floor, I could see the way that was set up.

Interviewer: So you just dropped off pallets on the third floor **inaudible word – Interviewee talking over Interviewer.**

Interviewee: 'Yea, I could see, I could see what was on the third floor and then goin' up I could see in the second floor. So, we didn't get a full walk-around, but I kinda what 'ah, 'ya know, the layout.

Interviewer: Before you went into the 'ah dwelling itself, did anybody check you out physically – your, your gear, makin' sure everything was on properly or anything?

Interviewee: 'Um, my, our group did. As soon as everybody, as soon as **inaudible word** masked up, I made sure all of my team members the mask was covered and everything like that, and that they did the same for me.

Interviewer: Ok. And you say you didn't have time to get a PASS device? Did anybody tell you to get a PASS device?

Interviewee: Nope. It wasn't until I was up on the second floor that it was, 'ya know, you can't see anything except for you can see the glow and 'ya know, it was **inaudible word**, and I said "Oh My Go", we better, when we go out to change, I'm gettin' some PASS devices for our team.

Interviewer: 'Mmm. Ok, but you weren't instructed to get it before, before you went in there?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Ok. How long were you on the second floor before you were sent out?

Interviewee: It didn't seem like it was probably more than ten minutes.

Interviewer: Ok. While you were up there, did you see any fire on the second floor?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: And where did you see the fire?

Interviewee: There was, they had, the first engine company in the front room had pretty much extinguished it. 'Um, in the back room, it was still goin' really strong.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: And, at that point, even in the front room, I had kinda, I had been in both rooms, I had already gone back up to the front room, when I was takin' the windows out of the walls, like the frames of the windows, I also got in the walls and there was still fire in the walls.

Interviewer: Ok. Alright. Now, I'm sorry, go ahead. Are you guys trained to take inaudible word – cranes? up?

Interviewee: 'Ah, the day beforehand, we had split up into groups. We were doin', some groups had done horizontal ventilation; some groups had done vertical ventilation. I was in the group that did horizontal ventilation. So we had known when you're takin' the window out, you take the whole thing out; that particular group that we were with.

Interviewer: I don't know if I asked you, but do you know if you had, if your instructor had a radio?

Interviewee: I, I assumed he did but I couldn't tell you for sure.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: The only instructor that I heard when I was on the second floor was Instructor Lee.

(Beeper going off in background)

Interviewer: Ok, so you had no prior knowledge of 'ah, how many fires were gonna be set in there and their locations?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: No, nobody gave 'ya a heads up on that?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: And did you guys 'ah, did you ladder the building?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: And you laddered the front of the building?

Interviewee: 'Ah 'Ha – Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: And when you laddered the building prior to seein' the smoke or you just hurried up and started ladderin'?

Interviewee: The smoke had already been comin' out.

Interviewer: The smoke had already been comin' out and you just started throwin' ladders?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Ok, and you guys checked your gear by yourself?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: We could confirm inaudible words Instructor inaudible words, you say you couldn't inaudible words – "No."

Interviewee: I don't even remember his name. I remember he was a Captain.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: It was only a very brief time that he had spoke with us.

Interviewer: How 'bout a hood? Did your captain have a hood on?

Interviewee: I couldn't even tell 'ya. Not for sure. I don't think he did but I couldn't tell 'ya for sure.

Interviewer: You had your hood?

Interviewee: Yes. Everything in my group had everything but a PASS device.

Interviewer: I'm good. We're good. Ok.

Firefighter/Paramedic Tina Strawsburg

FID 2616

Duration of Interview – 11 Minutes, 46 Seconds

Interviewer: State your name and spell your last name for us.

Interviewee: **Tina M. Strawsburg, S-T-R-A-W-S-B-U-R-G.**

Interviewer: What's your department identification number?

Interviewee: **2616.**

Interviewer: And, how long, how long have you been in the fire academy **inaudible words**?

Interviewee: **November 13th.**

Interviewer: November 13th.

Interviewee: **2006.**

Interviewer: Tina, what company were you riding with on last Friday on Calverton Road?

Interviewee: **I was on Truck 1.**

Interviewer: You were on Truck 1. Who was your, do you know who your instructor was?

Interviewee: **It was a gentleman from the field.**

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: **I really can't recall his name at this time.**

Interviewer: Do you know what rank he was?

Interviewee: **I, I really don't remember.**

Interviewer: Who else was in your group?

Interviewee: **'Um, Pa, Patrick Shea...**

Interviewer: Patrick Shea.

Interviewee: **...and Niesser...**

Interviewer: Niser.

Interviewee: **...and it's a gentleman that's off the street now, a paramedic, but I know him from Medic 15. He had just come in to take our class for...**

Interviewer: Ok. So you were with **inaudible word** Lago, Truck 1. Alright, Tina, just 'ah briefly tell us in your own words 'ah, what you seen, what you were told to do, and 'ah any **inaudible word** – word? your particular task that evening.

Interviewee: **'Um, we were basically told to basically throw the ladders and to go in – they showed us where to throw ladders and to go in and we 'um, were to go upstairs and the gentleman that was with us did not go upstairs, he continued straight but the guys went up the steps.**

Interviewer: So, 'ya mean, your, your instructor...

Interviewee: **The instructor that was with us did not stay with us.**

Interviewer: Ok. The instructor did not stay with you.

Interviewee: **Shaking of head "No."**

Interviewer: Did he tell you he was gone somewhere else?

Interviewee: **No.**

Interviewer: Did he tell you just to go up the steps without 'em, or...

Interviewee: **That's what we were told to do was to go upstairs.**

Interviewer: By him?

Interviewee: **'Um, yes, I believe so, yes. That's what we were to do. We were to follow, we were to follow 'um, Engine 1 and Engine 2, I believe went up, and then we**

were to follow with **Truck 1**. **Inaudible word 2** to go ahead and put the ladders **inaudible words**.

Interviewer: You know, if 'ah, your instructor had a radio?

Interviewee: **I really don't remember any radio transmittal but like I said he wasn't really with us.**

Interviewer: How 'bout a PASS device? Did you have one?

Interviewee: **No.**

Interviewer: No PASS device?

Interviewee: **Shaking of head "No."**

Interviewer: Did you have your hood on and your mask?

Interviewee: **Yes.**

Interviewer: Why didn't you have a PASS device?

Interviewee: **We were not given one. It's, as soon as, I don't even know how to explain it. Like, Thursday seemed like it went much, I don't even know how to explain it. Like, Thursday, everybody made sure that we, that we were all equipped with the PASS devices and everything. And then Friday it was like they were sitting there instructing us, tellin' us what we were gonna go, and then all of a sudden it was like Boom, there was fire and they were tellin' us to go. Nobody checked to see if we had anything.**

Interviewer: So it happened pretty fast from the time you had a small briefing and then Boom...

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee)

Interviewee: **It happened extremely...I, I,...The briefing was where to throw the ladders and which ones to be thrown.**

Interviewer: Ok, did 'um, did 'ya have the luxury of walkin' through the buildin'?

Interviewee: **No.**

Interviewer: Or to see the setup of the buildin' or the dwelling or the insides?

Interviewee: **Shaking of head "No."**

Interviewer: Did you ever ask to see, to see the inside or walk-thru it or it just didn't come to mind?

Interviewee: **I had asked one individual and I was told no. No, that we didn't need to. And, and, I think the reason why is 'cause they were setting up the building at the time. And it wasn't, I, I guess that's why. They were setting up the building, they were settin' up for the burn. And I just asked, 'ya know, if I could just look and I was told no.**

Interviewer: Do you know who, who told you, you couldn't?

Interviewee: **'Yea.**

Interviewer: Ok, 'um, so, did anybody tell 'ya how many fires was out there?

Interviewee: **Shaking of head "No."**

Interviewer: They didn't tell 'ya how many fires was gonna be lit or anything like that?

Interviewee: **Shaking of head "No." No.**

Interviewer: So you just had a short little briefing and they said Hurry Up, Get In There?

Interviewee: **Yes.**

Interviewer: Did they go over how many ladders to throw and where to throw 'em at...?

Interviewee: **Yes.**

Interviewer: ...before you entered the building?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Ok. Pick up when you entered the building. What happened then?

Interviewee: 'Um, it was just like chaos from the minute that we, that we went into the building. 'Um, started up the steps and saw fire on the first floor but we were told to continue. I mean, it was, everybody just get on goin'.

Interviewer: Everybody went past the fire on the first floor?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Ok. And you seen that fire on the first floor...?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: ...in the rear?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: How far did you get up on the second?

Interviewee: I was on the second floor landing and I started hearing 'um, help, and mayday, mayday (Interviewee crying) and 'um, there was just so many of us, we were crammed together.

Interviewer: On the steps?

Interviewee: And I just started looking for exits for windows.

Interviewer: Was someone up there to help you out? To point you in the right direction?

Interviewee: Actually Lt. Jones was out on the second roof landing. And he said, Strawsburg, he said get down the steps and 'um, there was a lieutenant on the steps that wouldn't move and said there was no room and Lt. Jones ended up helping me get out the window.

Interviewer: This is gone out the third floor window?

Interviewee: Second story window.

Interviewer: The second story window?

Interviewee: Went to it, it was second story window. It was going to a roof landing and the roof was starting to get spongy and Lt. Jones make sure that I got out but the other inst., the other lieutenant stood in the stor, the stairway and would not move.

Interviewer: Ok, so I'm thinkin' there was 'ah, you were probably at the third floor at that time? 'Cause there was a window that was on the second floor roof.

Interviewee: It was a roof that I went out onto...

Interviewer: 'Yea.

Interviewee: ...a ladder.

Interviewer: To a small window?

Interviewee: 'Yea.

Interviewer: Was the window kinda high?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Do you remember?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: And how did you get up on that window?

Interviewee: 'Um, I, I started to come out and Lt. Jones, I think, helped pull me out and then I believe it was 'ah Redding that helped get my legs up 'cause the window was so high.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: And they got me out. And then I got out across the roof and they, they had a ladder. 'Um, then I went down – it was to the back of the building.

Interviewer: So, when you were comin' up the steps, from the second floor to that window you were exited, you said the steps were real crowded?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Very crowded behind 'ya?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Was there any heat on the steps?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Could you feel any heat?

Interviewee: 'Yea. It felt warm.

Interviewer: It felt warm?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes." I, 'um, I looked up above me when we were comin' up the steps, we were just crammed, I looked up above me and you could see fire above us where there was cracks in the ceiling.

Interviewer: Did you have any tools in your hand?

Interviewee: I had 'um, a ceiling hook.

Interviewer: Did you ever use it at all in the building?

Interviewee: No. There wasn't really any...

Interviewer: So if you...

Interviewee: ...I mean, if I would have opened up, tried to help, any of us guys tried to open up that ceiling, the fire would have been right on us.

Interviewer: So, when you walked up the steps, from the first floor up, you went up without an instructor and just went with your team?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: You just followed 'em up?

Interviewee: It was without, right. I went up with my team. Apparently, part of my team got disoriented and for some reason I just looked for windows. I just, I knew it was bad. You could hear 'em screaming, and they were hollerin' who's trapped and I just looked for windows. It was, we were all crammed together.

Interviewer: In the stairwell?

Interviewee: Stairwell landing. Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Did you, you had your PASS device, you said?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No."

Interviewer: No.

Interviewee: No. We weren't given 'em. 'Cause Thursday we were, like everybody, they just made inaudible words.

Interviewer: Were you dressed up properly Friday? Did somebody come by and make sure you were dressed, checked each other?

Interviewee: We checked each other. They had taught us to check each other; to make sure everybody was, and we pretty good and sufficient with that. I mean, we knew what to be covered. 'Um, but, they have always have one person hand out the PASS devices; well, we only had it one time. 'Um, they had it down at the burn building the one day but our crew wasn't actually anybody that got to go in on that. 'Um, so we never really used 'em.

Interviewer: Have you ever been in a burn building at all, before, prior to this?

Interviewee: The only time that my, that I was in the burn building was when they showed us the thermal layering when we all went in as a class and they were showing us the heat from the thermal layering. My, I didn't go in. They actually had a burn in there on the Wednesday before we went out on Thursday. And my crew and a bunch, couple crews hadn't gone in, didn't get to go in on that before Thursday. And then we went on Thursday on a live, on a live burn.

Interviewer: And you were in on that?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok. Is this Firefighter I or II?

Interviewee: Firefighter I sir.

Interviewer: Did anybody tell 'ya how many fires they were lighting in that building?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: No. When you made it the third floor, were there any hose lines up there, flowing water, anything, do you know? Do you remember?

Interviewee: To be really honest, sir, I thought I was on the second floor landing. I, but I know that Rachel and them, they were right around the corner, I think, so I guess I wasn't to the third fl. I guess I just didn't realize how far we had gotten up.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: 'Um, there were so many of us together that to know whether a line was down there or not, I really couldn't tell you because there was no room to bend; there, there, I know we've been taught to follow the lines and stuff like that...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...there was no room to even bend down inaudible word.

Interviewer: When you went to the third floor, how bad was the smoke conditions?

Interviewee: It was smoky the whole time.

Interviewer: Ok. Did you notice that the 'ah sheetrock in the stairwell was still in place? Was it inaudible word.?

Interviewee: No, sorry, I didn't notice if...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...It got to be so chaotic by the time we reached that floor that...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: ...it really was just a factor of lookin' for an exit. I got to be honest. I don't know if that's cowardly...

Interviewer: No, no.

Interviewee: ...but I was just lookin' for an exit.

Interviewer: What scared you the most, do you think, 'ah, Tina? Did, there are a couple of contributing things that would scare me, but I mean, what, what did you, what was one of the inaudible word fear?

Interviewee: 'Um, not having one of our instructors with us was a big thing. I think the abandonment feeling...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...Not feeling that we had had enough training to be in that predicament by ourselves at that time.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: In all honesty, it was just, we were taught not to go past fire...There was a couple of things that, I mean, that you knew there was fire underneath of you, you could see it there. They were hollerin' for extra hose lines. 'Um, and then, hearing everything goin' on, just the cha, chaos, just chaos.

Interviewer: Ok. Anybody else? Good, ok.

Lt. Eugene Jones III

FID 1341

Duration of Interview – 17 Minutes

Interviewer: Alright. This is Interview #11. Gene, for the record, state your rank, name, and when you started in that crew.

Interviewee: Eugene Archibald Jones, the third. J-O-N-E-S. Lieutenant. Inaudible words. C Shift, C-3.

Interviewer: Third, C-3. Are you detailed to the fire academy or...?

Interviewee: 'Ah, I liaison with training, inaudible words as an adjunct.

Interviewer: State your fire department ID number.

Interviewee: 1341. One three four one.

Interviewer: You're under Lt. Crest?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: How many years you got with the fire department?

Interviewee: Thirteen years sir.

Interviewer: 13 and your kelly number?

Interviewee: 10 March 2004.

Interviewer: Ok, that's it. Bob?

Interviewer: Prior to this exercise, 'ah, you got a couple of these exercises before, I take it?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Inaudible words or controlled burns?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok. They have a meeting before it starts?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes." Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok. I want you to just tell us what your instructions were to do and what your assignment was and 'ah, just tell us what happened on the fire ground inaudible words.

Interviewee: 'Ah, Lt. Crest called all the 'ah adjunct instructors and instructors around to the grease board to assign responsibilities. I was assigned responsibility for Truck 2 rear inaudible words. The rear would be my entrance. I was told to place a ground ladder and with three recruits. Three being two ALS and one was Schneider, one was Cohen, and one of the recruits FPA Wolfe. And we'd be the second truck company. We 'ah, went around the rear and began the operations. We ventilated, placed the ground ladder in service, and waited for the 'ah charging of the 'um line from the Engine Company 2...

(Please note: everything prior to this point was transcribed while a fan was running; in addition, the Interviewee is speaking extremely low throughout the entire interview process.)

Interviewee: ...I made on 'ah, inaudible words the training, I 'ah made the signs up to command Truck 2 on side Charlie heavy fire on the first floor. 'Um, waitin' for water line to charge and we would make the entrance 'ah with the long side of the 'um Engine Company 2, I think 'um, Brother Heibler from 'ah, Truck 10 had the second engine company 'um with the protection of the line, we made our way in. Halfway through, 'um, we entered the stairwell, which was off to our right side, went up the stairwell, 'um, with the gentleman close

to me, I stopped to advance the line. We got to the second floor, 'um, updated command with conditions. And then, all of a sudden, I just heard 'ah, screaming, just screaming. I 'ah, I asked command, tried to ascertain from command 'um, who was makin' the communications. 'Ah, I heard someone ask for a line and again, then I heard more voices immediately had my personnel of three – I told them to follow the hose line to the exit the building. I took the tool from 'um, recruit Wolfe and I made my way onto the second floor. At which time I looked out the window, the rear window on Charlie side, and noticed there were a group of 'um, black turnouts and recruit turnouts. I tried to ascertain what was gone on. I could see there was a person down. 'Um, I then, tried to calm; there was a lot of chaos on the radio, "someone help, someone help, such and such". I asked that all communications cease except for the person stressed. 'Um, at which time I would hear Lt. Crest verbally stating 'um, "what's going on, who do I have, where we at?" I exited out of the second story window onto the roof 'um to try to give assistance. I saw, I saw a downed firefighter. I still couldn't make out who she was. I could tell it was a female; 'um, help expedite the third story roof from the Charlie side; there's a height difference.

Interviewer: 'Yea. So you actually went out from the third story window out onto the second story roof and...

Interviewee: Yes sir.

(Interviewer and Interviewee talking over each other.)

(Apparatus sound in background.)

Interviewee: And I 'ah assisted because the roof felt a little compromised where the heat was permeating. I then ordered the persons start to exit, exit off of the 'um, roof 'cause I was concerned with the burn about what we actually had. Summoned them through the window to have all the troops exit out of the building. 'Um, Chief 1 couldn't inaudible word, so I had her come out. And 'um, I was in verbal communication with Lt. Crest at that time. Heard him over the radio state to command the roof was clear with the exception – I would be the last person. 'Um, and I looked back in and I had EVD Rogers, Instructor Rogers was still on the 'um third floor, if that's where that window is, I may have my floors off. 'Um, he was still working and I told him I needed him to actually leave, exit the building. 'Um, then I gave, instructed Lt. Crest that I was the last one outside on Charlie, side Charlie, the upper roof on the third floor was 'ah clear and then I came down. Inaudible sentence.

Interviewer: So you were out on that second floor roof while she was being packaged and sent up to the inaudible words – Interviewee talking over Interviewer.

Interviewee: Yes sir. They were packaging...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...and finished the packaging on the stokes on the third floor front to the Alpha on the aerial to bring her down.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: I never made it to the third, I never made it to the third floor roof.

Interviewer: 'Yea, third floor roof, top, right?

Interviewee: Yes sir, top.

Interviewer: So upon your instructions at the beginning of this 'ah, event did anytime, did they, did 'ya hear what Engine 1 was supposed to do?

Interviewee: Engine 1 was to bring a line in the 'ah, and that's where in the haze of the confusion, and even right now, I couldn't gather...

(Radio and talking – going off in background)

Interviewee: ...Engine 1 was to 'ah, along with the assistance of Truck 1, was to come in through the Alpha side and extinguish and 'ah progress through. 'Um, and how they ended to the third floor, it puzzles me 'cause there was, there were quite a few persons on, on the, the 'ah ladder, well so, I **inaudible words**.

Interviewer: And so what was the 'ah instructions for Engine 2? Do you remember that?

Interviewee: Engine 2 was to come through, from the rear and to go up to the 'ah upper floors.

Interviewer: I mean, is this, is this a normal procedure that 'ah...How many of these controlled burns have you been on?

Interviewee: I have been 'ah, at the academy from the beginning of the class and I also helped this Class 19. I helped Class 18. I 'um, adjunct instructed 'ah assisted out there so I had quite a, I'd say maybe 10 to 15 from...

Interviewer: 10 to 15 controlled burns that you've been on?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: And, you were teachin' how to send in 'ah the first engine in the front with a charged line and the second line in the back with the charged line? Is this, do you find this to be normal procedure?

Interviewee: 'Ah, for the protection of the students, that line, to have that line pressed in case they need to 'ah suppress any fires.

Interviewer: But they're not teachin' the first **inaudible words** (Interviewee talking over Interviewer.)

Interviewee: No. They're not gonna push on... No, they're not gonna push each other off. At the academy, we have the aid of the 'ah, of the 'ah instructors' line. And the RIT, there was a RIT officer who had a line that that I'm assuming, and I don't know so I'm not gonna say...

Interviewer: Right, right.

Interviewee: ...**inaudible words** true. I was upstairs.

Interviewer: Now, one more thing: Is there 'ah anybody in your crew that were the FPAs, were they supplied with radios you know of?

Interviewee: No sir. They were 'um with, I had the radio.

Interviewer: And they all had PASS devices though, right?

Interviewee: Yes sir. They had PASS devices.

Interviewer: But no radios, just the instructors.

Interviewee: Yes, myself, I had one.

Interviewer: Ok. Gene, you said that you were in the rear, you called, you saw heavy fire...

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: ...on the first floor. How long had gone by before you had made that call that there was heavy fire. Had Engine 1 already entered the dwelling?

Interviewee: What, what had happened was the stokers that had ignited the structure, 'um, and we, the box was called out, I immediately had my crew grab the ladders and walked around towards the Delta side of the alley to the Charlie side and that was my inaudible words side up.

Interviewer: Ok. So by the, that being probably the last fire that they ignited would be on the first floor?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok. So how long after that do you think Engine 1 entered?

Interviewee: I have no idea inaudible words in the rear.

Interviewer: 'Ah, did you see them actually light that fire?

Interviewee: No sir. I was around front.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: I was around front and 'um, they were actually lighting it from the rear.

Interviewer: Ok. Did you say when you went in you went in that you went to the second, you reported heavy fire conditions on the first floor, then did you go to the second floor and you gave a report on fire conditions there?

Interviewee: No sir. They were makin' a knock, 'ah, 'ah, Heibler...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...inaudible words had the 'ah Engine Company 2 and, and they were hittin' 'um, if there was fire, he was hittin' it, along with the person on the, the, the student he had with 'em.

Interviewer: Did you notice, did you notice what type of fire conditions they had on the second floor at that time?

Interviewee: Temperature wise, it wasn't enough to make me bow down. At no time, did I have to squat. I was standin' erect and tryin' to 'um, make egress up the stairwell. It was pretty crowded on that stairwell. It was pretty crowded on the stairwell.

Interviewer: Ok. Inaudible word in your observation, you were in the rear and you went to the second floor. Inaudible words, you say you strung lighters. What kind of conditions did you observe on the second floor?

Interviewee: 'Um, just from the rear, 'um, all I could see was just the excelsior actually burning....

Interviewer: (Talking over Interviewee) – Was there heavy fire comin' out the window or, or...

Interviewee: Just smoke.

Interviewer: Just smoke?

Interviewee: Just smoke and some flames; smoke and some flames. Not enough to...

Interviewer: Nothing alarming.

Interviewee: ...No. No sir. No sir.

Interviewer: The first floor, who 'um, who lit the first floor?

Interviewee: Who, who stoked the first...

Interviewer: 'Yea, who started fire on the first floor?

Interviewee: I'm assuming that that would have been 'um Lt. Crest was actually inaudible word – paper rustling – light the fire. So, I was up front, so, who ignited it, that I don't know. Should've been Lt. Crest. Lt. Crest or 'ah Firefighter/Paramedic Lee.

Interviewer: I think, I think he had stated that Tarnisha Lee, was that her name?...

Interviewee: Tarnisha, right. It was one of those two. They're the only two 'cause I was gonna go in and assist 'em and they said "stand back."

Interviewers: I thought he said Lee did the third floor? 'Yea, Lee did the third floor. Lt. Crest did the second and then the first floor. But Crest did...Norman Rogers did one of the floors, supposedly. Well, he was, I think he was with Tarnisha Lee on the third floor. He was with Lee up on the third floor. He was with Lee up on the third floor. And then, Lt. Crest did the second floor and the first floor. All three of them went out. So, then, they had fire burnin' on the third, two on the second, and one on the first. But wasn't Lt. Jones name initially entered as operating on the third floor with, with Lee?

Interviewee: 'Ah, now when we, if you're talkin' about placin' the excelsior, if you're talkin' about placin' the excelsior, I was over there with FPA, 'ah, Firefighter/Paramedic Lee on the third, in the front, in the front actually 'um, breakin' excelsior up, puttin' excelsior up.

Interviewer: Do you remember where you placed that with her?

Interviewee: Excelsior off, there was a closet, placed excelsior in the closet; there was excelsior on the Alpha Side, to the Alpha-Delta, and then the corner of the Alpha, 'ah Alpha-Bravo. And that's all that was on the third floor, was that area and then there was a stairwell right outside of that 'um room.

Interviewer: And that was, you placed it in the corner of Alpha-Bravo, was it just on the floor?

Interviewee: It was flaked on the floor, 'um Alpha-Bravo on the floor, Alpha-Delta on the floor, and 'um, we had some pallets that were chopped and laid pallets inaudible words room. And there was a closet to the Bravo, to the Bravo-Delta, if you went, the floor didn't go that far back, I mean, the room didn't go that far back, but, 'um, there was a closet in there that had excelsior in it. And there was a door, 'ya know, on that second floor, there was a door to the Alpha S, to the Alpha room in the front.

Interviewer: Do you recall placin' any in the ceiling areas anywhere?

Interviewee: No, I didn't. Inaudible words.

Interviewer: Would, would that be normal for your experience workin' at the academy, 'ta stoke them buildings; I mean, you've done it at the fire training building which is obviously different, but would you 'ah, I mean, is that pretty normal to take an open ceilin', which there was no sheetrock is what I'm gettin' at, and stuffin' excelsior up in, up in there and ignitin' it along with the pallet and the excelsior on the floor and it's tepee situation?

Interviewee: In, in, on the second floor, on the Delta Side, I mean, on the Charlie Side, there were three pallets – one laying, two positioned 'um, makin' an A or tepee and excelsior just placed in there. 'Um, there have been, out at the academy, I mean, they have a steel grate, and they place the excelsior with the pallets on it. 'Um, from what I've done in the inaudible words, the excelsior has 'ta inaudible words.

Interviewer: I'm sorry, I missed a couple...Did you touch on, was there some placed in the ceilings and... 'Yea, I wanted to touch base whether, because inaudible word is helped out before and I jumped to the academy on burn situations, and I

know it doesn't apply to the academy buildin' 'cause all kind of **inaudible word**... Right ...when we go, go to 'ah, drawing, a bigger drawing or somethin' like that, I just asked was it normal practice to take it, the excelsior, shove it up into the ceiling, as well as, 'ya know, makin' a tepee...?

Interviewee: The last thing that we worked on, 'ah, they were barrels, they were barrels. I don't, I didn't see any barrels. I didn't place any barrels in this structure.

Interviewer: And the barrels are a little more confined?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: So you can go in and just put out the barrels and hit other spots **inaudible words – Interviewer and Interviewee talking over each other.**

Interviewee: They're usually just smoke...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...just recreate the smoke.

Interviewer: And some you 'yea, that's...Ok, here's another question I had, too, about 'ah, besides, 'ah, the excelsior that you use, the hay-like material...

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: ...is there any other things that you're used to help ignite the size of the flare? Do you use any kind of liquids or 'ah...

Interviewee: None.

Interviewer: Nothin' else?

Interviewee: No liquids were utilized. There's a flare, the excelsior, and 'um, pallets that were taken up and then chopped to 'ah make loose wood.

Interviewer: And are you aware of the 'ah wall, the cavities of the wall and that some of the sheetrock's pulled out, excelsior placed in there, and then lit as well?

Interviewee: Yes, yes. Second floor, Charlie side...

Interviewer: 'Yea, second floor rear.

Interviewee: ...Yes.

Interviewer: Did, did they do that on the side of Delta wall or the back wall or...?

Interviewee: Charlie, Charlie...

Interviewer: ...They did do that wall?

Interviewee: ...Yes.

Interviewer: ...And that back wall is, do you know about, wood in nature, the façade of the back...

Interviewee: Sheetrock, 'um, with insulation...

Interviewer: ...And behind that?

Interviewee: ...**Inaudible words**, and I think that was, I didn't, I don't recall.

Interviewer: **Interviewers talking amongst themselves – Inaudible - 'Yea, inaudible words front. I think it was cinder block inaudible words. I mean, you, you did put some of that excelsior in there and ignite that in the cavities of the walls and you used a vertical extension?**

Interviewee: 'Yea. Yes.

Interviewer: **Inaudible words. Dispatcher speaking very loudly in background. Ok. I'm good.**

Emergency Vehicle Driver John Lotz

FID 377

Duration of Interview – 18 Minutes, 21 Seconds

Interviewer: Interview #12. John, for the record, will you please state your rank, name, kelly number, inaudible words, and spell it if you don't mind.

Interviewee: John Lotz, EVD, Truck 30, C Shift, C-2.

Interviewer: And your last name is?

Interviewee: Lotz, L-O-T-Z.

Interviewer: John, your fire department ID number?

Interviewee: 377.

Interviewer: How long you been with the fire department, John?

Interviewee: 'Ah, almost ten years.

Interviewer: Ten years. You're EVD, correct?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Ok. Alright, John, you, you were of the instructors, right; and all the instructors had a meeting before they went into the dwelling...

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: ...and before it was ignited?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: And then, that's when they had briefed you. 'Ah, just tell us who briefed you and 'ah, how you were briefed and what, what kind of guidelines did he set for the crews?

Interviewee: 'Ah, Lt. Crest gave the orders. 'Um, I was the third truck company. I was Truck 3. 'Um, what the other crews orders were, I don't know. I only focused on what I had to do.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: 'Ah, my duty was to take a crew of four recruits, go up the aerial ladder, and ventilate the roof. Our operation went flawlessly until the 'um, until everything went sour inside. I heard, we got, we got to the roof, there was, there was already a hole cut in the roof. 'Um, we went up and exposed the plywood; pretty heavy smoke conditions. 'Um, and we extended the hole towards the front of the building with the 'ah, vent master saw. We were pretty much standin' back sayin' 'ya know, ok, it's ventin', everything's cool and inaudible word – Interviewer talking over Interviewee.

Interviewer: Do you know where this hole was located at? Was it like over top the stairs?

Interviewee: It was pretty close to the stairwell.

Interviewer: Was it?

Interviewee: 'Yea. Because I was, 'ya know, I was in the building before it all went down and I'd saw the original hole. 'Ya know, pretty much above the stairs and over, extended, extended, we cut, extended over into the front room. The third floor basically had a front room. There wasn't a full upstairs...

Interviewer: 'Yea.

Interviewee: ...a full third floor. 'Um,...

Interviewer: So, the hole was closer back to the third floor rear? (Interviewee talking over Interviewer)

Interviewee: ...the hole was closer to the rear, closer to the rear. The original hole was closer to the rear. 'Um, we extended it farther into the front room.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: 'Um, we 'ah, opened up the hole. Things were pretty good for us and then we heard the 'ah crew leader of one of the, well, one of the engine companies. I believe it was Engine 1; 'um, screamin' for help. Couldn't see anything; a lot of smoke. 'Um, so we went to the rear right along the wall to the rear of the building. 'Um, there was a person tryin' to climb the wall about a 6 foot, 'ya know, it's about a 6 foot 'ah, parapet wall from the second floor roof to the third floor roof. 'Um, I grabbed ahold of, of that person by their harness and started pullin' 'em up the wall 'ah, with assistance from one of the other recruits. (Interviewer coughing). Apparently, I grabbed a **inaudible word – foot?** and it turned out to be a female recruit. 'Um, I rolled her over onto the third floor roof of the building next door. The other two fellas jumped down to the second floor roof to assist pullin' the... They were sayin' No, No, there's another one still inside. So, they jumped down. They started pullin', tryin' to pull the 'ah, person out of the window. 'Um, after I got the paramedic/recruit, whatever, off 'ya know, over onto the roof, I jumped down to assist. 'Um, my whole crew was on the second floor roof tryin' to extract this person out of the window. She just wasn't comin' up. It was like dead weight. 'Um, she's tryin' to lift her...

Interviewer: Was the full body inside of the window at this time?

Interviewee: ...Full body inside the window, 'um...

Interviewer: And you guys were...

Interviewee: ...wasn't any; the window was about probably that far from the edge of the building. The roof was icy. We're tryin' to hang on for, hang on from tryin' to slide off the roof and pull her up at the same time. She just wasn't comin.' Until somebody came from the inside and gave her and picked her up by the feet, I guess, and helped, got her up far enough where we could drag her out the window.

Interviewer: How did she come out? She come out head first, feet first?

Interviewee: Head first.

Interviewer: Head first?

Interviewee: Head first. 'Um, face down. So, facin' the window. She was facin' the window...

Interviewer: So, a **inaudible word** position head first?

Interviewee: ...position, face, head first, face down.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: When she come out onto the roof.

(Loud beeping sound in background).

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm. And when did you notice that? Did you notice a helmet, a mask, a hood, or anything or did you not notice it?

Interviewee: Coat was pulled up. I pulled, I dragged her down to the end, closer to the end of the roof out of the smoke and 'um, with I don't know who, I don't know who helped. It was a team effort...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: We dragged her out of there. And ‘ah, rolled her over and started undoin’ her jacket, there was no mask on her face, when I, when we got to her. ‘Um, I just exposed her face and started doin’, noticed she wasn’t breathin’, started doin’ ‘ah, CPR.

Interviewer: When you say exposed her face, what do you mean, you...?

Interviewee: Well, I had to pull her coat; undo her coat and pull up...

Interviewer: It was all pulled up around her face and head?

Interviewee: ...around her face and head.

Interviewer: ...from tryin’ to pull..

Interviewee: Probably from pullin’ on her.

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: ‘Ah, the helmet was tangled up in her harness. It was just, I don’t know how it got there, **inaudible words**, it was somethin’ that happened...

Interviewer: Did you notice a hood on her?

Interviewee: I think she had her hood on. We had to pull her hood away from her face. ‘Um...

Interviewer: And you don’t know where the face piece was layin’?

Interviewee: The face, I don’t know. It was like, it was like it happened so fast but it took forever. ‘Ya know. It was happenin’ fast but it seemed like an eternity...

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: ...with the screamin’ and the hollerin’ and ‘ya know. ‘Um, just we got her out to the edge of the ‘um, to the **inaudible word** roof, rolled her over and started to do the ‘um, started given her ventilations, mouth-to-mouth. ‘Um, I couldn’t, I don’t know, she had something on her face. I don’t know whether it was skin or ‘ya know – **inaudible word** – **Interviewer talking over Interviewee.**

Interviewer: Did you notice burns at that time?

Interviewee: Her face was like a pinkish color.

Interviewer: And then, and...

Interviewee: I started, she wasn’t breathin’, I started ‘ah, I had to open her jaw, like she was bitin’, like bitin’ down. I couldn’t ‘ah, couldn’t really get a good breath on her. Had to hold her mouth open and, and, blow into her mouth. And ‘ah, I be, I believe it was the ‘ah the female that I had on my crew who was startin’ to push on her chest. **Inaudible words** – **Interviewer talking over Interviewee**

Interviewer: You are a CRT, right?

Interviewee: Yes. She was unresponsive and she wasn’t breathing.

Interviewer: Did you check for a pulse?

Interviewee: ‘Yea.

Interviewer: A carotid pulse?

Interviewee: No. ‘Um, with that, ‘ah, somebody came to the, came up the aerial ladder, said to, to pass her up. We pulled her coat the rest of the way off of her. Passed her up to the other crew and they took it from there.

Interviewer: How did you pass her up? Was she...

Interviewee: We grabbed her, just probably, it must have been five of us, picked her up and...

Interviewer: ...passed her up and...

Interviewee: (Interviewee talking over Interviewer – inaudible words from Interviewer). They grabbed her and pulled her over. They packaged her on the third, on the high roof.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: In a stokes basket; 'ah, inaudible word down the aerial. I don't know what happened from once they got her on the third floor roof - I was done. I was spent.

Interviewer: How long do you think it was, you were standin' from the time you were standin' on the back of that second floor roof leaning in and tryin' to get her body out – how long do you think it took to get her out of that environment?

Interviewee: It seemed like forever. Ok. It seemed like forever, but I don't think it was that long. I don't think it was very long at all. It was just, 'ya know, it was just, because it was frustrating, 'ya know, and 'um, 'cause my mask had gotten pulled off, pulling the first victim up. So, but once my mask got pulled around and, and I lost, 'ya know, I lost my seal, I just unplugged it and jumped down and started 'ya know, tryin' to grab for the other victim. 'Ya know, not tryin' to put mine back on. The other, the other 'ah, recruits were, were masked up. 'Um, by that time, there was somebody, somebody must have knocked the fire 'cause, 'ya know, there wasn't anymore fire comin' out.

Interviewer: When you initially leaned into that window, did you feel any heat?

Interviewee: 'Oh 'Yea.

Interviewer: 'Comin out from that window?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes." A lot of heat. A lot of smoke.

Interviewer: Pretty good heat?

Interviewee: There was a lot of smoke. I mean,...

Interviewer: A lot of smoke?

Interviewee: ...'Um, I didn't get burned so...I felt like I was getting' burned but I didn't, but I don't have any burns so I don't, 'ya know...

Interviewer: So, it was still a good dark color?

Interviewee: I couldn't see her. I was just grabbin' her.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: She was standin' at the window; I mean, I was, unless she was just slumped there, I don't...

Interviewer: Like was, was any part of her body...?

Interviewee: She was just, just her, just had, just had enough exposed to grab, to try to grab a inaudible word – bite? on a harness.

Interviewer: So was, so was she like layin' up against that window sill?

Interviewee: It's a high window sill.

Interviewer: 'Yea. I know it was high, but – inaudible words – Interviewee talking over Interviewer

Interviewee: 'Yea, she was up against it. She was there. I mean...

Interviewer: But, how...

Interviewee: I'm just tryin 'ta...

Interviewer: her head like her head be even with the sill?

Interviewee: Probably just a little bit above it.

Interviewer: Just a little bit above the sill, her head. So you think she made **inaudible words – Interviewee talking over Interviewer**

Interviewee: She wasn't, she wasn't out the window.

Interviewer: She might have been on her knees?

Interviewee: I don't think she was on her knees. I think she was 'ah, I don't know. I don't wanna...

Interviewer: Curled up like this?

Interviewee: I don't wanna say...

Interviewer: Could have been...

Interviewee: I don't know how she was. I knew, I know I had her, I had her by the harness and she wasn't movin'. We were pullin' her **inaudible words – Interviewer talking over Interviewee.**

Interviewer: Bottle was up?

Interviewee: Bottle was up. She was like, like this, and here's the window sill. So it was, if we could have bent her over at the waist, probably could have got her...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...the rest of the way out. Just the angle and the height and the ice on the roof and just the whole. I don't know, it was like, like I said, it happened, it happened so fast but it seemed like it took forever.

Interviewer: Right. But once you got the body out...

Interviewee: It was out and we started doin' CPR; the other crew was on the other roof yellin' for us to pass her up.

Interviewer: Now, what did the smoke conditions look like again when you looked back in the window?

Interviewee: To tell you the truth, I was on my knees, suckin', suckin' wind.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: I don't know what was gone on over at that window. I didn't care.

Interviewer: Ok. When you looked down from the third floor roof, down to the second floor roof, did, was anybody else on the roof at the time that you guys jumped down?

Interviewee: 'Yea, 'yea.

Interviewer: Tryin' to get her down? **(Inaudible words – Interviewee talking over Interviewer)**

Interviewee: Wenger was, Wenger was on the roof. Wenger was tryin' to get her and he was burnt. He was 'ya know, he was still tryin' to get her. He was, he was, he was gettin' beat up.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: He was screamin' for help. And, 'ya know, it was just, it was ugly.

Interviewer: John, just one more question I wanted to ask, well, a couple more. Did anybody in your crew have a, supplied with the radio or were you the only one?

Interviewee: I had a radio.

Interviewer: Did anyone else in your crew have a radio?

Interviewee: No, I don't think so.

Interviewer: And about your instructions, prior to gone in and enterin' the building, did you hear any instructions given to Engine 1? What they were told to do?

Interviewee: I heard the 'um, I heard, 'ya know, when they called out the box. 'Ah,...

Interviewer: 'Yea, but prior to the point, where, where the instructors got together and the main instructor says ok, I want Truck 1, you got the front of the building, Truck 2, you got the rear, Truck 3 you **inaudible words** out the front?

Interviewee: I didn't, I was, I was initially gonna go with 'ah, Lt. Jones on a truck company. And they said, we need another, we need another guy to take a company so I just, I just concentrated on what I had to do. When they told me what my duty was, I told my people 'um, 'ya know, I want **inaudible word** saws, I gave 'em one of each tool and I just concentrated on briefin' them what I wanted out of them on the roof. I didn't **inaudible word**. I didn't really concern myself with what the other ones had to do. I mean, this is my first time out doin' this so I was, 'ya know, just tryin to keep myself straight – **inaudible words** – **Interviewer shuffling papers**. Not get involved with what everybody else's doin' and then it all turned to shit on the roof and I had to take on another role, 'ya know.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: Which is, it happens. But 'ya know, it wasn't, it was, it wasn't expected. It was just all unexpected. But it's, I, 'ya know...

Interviewer: John, after they hit the fire, how long before you went up to the 'ah, third floor, up the roof?

Interviewee: 'Um, wasn't too long.

Interviewer: Wasn't too long?

Interviewee: Wasn't too long. As soon as they lit the fires, and then they called the box. Everybody was kinda, everybody kinda knew what they were gonna do and they started gettin' their stuff together. But they didn't go in until they were called in.

Interviewer: When you got up to it, was fire ventin' out of that openin' that had already existed? (Interviewer talking extremely low – hard to understand)

Interviewee: 'Yea, but somebody was hittin' it. Somebody was, there was fire comin' out, but, but, we were gettin', once we started cuttin' 'um, we were gettin' hit with water. So, somebody had a line.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: I don't know what 'ya know, I mean they were hittin' the fire.

Interviewer: Third floor ceiling?

Interviewee: 'Yea. Well, I don't know, I don't know what the he, I don't know what happened, I don't know what happened inside that building. But, I just know what happened outside. I know we were gettin' sprayed with 'ah, and I could hear people in there 'cause we were pulled the 'um, we pulled the 'um, we were pullin' the roof back and pokin', tryin' 'ya know, makin' sure there wasn't anymore dry wall – **inaudible words** – **Interviewer talking over Interviewee**.

Interviewer: After you got sprayed with water, how long after that, did you hear the commotion?

Interviewee: Wasn't long.

Interviewer: Wasn't long?

Interviewee: No, it wasn't too long. It was like, as soon as we got, as soon as we got done doin' what we were supposed to do, and kinda, 'ya know, it was smoky and 'ya know, it was ventin' and everything, and I was just kinda like walkin' around and 'ya know, keepin' an eye on everybody that I had. 'Ya know, makin' sure they didn't fall in a hole on one of the other roofs. And 'ya know, feelin' kinda cocky about it. 'Ya know, hey, this went pretty good. Everybody came up, did what they were supposed to do and then everything started gone 'ta hell in the back.

Interviewer: Before you opened that hole up, how big of a hole was it?

Interviewee: Probably about that big; probably about that big. It had some plywood over it and then we just, just cut it about that much more and just pulled the rest of the way; we actually just went into the other hole; but, but, it took us over into the roof. The new, the new hole took us over to the front room instead of in the hallway.

Interviewer: Ok. John, you mentioned that once you got out, her coat was up around her neck?

Interviewee: It was all twisted, it was just all twisted up in her clothes.

Interviewer: Ok. Who removed her coat?

Interviewee: I did.

Interviewer: Did you have to remove her air bottle cylinder or was it, was it on?

Interviewee: 'Yea, she had her bottle on.

Interviewer: So you removed the cylinder?

Interviewee: We pulled her, we pulled her bottle off and had to undo the buckle and pull her pack off.

Interviewer: Inaudible words face piece still attached to the...?

Interviewee: To tell you the truth, I don't know. I don't remember, I don't remember where the face piece was; I know the harness was still on.

Interviewer: Harness was still on?

Interviewee: 'Yea.

(Inaudible words – Interviewers talking over Interviewee)

Interviewee: The helmet, the helmet was pulled over and hangin' in the, it was caught up in the, in the 'ah, harness straps. It was just all tangled; everything was just tangled. I guess, from pullin' her out and twisted her around, and pullin' her and everything. We pulled her down the roof on her, face down and got her out of the window opening in case; I didn't know what else was comin' out behind her. 'Ya know, if anybody else was gonna bale out of there or what and so we just got her away from there and the roof was gettin', the roof felt, 'ya know, like maybe it was like a little...

Interviewer: Spunchy?

Interviewee: ... a little spunchy and 'ah, I don't know. Once we pulled her over, started up doin' the code, doin' the CPR on her and we just left her coat on until the other crew on the high roof yelled for, 'ya know, come on, let's get her up here...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...and 'um, 'cause I didn't, I wasn't sure whether they were gonna try to take her down that back, 'ya know, which would have been kinda a pain in the ass, 'ya know. The aerial ladder was a lot easier, I guess.

Interviewer: John, her hood, was it still in place or do you recall seein' it off?

Interviewee: It was off. I mean, it was, it was, we had to pull that out of the way. I mean, it was around her neck.

Interviewer: The hood was still around her neck?

Interviewee: The hood was on her neck.

Interviewer: Hey John, did you happen to hear the inaudible word? Did you hear it free flowin'? You know how it free flows. Did you hear a "shhhhhhhh"?

Interviewee: There was air blowing, but I couldn't tell whether it was comin' from her or me. I mean, my thing was blowin' too.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: 'Cause I had pulled mine through. I had pulled my mask away. And 'ah, there was, there was a lot of noise. There was PASS devices and air blowin' and I don't know whose was whose. I just, once we got her away from the window and, and, I determined she wasn't breathing, I started 'ya know, tryin' to get some breaths in her.

Interviewer: But you definitely saw the hood? It was still in place, it was still in tact?

Interviewee: I'm a hund, I'm 99.9 percent sure the hood was still on her, was still on, on her neck.

Interviewer: On her neck or over top inaudible words?

Interviewee: Pulled down. It was her inaudible word – stuff? Her coat was pulled over top her head. There was so many hands pawlin' tryin' to expose her head. 'Ya know what I mean?

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: I, I didn't know who she was, who, 'ya know, who it was, I, I, didn't, 'ya know. Just crawlin' around tryin' to find a face, that's all. Inaudible sentence.

Interviewer: Did the guys, or the crew with 'ya, they're downstairs, they, they, they're the ones that first jumped down?

Interviewee: 'Yea, two of 'em.

Interviewer: Two of 'em did?

Interviewee: 'Yea. I bet, 'yea, two that I know of because me and the one guy had the, the first one 'ah, 'ya know, pullin' up the wall and the other two inaudible words, was yellin' I got another one, I got another one in the window.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: And 'ah...

Interviewer: So did you, did Ryan help the first girl out, do you think, or?

Interviewee: ...I don't know who helped who.

Interviewer: Right, you don't know...

Interviewee: I have no idea who came first...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...second, 'ya know. All I know is when we got down there, the third one was still in the window.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: I don't know, I don't know what happened before that.

Interviewer: It looks like Ryan is the only one that's gonna be able to tell us about the face piece. We good, Ok.

FPA Kevin Larkins

FID 2658

Duration of Interview – 18 Minutes, 59 Seconds

FPA Brandon Thibeault

FID 2617

Duration of Interview – 18 Minutes, 59 Seconds

Interviewer: Ok. Interview #13. Guys, for the record, I'm gonna need of yous to give your rank, name, and your fire department **inaudible words – fan running**.

Interviewee: **FPA Recruit Kevin Larkins, DID Number 2658.**

Interviewer: You're gonna have to speak up and spell your last name, too.

Interviewee: **Larkins – L-A-R-K-I-N-S, Jr. DID Number 2658.**

Interviewer: 2658. Ok.

Interviewee: **I'm 'ah FPA Recruit Brandon. The last name is T as in Tom, H-I-B as in Boy, E-A-U-L-T. My 'ah number is 2617.**

Interviewer: Pronounce that last name

Interviewee: **Teebow.**

Interviewer: You guys are both part of Class 19, correct?

Interviewees: **Yes sir.**

Interviewer: Alright, basically, we know you went up with EVD Lotz onto the roof of the third floor dwelling – 'ah, when you went, go on from there. How did you hear **inaudible words** somebody was distressing. Just go on and elaborate. Just talk about it like you're sittin' at the table.

(Phone ringing in background)

Interviewee: **(Thibeault) – Basically, 'um, we were on the roof venting. (Interviewer coughs – Inaudible words) Recruit Larkins had cut a hole in the roof with the ventilation saw. I inaudible word with the axe and then we heard, well, my half of it, I heard somebody 'um, yelling for help. (Dispatcher on radio – background noise very loud). They were pulling one of the recruits up onto the roof. And the calls for help continued. People were still yelling for help. I couldn't see 'cause of the smoke. I thought another person was tryin' to come up to the third floor roof as well. (Dispatcher on radio – background noise continues). And, 'um, they needed people down. And when I went down, I could hear a woman screaming. And 'ah, one of my classmates, was 'ah stuck in the window, with the window sill bein' around here, out, and she was screaming.**

Interviewer: She was screamin' at that time? You could hear her?

Interviewee: **(Thibeault) – I could hear her. I could not see her face. There was a lot of smoke. But I could see her hands and 'um,...**

Interviewer: Her hands were moving?

Interviewee: **(Thibeault) – ...Yes. Yes.**

Interviewer: When you heard her scream, was it a muffled scream like through a mask or was it clean and crisp like no obstruction **inaudible word**?

Interviewee: **(Thibeault) – She said it hurt. She said something about, I think she said it hurts, or it hurt. And 'um, I couldn't tell. And there was a lot of smoke and**

steam comin' through. Where I was positioned, there wasn't, there was only about two feet before the side of the building so I had my ankle over and I started to pull, with FPA Larkins, as hard as I could, 'cause he was talking to her and I know he was talking to her for a second when we first got there. At that point, I couldn't see. I was just reaching for her tank, for her straps; anyway for her legs – we couldn't pull her. Other people were joining in; people that were fresh. 'Um, I know one of the guys from the field who came in had burns. He was asking for fresh people to help pull her. 'Um, I eventually saw another one of my classmates through the window behind her when things cleared with a hose line. I was able to get his attention and he grabbed her legs and then I was able to go in by her knee and brought her out. 'Um, I was more towards her legs and her lower end. The only thing that I can remember is that while they were working on her top half, getting her jacket, 'um, and they were callin' for someone to bring up a backboard and a basket. I remember seein' her 'ah, face piece and 'um, it was hissing. The, the second stage was still attached, the panorama nova, but it was split. The button, the blue part, the outside wasn't there. It was just the, the line...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: (Thibeault) - ...it was still attached, the panorama nova. But the outside portion where you have the... (Interviewer talking over Interviewee – inaudible words from Interviewer)...buttons and the bypass...

Interviewer: The bayonet?

Interviewee: (Thibeault)... 'Yea, it was ripped off. I helped load...

Interviewer: Did you hear air flowin' or a free flow?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) - ...It was hissing. It was a free flow.

Interviewer: It was like "shhhhhhhhh"?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) - "Shhhhhhhhh"

Interviewer: And it was comin' out of the second stage regulator or comin', I know it's hard to tell, right.

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – It wasn't, there was so much goin' on, inaudible words (Interviewer talking over Interviewee)

Interviewer: And where did you find this mask or where did you see this mask?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – It was right next to her.

Interviewer: Layin' right next to her?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – But I was holding her legs at that time and it came down towards me and I just tried to shut it off while they were on the top half, I helped... (Individuals yelling in background) inaudible word ...to the stokes basket and I helped bring her into the aerial and then other members – I'm not sure who took over from there. And I walked down the aerial.

Interviewer: Did you notice, 'ah, did you notice any burns on her face or anything?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – Yes. She was very badly burned on her face, lips...

Interviewer: Her hood was on – do you recall?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) - ...No, 'yea, her hood was definitely, definitely her hood was on. Her helmet was not at that point. (Interviewers talking over Interviewee) ...but this was further; her hood was properly on.

Interviewer: It was on her head?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – Maybe I could see just a tad bit of hair, maybe.

Interviewer: Like a hairline?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – But I, it may have been like a little more down here ‘cause I just saw burns here...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: (Thibeault) - ...and here.

Interviewer: And the mask bein’ off and the hood still bein’ on?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – Yes, the hood was on.

Interviewer: And the helmet **inaudible word**? The helmet was off?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – The helmet was off. ‘Cause they tried to roll her at one point, and I was like “no, the helmet’s in the way” when I knocked it away from the legs. I don’t I don’t know, I just know that her, I just remember seein’ the burns here and on her lips. That’s what I remember seein’. And the arms were **inaudible words**. The arms were burned real bad and skin was on the coat. And we just try to be **inaudible words**. I don’t know what happ, I don’t know. I just know that someone was at the window. I tried to help. I tried to **inaudible words** – **Interviewer talking over Interviewee**.

Interviewer: **Inaudible words**. You guys did everything you could. Larkins – you wanna add anything? What did you see?

Interviewee: (Larkins) – ‘Ah,...

Interviewer: How’d it go for you?

Interviewee: (Larkins) - ...To elaborate on what FPA Thibeault said, ‘ah, cut a 4 by 4 hole in the roof as instructed by ‘ah, Instructor Lotz. As I moved away from the hole, to move towards ‘ah, the fire building, Bravo One Exposure C, when they connected to... **inaudible words – vehicle noise in background**) - ...I heard a scream, a loud screeching help. I looked to my left to side Charlie of the building where I saw Instructor Lotz on his stomach. I laid the saw on the floor, I’m sorry, on the roof, ran over, belly slid, saw him tryin’ to assist ‘ah Firefighter/Paramedic Cisneros, who was a lateral into our class, assist her up to Bravo One Exposure. ‘Um, I had her left arm, tryin’ to pull her up. ‘Um, she pulled her arm out of my hand and yelled “no, not me, her.” I looked to the Delta Side of the building to see a recruit hang out of the window from the stomach nipple line up. I then jumped from Bravo One Exposure to the landing; ran to the window, ran to ‘ah Firefighter for 10 Truck who was instructing us. **Inaudible words** for that crew. He yelled “help me get her out.” I, then, ‘ah, dropped to my knees, **inaudible words**, to grab her bottle. Yelled at her “don’t leave, don’t run, we’re gonna get you out.” She responded back with “hurry, it hurts.” I said “don’t leave me.” ‘Ya know “we’ll get ‘ya out of here.” ‘Um, tried to grab for something, anything. I finally grabbed her ‘ah bottle strap, **inaudible word** strap. ‘Um, I was on her left side. She was facing out. I was on the right side of the window if you’re lookin’ in. I had her left strap, her left shoulder strap.

Interviewer: While she was talkin’ to you...

Interviewee: (Larkins) ‘Yea, she was hangin’ out. It was...

Interviewer: Do you know if she had a mask on?

(Siren sounding in background)

Interviewee: (Larkins) ...It wasn't clear, it wasn't clear. It wasn't muffled. 'Um, she was hangin' out the window and I was reachin' across her and I mean we were talkin'...

(Dispatcher in background)

Interviewee: (Larkins) ...We talked. She then, 30 seconds, she 'ah, she went limp. I yelled for more assistance. At that time, Thibeault was right there. We 'ah...

Interviewer: Hold on a second. (Dispatcher still talking in background – very loud)
Interviewers talking amongst themselves.

Interviewer: Alright. So, when she was talking to you, you couldn't tell if she had her mask on or not?

Interviewee: (Larkins) ...It was, it was, I'm gonna be honest, with the smoke, so chaotic...

Interviewer: Now, wouldn't her head be, if she's layin' there from the stomach at her nipple line, like **inaudible words**.

Interviewee: (Larkins) – She was, if this is the window sill, she was kinda hangin' out...

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: (Larkins) ...**Inaudible words** (Beeper going off in background).

Interviewee: (Thibeault) I can show you what, how it was kinda positioned?

Interviewer: Was her mouth inaudible below?

Interviewee: (Larkins) – She was face down.

Interviewer: Wouldn't her mouth, then, be below the smoke line? **Inaudible words** –
Dispatcher speaking in background.

Interviewee: (Larkins) – There was so much smoke I couldn't even see the roof **inaudible words**.

Interviewer: Ok. Was the smoke comin' from the second floor roof or just from that one window?

(Dispatcher still talking in background – very loud)

Interviewee: (Larkins) – From that one window – **inaudible words**.

Interviewer: By from that one window, if she's on the edge, her face is on the down position, wouldn't her face be, ok to breathe, even if her mask was off and all the smoke was comin' around her up?

Interviewee: (Larkins) – There was clear smoke down there, yes sir. 'Um, I was...

(Tone in background – inaudible words from Interviewer)

Interviewee: (Larkins) - ...if it was, I mean, if it, 'ya know, law of gravity thing rises, smoke rises...

(Dispatcher speaking very loudly in background – inaudible words from both Interviewer and Interviewee Larkins)

Interviewer: **Inaudible words** – dispatcher still speaking

Interviewee: (Larkins) It wasn't that low to the ceiling level. I mean, there was maybe 2 foot, 2 ½ foot from the window sill to the roof line.

Interviewer: 'Ah 'Ha.

Interviewee: (Larkins) – 'Um, she had, 'ya know, she had her head out the window. It was possibly good air gettin' in there. 'Um, like I said, I was reachin' across...

Interviewer: She was talkin' in that position, right?

Interviewee: (Larkins) ...'Yea, talkin' down. 'Um, she started to slip. I held her strap. I yelled at Thibeault "I have her, I have her, don't let go."

Interviewer: She was slippin' back into the dwelling?

Interviewee: (Larkins) – Yes.

Interviewer: That's when you said...

Interviewee: (Larkins) – I was like "I have her, don't let go." Me and Thibeault, we was climbin' the window, grabbed her bottom part by the first stage regulator, pulled, didn't let go. 'Um, we just held on for dear life. Thibeault, 'ah, saw the two recruits come up the steps. By the same time he saw 'em I saw 'em, we both yelled 'um "somebody give us a hand, somebody give us a hand."

Interviewer: Could you, could you see from the smoke?

Interviewee: (Larkins) – At this point,

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – Yes.

Interviewee: (Larkins) – It had cleared up some. And it was like "snapping of fingers"

Interviewer: And how much time do you think you spent workin' on her from the time that you...?

Interviewee: (Larkins) – It seemed like eternity...

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee)

Interviewer: ...first seen her until the time you pulled her out?

Interviewee: (Larkins) ...Two minutes, three minutes. It seemed like an eternity. 'Um, we were pullin' on her when 'ah, a recruit on the other side, grabbed her legs and pulled. I just held onto her bottle, inaudible with her. We're goin' out the window. He grabbed her legs. I rea, 'cause she was layin' on top of me, I rolled with her. I regained my balance... (Beeper sounding in background). ...Myself, Instructor Lotz dragged her from the window away from inaudible word environment to the Side Charlie of the building. 'Um, at that point, we noticed that her coat was up over her face. 'Um, her hands were up like this. 'Um, proceeded to get the coat off. 'Oh, 'yea, we rolled her over, as we noticed, 'cause we rolled her over, we inaudible word on her stomach, rolled over like this, we noticed everything was up. I clipped the coat; noticed severe burns to the face. 'Um, got the coat off of her. Me and Instructor Lotz began CPR on the roof. He gave quick breaths. I began with compressions. Then, 'ah, fresh bodies dropped down, snatched her from me and 'ah tied her to the Bravo One Exposure into a stokes basket and then I was instructed by Lt. Crest and Lt. Chief Hoffman to get off the roof.

Interviewer: Ok. Did you notice the condition of that roof at all? Was there smoke comin' up from under that roof? Inaudible words hole in that roof.

Interviewee: (Larkins) – Not from, not from where I was, sir.

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee)

Interviewer: The fire on the first floor inaudible words

Interviewee: (Larkins) – Are you referring to where we were workin' on her or...?

Interviewer: 'Yea or close in that proximity.

Interviewee: (Larkins) – Where we were workin' on her it was clear. There was nothin' comin' through that roof.

Interviewer: There was nothin' comin' through that roof?

Interviewee: (Larkins) – Nothin' . The vicinity where we were, there was nothin' comin' through that roof.

Interviewer: ‘Cause I remember lookin’ through that window and seein’ a little, on the right side, that roof was opened up.

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – It was on the corner, on the side, but not where we were. We were like...

Interviewee: (Larkins) My back was to the Delta Side, alley side of the building...

Interviewee: (Thibeault) ...When I was...

Interviewee: (Larkins) ...Instructor Lotz was to, facing, he was facing Delta alley side...

Interviewer: ‘Ah ‘Ha.

Interviewee: (Larkins)...so we were lookin’, I was lookin’ away from the alley, he was lookin’ at the alley. I was doin’ compressions, she was breathing.

(Sirens sounding in background)

Interviewee: (Thibeault) ...When, when I was at the window like this, the window’s here, there’s probably about this much space before...

Interviewer: It dropped off.

Interviewee: (Thibeault) ...it dropped off. When she had came out, I had reversed over here. We helped to get her in the stokes basket and there was a hole; ‘cause I had to go around that, I believe, because I climbed on the next building over, there’s a little, there’s like, a couple feet up, and I went like this and there was a gutter and I went back up on the roof to help get the stokes basket to the aerial.

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee – inaudible words from Interviewer)

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – Not our window, but the other.

Interviewer: Oh, it was the other window? There’s only one window there. The third floor rear. Wasn’t it?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – ‘Yea. But there was a hole, I think that had been cut...

Interviewee: (Larkins) – to the right.

Interviewee: (Thibeault) - ...to the...

Interviewee: (Larkins) ...if you’re lookin’ at it...

Interviewee: (Thibeault) ...’yea,

Interviewee: (Larkins) ...from the Charlie side, it was to the right of the window.

Interviewer: To the right of the window? Closer to Side Bravo?

Interviewee: (Larkins) – Shaking of head “Yes.”

Interviewer: Is that right?

Interviewee: (Larkins) – That’s what I recall.

Interviewer: Ok. Guys, once you got her down on the roof, you literally got her out of the window and came down, anymore communication from her...

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – When we got her out...

Interviewer: ...At what point do you know, she stopped...

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – ...she just stopped.

Interviewer: She just stopped?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) - ...she just, there was no tone; there was nothing. I had her under the elbow. There was nothin’. There was no, it was just inaudible words.

Interviewer: But did you notice when from her talkin’ and tryin’ to help you get her out, did you notice her just stop?

Interviewee: (Larkins) – ‘Yea, she went from scramblin’ to...

Interviewer: just limp.

Interviewee: (Larkins) - ...to dead limp.

Interviewer: And her face was still down underneath the smoke?

Interviewee: (Larkins) – She was still face down.

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – To be honest with you, I was so busy reaching around people, I never knew who it was. I never even noticed the head ‘cause all I saw was a hole and a bod, and I just tried to get in and grab as much as I could. ‘Cause, there, there was no progress. I didn’t know if it was a man, woman; I didn’t know who it was. At first, when I first saw it, if it hadn’t been, I thought it was the other girl yellin’. For the very first second when I got down there, I thought it was a mannequin. I thought it was staged. And then I was like no, this is, just for a second; I couldn’t see, I couldn’t tell. And then the yellin’ and then I realized what was happenin’ when I approached.

Interviewer: How many burns you been on before this one?

Interviewee: A couple.

Interviewer: A couple burns? Time: 16:35

(Tape stops – screen blank – Continues again at 16:38)

Interviewee: (Larkins) on the front of the nose, face mask, panoramic nova, chin first, bottom, bottom, bottom, middle, middle, top, check for a seal, insert second stage regulator, check for the seal, hood, chin, top, helmet, ear flaps, chin strap, double check, collar.

Interviewer: That’s the way you were taught?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – We were always told that to get a proper inaudible word, you wanna start low with the straps. I always check it.

Interviewer: That’s the right order. Very good. You were taught right. It’s just confusing to see how a mask could be off without the hood being off. You know what I’m sayin’?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) - I don’t...

Interviewer: We get reports the hood’s on, the mask should be on first.

Interviewee: (Thibeault) - ...I mean, when we were venting, I have no idea how things happened or how they played out or what exactly...I just know that there was one of my classmates in the window. We just tried everything.

(Dispatcher speaking in background – very loud)

Interviewee: (Larkins) – Like I said, when we got to the roof, everything was up, ‘cause I mean, this was pushed up...

(Interviewers and Interviewees talking over each other; dispatcher still speaking in background, and one of the interviewers standing in front of the camera – inaudible).

Interviewee: (Larkins) ...She was totally encapsulated, like I’m sayin’ to her button up from the bottom of the coat. Her face inaudible word button...

(Fan running in background)

Interviewee: (Larkins) - ...and she was up like that.

Interviewer: You guys been debriefed, talked to anybody, you guys alright?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – Shaking of head “Yes.” Just tryin’ to stay calm.

Interviewee: (Larkins) – ‘Yea, I was real upset for a while. It’s shocking.

Interviewer: Yes it is.

(Fan still running in background)

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – inaudible words... I didn't want to look at her face. I just wanted to get her out of there. I just, I didn't want to freeze, I just wanted to keep movin,' didn't want to stop inaudible words. Inaudible sentence.

Interviewer: No, no, no. That's exactly what we're tryin' to do. It's only a fact finding. Inaudible sentence. Just like you, just tryin' to find out what happened.

(Inaudible words from Interviewer – Interviewee Thibeault shaking head "no.")

Interviewer: You, you guys off tomorrow and Sunday?

Interviewee: (Thibeault) – Yes.

Interviewee: (Larkins) – Yes.

Interviewer: You need any help, you know where to go, ok?

Interviewees: Shaking of heads "Yes."

Interviewer: Just call... Tape ends.

Firefighter/Paramedic Apprentice Mark Scroggins

FID 2607

Duration of Interview – 5 Minutes, 49 Seconds

Interviewer: Ok, Mark Scroggins. Interview #24. You know you're being recorded Mark?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok, for the record, tell us your name and spell your last name.

Interviewee: Mark Scroggins, S-C-R-O-G-G-I-N-S.

Interviewer: And what's your 'ah department ID number?

Interviewee: 2607.

Interviewer: And when was your start date at the academy?

Interviewee: November 13th, 2006.

Interviewer: Ok, Mark, what 'ah, what role did you play? What, were you on an engine or truck and who was your team leader?

Interviewee: I was on a truck company.

Interviewer: But not the team leader, but the in, what, what truck were you on?

Interviewee: I believe it was Truck 1.

Interviewer: And who was your instructor?

Interviewee: 'Ah, I think his last name's Latt . I know he works on Truck 30.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: I know his last name's Latt. I know that much. Latt, Lott, something like that.

Interviewer: Lotz, 'Mmm 'Mmm. Ok. Alright, Mark, just 'ah, kinda in your own words 'ya wanna tell us what role you played, what you were told to do and what you guys actually did. In your own words.

Interviewee: They said go up on the ladder...

Interviewer: Speak up.

Interviewee: ...go up the aerial ladder, go the roof. So we go to the roof and my group leader, not Latt, but the group leader, starts puttin' starts slashin' the roof.

(Very hard to hear Interviewee) So, he puts one, he puts the second one and the next thing you know the guy down on the other roof out the window says "we need help." So, we come down to help. And they pulled, the lady named Cisneros out. They pulled the first girl out. And I helped put her on the sill. And they say "we got one more." So, I come back down and it was smoky. I couldn't really see it was so smoky. But I kinda could see turnout gear. So, I knew that was my people so I walked, I came towards them, and stuck my hands in and grabbed whatever I could get my hands on. We pulled her out and they opened up the face piece and the coat and realized it was Rachel. They tried to give her some chest compressions. It wasn't workin'. So then, we moved her up to the second roof and somebody brought some, brought an air bottle up. And they tried to put it on her, was it inaudible breather, inaudible breather, and it wasn't workin'. So they brought the stokes basket up and we put her on the basket and two, two new firefighters came and took her down the aerial.

Interviewer: Ok. When you seen Rachel in the win, third floor, well sec., third floor window on the second floor roof, you seen her in window, you seen her like laying out the window, or was she still in.

Interviewee: I couldn't see – it was so smoky. I didn't see until after we got her out.

Interviewer: When you pulled her out, 'um, did you pull her out face down or face up?

Interviewee: Happened so quick, I really don't know.

Interviewer: Do you remember seeing her mask? Was it on or off?

Interviewee: It was on.

Interviewer: Her mask was on...?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: ...when you had her on the back roof.

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: So, you had to take the mask off of her?

Interviewee: I didn't take it off but the guys in my crew took it off.

Interviewer: 'Ah, did you have a PASS device?

Interviewee: 'Um, 'yea, I had a PASS device.

Interviewer: How did you get a PASS device?

Interviewee: We went and got one from the...

(Extremely loud banging noise in background)

Interviewee: ...they had a bucket full of 'em. We went and got one before we started.

Interviewer: Do you or do you have any knowledge of who had a radio in your crew? Did anybody have a radio?

Interviewee: We had, there was one on the roof. I remember that. But I don't know whose it was. I know the first girl we pulled out got on the radio and called (inaudible words – Interviewer speaking over Interviewee)

Interviewer: But you did see a radio on the roof?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Before you entered this dwelling, did you have or you just worked on the roof. But before the fire was even set, did you have the walk-thru or anything?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: To walk through the dwelling to see what the insides looked like?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: There was no emerg, they didn't tell you where any 'ah emergency exits or anything were in the building?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: Was there a piece of plywood on top that roof that was covering up a hole that was there before?

Interviewee: I remember seeing holes but I don't remember seein' plywood. It coulda been; it happened so quick.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: I don't remember seein' 'em.

Interviewer: So you have no knowledge of where the fires were placed in the building?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: And how many?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: Ok. Did you check your gear out real good or did somebody check your gear out before you started the evolution?

Interviewee: I mean, I checked my air bottle to make sure it had enough air...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...but that's about it.

Interviewer: Nobody else came by to make sure you were wearin' the appropriate things?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: No. Ok. Anybody? 'Um, how long yous on the roof, did you hear the commotion to the rear of the dwelling?

Interviewee: It couldn't been any longer than two or three minutes, maybe.

Interviewer: Two or three minutes?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes."

Interviewer: Ok. Mark, I'm a little curious about the face piece? You said Rachel had her face piece on?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: This was at the window, she had her face piece on?

Interviewee: When we pulled her out...

Interviewer: When you pulled her out...

Interviewee: When we pulled her out she was on her stomach. We rolled her over, pulled, pulled it off.

Interviewer: Do you recall who pulled her face piece off?

Interviewee: I'm not sure. I just remember seein' it. It happened so quick I don't remember. But I remember somebody pullin' it up.

Interviewer: But you definitely saw the face piece on?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: How 'bout her hood? Did she have a hood on?

Interviewee: I don't remember.

Interviewer: Everybody good? I'm good. Ok.

Firefighter/Paramedic Shonnie Thorpe

FID 2618

Duration of Interview - 7 Minutes, 20 Seconds

Interviewer: 'Ah, for the record, just state your name.

Interviewee: **Shonnie Thorpe.**

Interviewer: And how do you spell Shonnie?

Interviewee: **S-H-O-N-N-I-E.**

Interviewer: Ok. What's your department ID number?

Interviewee: **2618.**

Interviewer: 2618. And when did you come to the academy?

Interviewee: **November 13th, 2006.**

Interviewer: Ok, Shonnie, what 'ah, do you know what company you were ridin' with?

Interviewee: **'Ah...**

Interviewer: On Friday?

Interviewee: **...Truck 3.**

Interviewer: Truck 3?

Interviewee: **Shaking of head "Yes."**

Interviewer: Do you know what your instructor's name was?

Interviewee: **No, I don't.**

Interviewer: Ok. You know 'ah what his rank was or...?

Interviewee: **The, the one that went on the roof with us?**

Interviewer: 'Yea.

Interviewee: **No, I don't.**

Interviewer: Ok. 'Ah, kinda in your own words, just tell us what you were briefed to do, what your tasks were supposed to be, and 'ah tell us what you actually did.

Interviewee: **'Ah, we were told that we were 'ah, to first go on the roof and ventilate and then given the instructions after that, we were either go in and search and rescue or just maintain ventilation, vertical and 'ya know. So, 'um, that's what we did.**

Interviewer: Ok. Did you go up the roof?

Interviewee: **Yes sir.**

Interviewer: And what did you do up there?

Interviewee: **'Um, basically, I was the last one to get on the roof. 'Um, started tapping and one of my co-workers Scroggins said 'ah "Larkins said stay right here. They're gonna start cuttin' a hole." So we started watchin' them. No sooner than that we heard, I heard "Help, help. I need help down here." And we were lookin' around 'cause we couldn't see anything. And then I saw a head poke up from the roof below. And he said "I need help now." So, drop our tools and went to the edge of the roof, 'um, where we were and looked down and I saw Cisneros cryin' and screamin' "I'm burnt, I need, pull me up now." So, we pulled her up. 'Um, and I still, he's still screamin' "I need more help now!" So, turned around, held onto the roof and jumped down. And kinda stepped back because I said, and Scroggins also jumped down, I said "this is not safe." And he said "we gotta go out." So, ran over there and he instructed us to get in the window and help her, 'ya know, pull her up. So,**

we stuck our hands in, tried with everything to pu, pull her up. ‘Ah, Larkins jumped beside me. He said “let me get in there, too” and we all just kept pullin’ and finally pulled her out and turned her over and ‘um, just was didn’t think. ‘Ya know, we just thought maybe she just went unconscious because she wasn’t movin’ and we just started takin’ off her gear. And ‘ah someone pulled off her face mask and I just kinda...

Interviewer: Was her face mask on her face or?

Interviewee: ...’Um, all I know is I couldn’t see her face because there was, her mask was still partially on. It just looked like maybe it was pushed up maybe from draggin’ her out and ‘um, someone did pull her face mask. I don’t know who pulled it up.

Interviewer: How about a hood? Do you remember seein’ a hood on her?

Interviewee: Yes. There was a hood on her.

Interviewer: And do you remember seein’ any burns on her face or anything?

Interviewee: Yes. Her lips was burnt. ‘Um, her eyes looked like they were swollen. And her arms and it looks like, like her skin was peelin’ on her face.

Interviewer: Shonnie, who else was in the group with ‘ya?

Interviewee: ‘Um...

Interviewer: Larkins?

Interviewee: ...Larkins, Thibeault, and Scroggins.

Interviewer: Who is Thibeault?

Interviewee: Thibeault – I don’t know his first name.

Interviewer: Is it ‘ah Brandon? Brandon?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: ‘Yea, ok. ‘Um, Scroggins?

Interviewee: Shaking of head “Yes.”

Interviewer: But, how ‘bout Patrick Shea? Patrick Shea?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: No?

Interviewee: He’s not in my group. I think he was on the RIT Team, who, who came up on the rear ladder.

Interviewer: (Interviewers talking amongst themselves) Shea, ok. Lago, ok. Inaudible words. We got it now. We’re tryin’ to place people on the scene too, where they were inaudible words. Shonnie, did you have a PASS device?

Interviewee: Yes I did.

Interviewer: And where did you get a PASS device from?

Interviewee: Out of the tool box in ‘um front of the house where all the too, all the supplies was.

Interviewer: Ok. Did you ‘ah have a radio?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Do you know if your instructor had a radio?

Interviewee: He had a radio. ‘Oh, that’s the part I missed. ‘Um, I think he dropped the radio, well, pretty sure he dropped the radio when he jumped down and after we, after, I think the, the guy that was holding her first, the instructor, said ‘ah, ‘ya know “I need more help down here.” So, af, he said, somebody said she’s unconscious; that she’s not moving. And I turned around and I told

Cisneros to get on the radio, call MAYDAY, anything. Just tell them “somebody get up here now!” And so we just started lookin’. She started lookin’ around. I said “it’s right there.” And I screamed to her again “it’s right there by her foot.” And she bent down and picked it up and got, heard her screamin’ on the radio basically to get somebody up on the roof.

Interviewer: Did you ‘ah, prior to the fire, did you have, did you have a walk-thru or anything of the structure? Did you have a walk-thru to see what it was like inside?

Interviewee: We, we only took excelsior up.

Interviewer: Where’s ‘ya take that to?

Interviewee: The second floor.

Interviewer: Were you able to go to the third floor or...

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: ...see other rooms or anything?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: They never told you where the exits were?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Do you have any idea how many fires they set in that structure?

Interviewee: All I know is, is when ‘um, before we started the second floor was on fire.

Interviewer: But they didn’t tell ‘ya how many fires and their locations...?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: ...prior to the fire?

Interviewee: No. All we were told was to venti, to get on the roof and start ventilation.

Interviewer: Ok. Alright, do you know about how much excelsior you took up to the second floor?

Interviewee: Just one bundle. I took, we, me and ‘ah Strawburg and ‘um Erica Wilson and Racheal, ‘um, we took a bundle, one just one.

Interviewer: You each took one bundle?

Interviewee: No, we just took one bundle.

Interviewer: The four of yous just took one bundle...

Interviewee: ‘Yea.

Interviewer: ...together, ok. Ok – anybody else? Ok, Good.

Emergency Vehicle Driver Norman Rogers
FID 682
Duration of Interview - 7 Minutes, 44 Seconds

Interviewer: Norm, 'ah, just for the record for everybody, spell out your rank, name, and kelly number, and your assignment for me and I mean, **inaudible words**, pretty easy, so just go ahead.

Interviewee: **Emergency Vehicle Driver, Norman William Rogers, Sr. At this time, I'm detailed to fire academy as an instructor and I don't have my kelly number – inaudible words.**

Interviewer: Norm, what's your FID Number?

Interviewee: **682.**

Interviewer: And how long you been with the fire department? (**inaudible – made an assumption on what interviewer was asking**).

Interviewee: **19 years, 6 months.**

Interviewer: How long you been at the academy?

Interviewee: **Since the beginning of class. First, first day they were there, I was there.**

Interviewer: October?

Interviewee: **Yes sir.**

Interviewer: Ok. Alright, basically, you been on a couple live burns then with this class...?

Interviewee: **Yes sir.**

Interviewer: prior to this?

Interviewee: **Yes sir.**

Interviewer: 'Um, so, before you go into the fire, do you have like a meeting with the instructors?

Interviewee: **Well, we meet and go through what we 'ah want to do that day. Usually the first time we head there, it's just a walk-thru. 'Um, carrying hose lines in, advancing hose lines, gone through the roof, opening up, back-up crews, things like that.**

Interviewer: What was your responsibility and what company were you in charge of?

Interviewee: **Today I was a stoker.**

Interviewer: Today you were a stoker?

Interviewee: **Yes sir.**

Interviewer: So you weren't giving any other responsibilities, in charge of a company or anything?

(Beeper (music) going off in background)

Interviewee: **No sir.**

Interviewer: And after you stoke a fire out, all your responsibility is? – (**Extremely hard to hear what interviewer is saying**)

Interviewee: **Stoker. You come outside and then wait and see what happens and if something goes, you go and give 'em a hand.**

Interviewer: And you're in full gear ready to assist?

Interviewee: **Yes sir. I was in full turnout gear, SCBA, whatever you want.**

Interviewer: And this is in-lieu of the RIT Team?

Interviewee: **Yes sir, this is in-lieu of the RIT Team.**

Interviewer: So you had a RIT Team plus you stokers standing by?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: 'Um, you did a little walk-thru before. Did you help put the fire load into the building?

Interviewee: 'Ah, no. I didn't do any stokin'. I didn't do any of the 'ah inaudible word - puttin'? inside. My job was to go up and make sure that the roof was 'ah accessible and cave-proof. The roof inaudible word do their job. So, we went up to the roof. We pulled off a piece of plywood and brought a piece of plywood off the ground. Stuck it over the hole that was already cut there from the previous time that we were there. And, then, 'ah, we came down. And there was enough room there that they could make a new fresh cut with the crews that were gone up there.

Interviewer: And then you, and after that, you were in charge of having the flare and actually setting the fire?

(Some sort of ripping sound in background)

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: And where did you inaudible word start at that process? Where did you first start?

Interviewee: Well, we started on the third floor 'um front window by the closet, came down the stairway. I did the front room. 'Um, Tarnisha Lee did the back room. We lit off the bathroom, came down the stairway.

Interviewer: You had some accelerant in the bathroom?

Interviewee: Yes sir. Right at the door closet.

Interviewer: Wait? There's a bathroom?

Interviewee: I thought it was a bathroom comin' off the second floor. Started that, come down, (inaudible word – ripping sound continues), ...there was a little spot. We had some accelerant there in the hallway as you come up off the 'ah, the 'ah second floor, well, the 'ah as you come up the steps, you got a little platform to go up...

Interviewer: 'Yea.

Interviewee: ...We had a little bit there and then we just pulled out.

Interviewer: Did you have any accelerant to light anything to light on the first floor rear?

Interviewee: 'Ah, there, the first floor rear, we didn't light, I didn't light it off. Somebody must of. There was just 'um, little bit of accelerant and there was a bunch of tree 'ah stuff that was in there.

Interviewer: Trees, bushes, shrubs?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: And, and that was, did you, that was lit off before you exited the building?

Interviewee: 'Ah, I didn't light it off so I don't, I, I can't say who did it.

Interviewer: But you didn't see it lit off in the rear?

Interviewee: 'Nah, not until, I saw it lit off when I went back when they were advancin' in the back. 'Um, Tarnisha Lee stayed in the front. I went in back with the crew and we stood there and watched them. And I could see the f, as you walk in the sec., into the back door that, that it was off.

Interviewer: And that too, was an intentional fire?

Interviewee: 'Um, I'm not sure. 'Um, all I know is it was, it was off. Somebody went back there and lit it rather than 'um Lt. Crest.

Interviewer: Ok, Norm. 'Ah, when was the first time you realized it wasn't goin' be a good day? What's, what happened there?

Interviewee: I was in the back with the crew, makin' sure they weren't advancing. The crews comin' through the front. And as we're gone down the side, in the alley, I heard a scream. And it sounded like a scream that wasn't a muffled scream. I come around. I told Joe there's a problem inside. He was already tryin' to get ahold of the unit up top. 'Um, so I went in. Chief Hyde said somebody get up, get in there, give 'em a hand. I got to the second floor, found the one crew. Inaudible word (someone speaking in background) around...me and Tarnisha Lee ended up being together. And she went to the back end and then I went to the third floor. By that time, I didn't even know anything had happened. And, and, everybody was pullin' out and I stayed up with 'ah, somebody with 'ah I think it was 14 Engine came up to the third floor with me and we made sure there was no more hot spots. But, at the very end, I didn't even know anything had gone down, went awry.

Interviewer: But you heard a scream from, and you were where, side Delta, you were on the side of the house when you heard the scream?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: You said it was pretty clear. Is that the word you used?

Interviewee: It sounded pretty close. It sounded like...

Interviewer: It didn't sound like it was comin' through a mask?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: Sounded like a scream?

Interviewee: Yes sir. And it was help me, I need help.

Interviewer: Did you see anybody at that time or...

Interviewee: Inaudible words plus smoke comin' out. It was white smoke. It wasn't 'um dark or anything. And I went around front...

Interviewer: What window was that you were lookin' at?

Interviewee: Second floor, think it was second window back.

Interviewer: What, on the delta side?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Not the rear?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: Ok. 'Mmm. Did you observe anything on the third floor, Norm, on the delta side?

Interviewee: Sir?

Interviewer: Did you observe anything from the third floor window on the delta side?

Interviewee: No sir. Nothing. But as soon as I was back with the crew, I started walking down the 'ah side alley and then I heard the voice so I went around the front. And I told Joe somebody's in trouble up there. He was already on the radio and he was tellin' the RIT Team to get in there. So I went in ahead of them. Went up the stairway, got through a couple groups and inaudible word one, Engine Company said get to the front, second floor. So, I went to the back

and we headed up to the third floor. And by that time, it was already, she was already out. I didn't even know it went down.

Interviewer: Did you encounter anybody else up there? Any other FPAs on the third floor when you got there?

Interviewee: 'Um, when I was up there, nobody was up there.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: Nobody was up there. They had all pulled out up top. No, no, I'm sorry. The one lieutenant was comin' down; not lieutenant, EVD 'um, I guess he had Engine 2. They were at the 'ah top of the third floor steps 'cause his bottle was gone off. And I had two other guys with me; one was 'ah a lateral 'cause he had black on and then another FPA. I told him the **inaudible word** I'll be with these guys in the front. And there was still some fire up in the top 'ah window sill 'cause you could hear it crackle. So we went in there and hit that. And by that time, **inaudible word** get all the troops out.

Interviewer: Ok. I'm done.

Firefighter/Paramedic Tarnisha Lee
FID 1815

Duration of Interview – 8 Minutes, 11 Seconds

Interviewer: This is Interview #14. Ok, Tarnisha, I'm gonna need 'ya to give your rank, name, first and last name, spell it for me, please, kelly number, unit assigned, and then your FID number please.

Interviewee: Yes sir. 'Ah, firefighter/paramedic Tarnisha Patrice Lee. 'Um, inaudible word, said...

Interviewer: Spell your first name for me please.

Interviewee: Tarnisha, T-A-R-N-I-S-H-A. Last name Lee – L-E-E. 'Um, assigned to squad 54, kelly number's inaudible words and my FID is 1815.

Interviewer: Tarnisha, how long do you have with the fire department?

Interviewee: Six years.

Interviewer: Six years?

Interviewee: 'Yea.

Interviewer: Ok. Paramedic Lee, 'um, just kinda, go through, what, what company were you with on this exercise?

Interviewee: I was initially a stoker but the Chief pulled me up and told me to go get Engine 1. So I was with Engine 1.

Interviewer: Ok, but that wasn't prior to the fire?

Interviewee: Not initially. Not initially. No sir.

Interviewer: Ok. So, ok. Just tell us 'ah, what you were instructed to do today and kinda go through...

Interviewee: 'Ah, I was instructed to help Lt. Crest. 'Um, he 'ah, asked me to help him stoke so I was, myself and EVD Norm Rogers, were on the third floor, we stoked and came down to the second floor, stoked, and then we went out. We were just standin' out there...

Interviewer: So, you stoked the third and the second?

Interviewee: And the second, yes sir.

Interviewer: And how did you stoke that buildin'?

Interviewee: 'Ah, just, 'ah, just there was, there was a pile of excelsior on the 'ah A-D side, a pile on, on the B, on B wall, and a closet on 'ah D, C side.

Interviewer: On the third floor?

Interviewee: On the third floor.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: Second floor was 'ah the 'ah the back room, which is C, C side room was built up, I, I didn't build that up. I don't know how...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...inaudible words, the closet on the 'ah C side room and the bathroom and we lit that off inaudible words there.

Interviewer: Ok, did you place the material there?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: All you did was light it off?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: So you lit off the third floor?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: And then...

Interviewee: I placed the material on the third floor sir.

Interviewer: On the third floor?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Then you lit off the third floor?

Interviewee: Then I lit off the third floor, yes sir.

Interviewer: And the second floor?

Interviewee: And the second floor, yes.

Interviewer: And somebody else lit off the first floor rear?

Interviewee: There was no inaudible word. There was no fire on the first floor. There was only the second floor and the third floor. There was no fire on the first floor. It wasn't conducive to settin' the fire inaudible words.

Interviewer: Yea, we had fire in the first floor rear though. We had reports of...

Interviewee: Ok...

Interviewer: ...an engine company comin' in the rear.

Interviewee: ...then it must 'ah.

Interviewer: Ok. So, were you with 'ah Lt. Crest most of the time?

Interviewee: I was inaudible words Lt. Crest initially, yes sir.

Interviewer: How 'bout at the beginning when you had a meeting with all the instructors and there were inaudible words giving out orders what Engine 1 should do, what Engine 3 should do, what the trucks should do. Were you with that crew?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Do you remember what the orders were for say 'ah, the first engine?

Interviewee: First engine was to go, was 'ta, they were to be the initial attack crew; go out, hit any fire they saw goin' up; then go up, then go up on the third floor, hit the fire there.

Interviewer: Do you remember how it was said, is that...?

Interviewee: No sir, I don't know it was said.

Interviewer: what you got from the conversation?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Do you know what the truck, the first truck was supposed to do?

Interviewee: First truck 'ah was supposed to ladder the building and follow behind the first engine.

(Papers shuffling in background – difficult to hear interview)

Interviewer: And the second engine, the last one I'll ask 'ya. Second engine – what were their detail, do you know?

Interviewee: I don't know sir.

Interviewer: You don't remember that?

Interviewee: No sir.

Interviewer: Ok. Alright, you guys gotta.. Tarnisha, when you stoked...

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: ...after you did that, we're kinda tryin' to determine, you said 'ah, side Charlie, back room...

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: ...ok, should have had a pallet and some excelsior, correct?

Interviewee: **On the second floor sir?**

Interviewer: On the second floor.

Interviewee: **I guess, I guess. I, I, I didn't build up the second floor so I really don't know.**

(Interviewers talking over each other)

Interviewer: But you ignited it?

Interviewee: **I lit, yes, I lit it. I think there was a pallet. There was like a pallet in the middle of the floor, yes sir.**

Interviewer: Ok. There was one in the closet?

Interviewee: **Yes sir.**

Interviewer: Ok. Now how 'bout up in the ceiling? Do you remember...

Interviewee: **Shaking of head "No."**

Interviewer: ...lighting off anything up in the ceiling?

Interviewee: **No sir. Nothin' in the ceiling. Everything that I lit off was on the floor.**

Interviewer: On the **inaudible word** – lower? side?

Interviewee: **Yes sir.**

Interviewer: Ok, how 'bout the front room, side Alpha?

Interviewee: **Shaking of head "No." No sir.**

Interviewer: Nothin'?

Interviewee: **Everything that I lit off, I remember lighting from the bottom, yes sir.**

Interviewer: Alright, I kinda wanted to find out what was gone on in the ceiling?

(EVERYONE TALKING OVER EACH OTHER – SAME TIME – INTERVIEWER ASKING INTERVIEWEE A QUESTION)

Interviewer: Do you recall if they had any excelsior in the ceiling?

Interviewee: **No sir I don't.**

Interviewer: You don't recall if there was stuffed up in the ceiling or anything?

Interviewee: **No sir.**

Interviewer: Ok. Alright, how long before you lit that third floor off, did you light the second floor off?

Interviewee: **As soon as we lit the third floor, we came down and lit the second floor and came, and went out, yes sir.**

Interviewer: Ok, ok. Did you leave the flare in, in there...

(Interviewee talking over Interviewer)

Interviewee: **No sir. The flares came out with us.**

Interviewer: And then what do you do with those?

Interviewee: **We extinguish 'em.**

Interviewer: Alright. Did you see the victim at all?

Interviewee: **Yes sir. I was in the back of the medic. I worked on her.**

Interviewer: Oh, ok. But you were **inaudible word** down there is when she was brought down to you?

Interviewee: **No. When I, when, when I was comin' out, she was comin' down the ladder...**

Interviewer: Oh, ok.

Interviewee: **...they were bringin' her down the aerial ladder and I just threw my stuff off and helped them get her to the medic, jumped in, and started doin' what I had to do.**

Interviewer: In your opinion, just a ballpark figure, how much time do you think elapsed from the time that you stoked it or ignited it and kinda this all went sore. Do you, any, any chance you just have like a ballpark figure for us?

Interviewee: I can't, I can't give 'ya a figure, I mean, I was able to get back around, stand there for a few minutes, then go in before it went down hill.

Interviewer: Ok.

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee – inaudible words from Interviewee).

Interviewer: We're just tryin' 'ta tryin' to get a timeframe...

Interviewee: I have no idea.

Interviewer: ...from the time you ignited it, what you did, you went outside, and so, how much of a pre-burn did they give it before they went in, that's all?

Interviewee: Not much at all. Not much at all. 'Cause that excelsior the way it goes up, it goes up, I mean, really quickly. So, it didn't get 'em much of a timeframe.

Interviewer: Ok. How many drills have you participated in?

Interviewee: 'Ah, several sir. I was in Class 18. I was, I was, I participated in several drills in Class 18 and I've been with this class since the beginning, so it's, whatever they've gone through, I've gone through, sir.

Interviewer: As far as live burns, how many have you been involved in?

Interviewee: 'Ah, in all?

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: At least a dozen, at least.

Interviewer: Nothin' different about this one?

Interviewee: Shaking of head "No." Nothing different sir.

Interviewer: You were originally, lookin' at that run-down, you were originally assigned to, as the leader of Engine 5?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: And, and, what happened with that?

Interviewee: We found out that we didn't have enough people,...

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: ...so they just had three engines and...

(Interviewer talking over Interviewee – inaudible words from Interviewee)

Interviewer: Enough people, meaning? The instructors or cadets?

(Interviewer taking over Interviewee)

Interviewee: We didn't have enough cadets or recruits.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: 'Cause some of the recruits were taken back, were back takin' the test.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: So we didn't have enough recruits to have five engines.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: And, I think it was four trucks. So, we broke it down to three engines and three trucks. So I was relegated to a stoker.

Interviewer: Ok.

(Interviewers talking amongst each other).

Battalion Chief William Hoffman
FID 167
Duration of Interview – 12 Minutes, 46 Seconds

Interviewer: This is interview #1 Chief Brian Hoffman

Interviewee: First name – William

Interviewer: William Hoffman. Go ahead and state where you are Battalion Chief.

Interviewee: Ok – Ah, currently assigned to the 3rd Battalion, Ah, D shift

Interviewer: How many years of service?

Interviewee: I have Ah, 26 years.

Interviewer: How many years as Battalion Chief?

Interviewee: I believe it's Ah 4

Interviewer: 26 Chief?

Interviewee: This May will be 27; Yea, I got promoted October 2002

Interviewer: Alright, Chief, just give us a run-down on what on how you ended up on the incident?

Interviewee: Ok – Basically, earlier this morning, just through general conversation, people were mentioning that the fire academy was going to do some live burning in our district. At first we thought it was Baltimore and Carrolton but then we found out it was Baltimore and Calverton. So I went on the air, besides it being in my district, I thought I would like to go down there. I've never participated in one of these drills or seen one, so I wanted to go down there and just kinda observe what was going on – I remained in service. 14 Engine they were aware because we had battalion training this morning so I think the word was kinda out that they were going to be conducting this. So 14 Engine came down and 10 Truck so I instructed them to remain in service but hang around here. So, um, that's what we did. Prior to the burn, I walked through the building, 'ya know, to just kinda take a look at it for my own curiosity and ah, the conditions in there it was bakin' of course. When I walked through I noticed all the ceilings had been pulled and that the exposed wood framing or the joists were all exposed. Ah, at that point I observed fire academy staff cutting bands of excelsior and placing in the various levels of the second and third floor on the ground level.

Interviewer: When you did your walk-thru, did you notice any pre-fire conditions, was there fire previously in this dwelling?

Interviewee: Ah, I couldn't tell at this time. No, there was nothing that indicated to me that they had a previous fire.

Interviewer: Ok, alright.

Interviewee: Like I say, all the joists were in good shape – almost like that house had been rehabbed. Ok, so the lumber was...

Interviewer: And the ceilings were pulled by fire academy personnel or...?

Interviewee: I don't know, the ceilings were exposed so I don't know who did that.

Interviewer: Great.

Interviewee: Ok, so then after that I exited the building and went next to take a look at next door and I observed they had an engine there and they were all going over their game plan and their instructions. My concern at that point was

not so much what was going on with the drill, from my perspective I was looking that there might be an exposure problem where the fire might extend to the house next door and I had 10 Truck and 14 Engine there. So, at that point I asked Chief Hyde 'ya know, when the drill was going to begin, was going to begin, because we were standing around for a little period of time and he said 'ah real soon. So he gave instruction to everybody and they went to their assigned position. And then, I guess at the start of the drill 'ah, I saw some light smoke out of the third floor front windows 'um, I saw the truck guys getting two ground ladders bringing to the front, I saw the engine company stretching their handlines to the front porch, and 'ah, was watching the guy, the front porch had plywood, front first floor had plywood on the 'um, windows and doors, so they had to do forceable entry to gain access. Once they gained access, then, the 'ah, the engine company proceeded to stretch their line. At this point, there was smoke conditions now on the second floor. When I looked to see that the handlines were being charged and all that, I 'ya, know, watching the whole front of the building, it seemed like it was small fire on the third floor. It almost appeared to be self-extinguished or just there wasn't any flames evident or very little initially. And then as time progressed I could see the fire intensify on the second floor front room where it was rolling over the exposed ceiling and coming out the windows, the second floor windows. While this was going on, they had a individual on top of a ground ladder to the third floor left window. He was in the process of ventilating that window and then when the fire started to come out of the 'ah, second floor center and right window, he ascended back down the ladder and when he got down and was ready to break that window – second floor left – then, the fire started coming out and he scooted down the ladder and when they got down, when he got down the ladder, they rolled the ladder to the 'ah, dwelling to the left. 'Um, at that particular time, it appeared that the second floor front room was 'ya know, had heavy fire conditions. I don't know what kind of, when I noticed my first interior walk-thru before, I didn't see any combustibles other than the excelsior or any furniture or any fireload. And then, I went outside, and then, at that point in time they 'um took some more wood pallets in. Where they were distributed, I have no idea. So, getting back to the timeline, at that point, we were standing around and we're observing what was going on and then, 'um, 'um, looked like the second floor, they were hitting it very good and the fire went out pretty fast, and the white smoke was turning white and then, as you looked up it looked like the fire had gained just a little bit more intensity – started showing itself on the third floor front room ceiling area but it wasn't anything to the extent of what was coming out of the second floor. So once they knocked that fire on the second floor, and 'ya know, basically, for the most part, it was knocked. I'm standing there with the crews and then I'm watching what's going up on the third floor front room and then I hear a bunch of commotion. 'Ah, I was monitoring A 2 on the radio because I was in service so if a box came in 10 Truck and 14 Engine we were going to respond. So, I had no idea what was going on other than 'ah, something was

going wrong. Where it was at I don't know, so at that point I contacted communications and placed myself with 14 Engine 10 Truck out of service on this assignment. I then instructed 10 Truck to divide into two, I sent two men to the roof and two men inside the interior to assist with wherever this, whatever was going wrong. And I instructed the crew of 14 Engine to go in there and man handlines that were stretched into the dwelling, to assist in any way they can to extinguish the fire. 'Um, at that point, I still had no idea what the emergency was, until a little bit later on, when it appeared the fire had been put out on the third floor front window, and 'ah, somebody said somebody was down and 'ah, I ran around to the rear. I also want to note prior, when the second floor was burning I could look down the side and see fire standing out the second floor rear or side windows too. So, at that point in time, when I deployed those troops in there, I believe, I requested for a tactical box, and I asked Rescue 1 but I can't believe if I did that after or before the fact because I knew we had something goin' on. I think I may have asked it before but I'm not sure.

Interviewer: We were listening to DES Rescue 1 prior to asking for the tactical box.

Interviewee: Ok, alright, so, at that point, then, my concern was we have to get the person removed from the dwelling and into the medic unit. So at that point in time, the, I don't know where they retrieved the stokes basket from, but, 'ah, they took the stokes basket up the aerial ladder to the roof and they put 'um the FPA onto the stokes basket and members of 10 10 with, and I don't know who else assisted or whatever, but they brought her down the aerial ladder and at that time I had Medic 21 bring their litter to the base of the turntable so that when they passed along with Rescue 1 so when they passed, the 'uh, the 'uh, stokes basket down they placed her onto the litter and Rescue 1 assisted with carrying to make sure 'uh, to get this, 'uh to get the patient to the ambulance. And then after that, it was a matter of making sure that we could put the fire out and that checking for extension. We had some minor extension to the dwelling to the left on the third floor, which I kinda suspected it was going to happen from the very get go. 'Cause I noticed up there 'uh in the 'uh dwelling next door that the ceiling had not been pulled so the ceiling was intact in some places that you could see from the ground floor looking thru the window. So my main concern, was, 'ya know, throughout this whole process, I really had no part whatsoever with the exercise, but as, being in my district, I was concerned that something may go wrong, 'ya know, fire wise, or whatever, that I had the resources there to take immediate action and that's what happened.

Interviewer: Chief, what window did they bring her out of? Do you recall?

Interviewee: I believe they brought her off the roof from the front.

Interviewer: Was it the front window? Off the roof?

Interviewee: They brought her off the roof from the front to my knowledge. I believe what happened was just from talking from various people. I believe she was removed from the second floor rear window onto the second floor 'ah roof.

Interviewer: The third floor rear window is the second floor roof?

Interviewee: Yes. Ok, then I believe the stokes basket was lowered down, I wasn't, I never went around to the rear, I was in front. And I believe she was placed on the stokes basket and brought up the roof and down the aerial ladder because there's no way she came out of a window, because the aerial ladder was positioned to the roof...

Interviewer: Right

Interviewee: ...and that's how she came down.

Interviewer: And one more follow-up question: When 'ah, on the previous walk-thru did you see, you noticed the accelerant, you're talkin' about the hay type accelerant that they use in bales?

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: Was it up in the roof area that you noticed it?

Interviewee: Not when I walked through. When I walked through was was probably, I'm gonna say 30 minutes prior to them starting the fire and at that time I just went to the first floor, second floor, third floor. And at that time, the 'ah instructors were just snipping the metal bands of the excelsior...

Interviewer: OK.

Interviewee: ...and they were just spreading it onto the ground floor and then I exited the building and went next door to look at that building.

Interviewer: So, 'ah, you're not sure how much like material was used (Rest of sentence inaudible)?

Interviewee: 'Ah, like I said, when I did my initial walk-thru, there wasn't a lot of that stuff 'ah 'ah being placed around. It wasn't but like I said 'ah, once I exited the building then I did observe wooden pallets being taken up the aerial ladder into what I believe was the second floor front room to be put wherever it was. I never re-entered the building.

Interviewer: Great. Great. Anybody got anything to add? Stop that please.

Lieutenant Brian Krohn

FID 821

Duration of Interview – Five Minutes, 41 Seconds

Interviewer: Alright, just stick to your 'ah, name, rank, 'ah, where you're from, Kelly number.

Interviewee: 'Um, Lieutenant Brian Krohm, 10 Truck, T-4.

Interviewer: And what's your fire department ID number?

Interviewee: 821.

Interviewer: I got that. Did 'ya? How long have you been in the fire department Brian?

Interviewee: 22 Years April.

Interviewer: 22 Years? This will be Interview #2. I got that. And how long have you been an officer?

Interviewee: 12 years.

Interviewer: 12 years? Can you spell your last name?

Interviewee: K-R-O-H-N

Interviewer: Start off with when you kinda realized when you were needed, your assistance, and what you and your company did to the best of your knowledge.

Interviewee: We drove by. We knew there was going to be a fire today. Rest of answer is inaudible. ...Some of the rookies said they wanted to do it in our area, so I notified the Chief and he said he was gonna try to make it and see what was goin' on... Rest of sentence inaudible. We went about to Franklin street and when we left there we rode by and when we rode by the Chief waved us down and just told us just 'ta hang around and we also saw 14 Engine inaudible word County standing across the street just watchin' what was goin' on.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: 'Ah, they started the burn. Everything looked like it was goin' good and then 'um, somebody started screamin' on the radio. They had a firefighter down, trapped. The Chief told us to get on it. Inaudible sentence. So, 'um, me and one of my EVDs Mark Tracy we went inside and made try to make our way to the third floor. And searchin' inaudible word and holdin' the line, there was a lot of 'em. The rookies were just like deer in the headlights and 'ya know, all backed up on the stairways. 'Um, it was real tight stairways, like seven steps turn, seven steps turn and they were backed up from the first floor right to the third. And, I think what it was was there wasn't a lot of fire, there wasn't a lot of heat, there was a little, just enough to make it bad. Visibility wasn't that good at all. And 'ah, we thought, well, I thought she was on the third floor. So my thing was get a line, get to the third floor as quick as possible. Well, they had her on the second floor, takin' her around the back. So, we just continued up to the third floor. I didn't know they had gotten her and past her back up to the roof. We were throwing 'um inaudible words fog clear it up quick. It improved their visibility. Then I heard people from the roof yellin' that they were tryin' to bring somebody down. We shut down, they were startin' to bring 'em down...inaudible words.

Interviewer: She was pretty much she was out of the dwelling when you guys came in?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: She wasn't out? She wasn't removed?

Interviewee: Shaking of head No.

Interviewer: Did you see her being removed?

Interviewee: 'Um, I went right by it.

Interviewer: You went right by it?

Interviewee: 'Yea, Mark Tracy helped get her out of the second floor window.

Interviewer: Second floor window?

Interviewee: 'Yea.

Interviewer: And what were heat conditions like at that time?

Interviewee: Wasn't that bad.

Interviewer: Wasn't that bad?

Interviewee: No.

Interviewer: And you were able to make it to the third floor?

Interviewee: Shaking of head Yes – inaudible words.

Interviewer: The heat conditions up there were....Any visible fire at that time?

Interviewee: Second floor.

Interviewer: Second floor? Front or rear?

Interviewee: It was hot spots basically. It wasn't 'um, nothin' fully involved. I mean, there was hot spots here and there; 'um, some of the partitions was knocked down. You could see it from the stairway. 'Ya know, you could see fire like in the second floor rear.

Interviewer: 'Mmm 'Mmm.

Interviewee: And, but the problem was gettin' the line. Somebody, whoever had the line dropped the line. So, it was tryin' to find the line, get it, and let's put the fire out and then, 'ya know, see what we're doin'.

Interviewer: Ok Brian, did you encounter a lot of heat on the 'ah 'ah, second to third floor landing? Like you go up them steps, and then you turn, you had that landing and then back up the steps. Did you encounter any a lot of heat right there?

Interviewee: It was just 'ah fire, but it was excelsior. I put it out with my foot. It was just fallin' out of the stairways. But a lot of people just wouldn't go by it. 'Ya know, it was just stuff that was either fallin' out of the ceiling or out of the walls. It was the excelsior. But as far as, there was just a little bit of fire in there. Heat inaudible words. It was completely opened up. I mean, the visibility was bad and I think 'um that's what caused most of the panic. And there was just too many people on the stairway. I'll I'll bet there was 15 people between the first floor and the third floor in the stairway.

Interviewer: Great. Were they all students?

Interviewee: Inaudible words – 'ah most of 'em.

Interviewer: Yes. Could, could it be that she was taken out the window on the third floor onto the second floor roof?

Interviewee: I think that might have been it.

Interviewer: There's there's a window, 'cause there's a stairway.

Interviewee: Right. But see the third floor...

Interviewer: OK.

Interviewee: ...was only one room toward the front...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...and the back window...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...so, all that was when you got to the top of the steps it was the landing there...

Interviewer: Right, OK.

Interviewee: ...and they kept screamin' the fire was on the second floor but like I said, it was fire there, but it was just hot spots. It wasn't a lot of fire.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: And 'um, it's like I said, I must have went right by 'em 'cause Mark Tracey was behind me and he helped get her out of the window.

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: I didn't even notice her. I mean, I I thought she was on the third floor. That's what I was gone.

Emergency Vehicle Driver Mark Tracey

FID 1173

Duration of Interview – Two Minutes, 27 Seconds

Interviewer: State your name, 'um, where you work, your fire department ID number, and how many years of service you have.

Interviewee: 'Um, Mark Tracey, 'um I work at Truck 10, 'um 19 ½ years, 1173.

Interviewer: What's your Kelly Number?

Interviewee: D 1.

Interviewer: This is Interview #3. Got it and and Mark, your fire department ID number?

Interviewee: 1173.

Interviewer: Mark, we have a good idea of what happened and why Chief Hoffman had had you guys stick around. 'Um, just try to start off from 'ah we know things they heard, things on the radio when things went south. We don't want to use up too much tape time. But go off when you and the Lieutenant entered the building and 'ah what your actions were then.

Interviewee: Well, I went up the stairway, up to the third floor. That's where Chief Hoffman said to go to the third floor. We went up to the third floor and when I got up to the third floor there was another trainee there that wanted out. And there was no way for her to get down the steps. And we kinda pushed her out the window on to the second floor roof. And then I just went and started openin' up and 'um that was it.

Interviewer: Ok, now, the person that wanted out of the second floor window...

Interviewee: That wasn't the one that...

Interviewer: ...that, that was a trainee up there?

Interviewee: ...'Yea, there was another trainee up there and she wanted out of there.

Interviewer: You said it was a female.

Interviewee: Yes.

Interviewer: How do you know that?

Interviewee: I could tell by her voice.

Interviewers: Inaudible conversation among interviewers... They were already out.

Interviewee: Unless it was a guy with a real high pitched voice.

Interviewer: 'Yeeaaa.

Interviewee: But we, it was me and 'ah, a Lieutenant from 30 Engine who was workin' with 14 Engine.

Interviewer: And you helped her out the window?

Interviewee: Helped her out the back window.

Interviewer: Were there was some people that went out the back inaudible word porch? already?

Interviewee: There was some people from 30 Truck right outside the window.

Interviewer: Right. And they were all out there set up from previously.

Interviewee: Right.

Interviewer: And then you just helped ventilate and made sure that fire was out?

Interviewee: Yep, Yep.

Interviewer: Ok. **Inaudible word – Chris?** Anybody got anything? Where was the fire on the third floor?

Interviewee: **It was everywhere.**

Interviewer: It was everywhere?

Interviewee: **Pretty much, 'yea.**

Interviewer: Did you notice a lot of heat or anything up there Mark?

Interviewee: **It wasn't that bad, it was all open.**

Interviewer: Ok.

Interviewee: **I really didn't have a problem with it. It wasn't really that bad.**

Interviewer: That's great, good, huh?

Christopher Rondholz

FID 2606

Duration of Interview – 7 Minutes, 45 Seconds

Interviewer: Ok, you know the interview's being recorded?

Interviewee: **Shaking of head "Yes."**

Interviewer: For the record, 'ah, just state your name, spell your last name.

Interviewee: **'Ah, FPA Christopher Rondholz – Last name's spelled R-O-N-D-H-O-L-Z.**

Interviewer: What's your department ID number?

Interviewee: **2606.**

Interviewer: And you start this class when?

Interviewee: **November 13th, sir.**

Interviewer: of 06?

Interviewee: **Yes sir.**

Interviewer: Ok, Christopher, who are you assigned to when you 'ah, which engine company or truck company were you assigned to on this mock incident?

Interviewee: **I was actually 'um, originally, 'ah on Rachel's team. And 'ah, through 'ah, through 'ah, mishap, was was actually my back at the academy and arrived on the scene as things were happening. Tape goes off for a second ...for those that were testing. So I actually wasn't in the building.**

Interviewer: When did you arrive on the scene?

Interviewee: **'Ah, I arrived on the scene at the point where 'um 'ah the roof was 'ah, was engulfed and Cisneros was up on the roof, on the radio, and 'ah...**

Interviewer: Was she screamin' on the radio?

Interviewee: **Yes, and 'ah, there was 'ah, 'ah somebody had come out of the building saying somebody was screaming and 'ah, at that point it became obvious that something was wrong. I assisted 'ah get Rachel off the aerial ladder to the ambulance.**

Interviewer: So you were actually just pullin' up in a vehicle when you were hearin' this screamin' on the radio?

Interviewee: **I, I was pulling up in the vehicle when 'ah, when I saw Cisneros on the roof. 'Ah, I didn't notice if she had a radio until 'ah, until I was standing in front of the building. And 'ah, I thought that that was, that wasn't a normal part of our exercise. So, I either thought they had added to it or it was obvious that something was just wrong.**

Interviewer: Ok, 'um, who, who else showed up late with you?

Interviewee: **'Ah, those that 'ah passed the re-test. It was 'ah FPA Smothers, FPA Washington, 'ah Instructor Farrar was driving, 'um, I'm tryin' to remember who the other two were. There were 'ah two or three, oh, FPA Stewart, who else was there...I'm sorry, I, I don't recall.**

Interviewer: That's ok. So you're **inaudible word** 'ah...

Interviewee: **Oh, also FPA Brown was there with us as well. And we rode over in Rescue 1.**

Interviewer: Ok, so, 'ah, you say Smothers?

Interviewee: **Yes sir.**

Interviewer: Bradley Stewart, Smothers, Washington...

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: These are the people you can account for Washington, Ok, Stewart and Brown. 'Um, I don't have a Brown.

Interviewee: 'Um, Jenny Brown.

Interviewer: Jenny Brown? Is she a FPA here or was she a Paramedic?

Interviewee: She's an FPA here. She already has her 'ah EMT-B.

Interviewer: Does she?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: And she came over with you guys?

Interviewee: She came over; she 'ah, there were 'ah a few students that needed to take a re-test that morning so they 'ah, they were re-tested and then the plan was to, to join 'ah either get there in time to do the burn with the class or 'um, or to help with overhaul. 'Ah, inadvertently, I was assigned to that. I was on the van ready to go. 'Ah, Instructor Farrar had asked me to 'ah run an errand quickly to move a vehicle so that 'ah we could get Rescue 1 out of the garage. 'Ah, when it was time to go, when I arrived up in Captain Horhoz's office 'ah, he was 'ah detained with something else. 'Ah, by the time he answered the door and I got back downstairs, the van had left. So, I was 'ah, I should say forced to ferry on with the rest of the class.

Interviewer: Ok 'um, that's good to be accounted for them. How 'bout 'um, did you know at the time where, I mean, Jenny, FPA Jenny Brown, she was already there, you assume at the inaudible word - site?

Interviewee: Jenny rode with us.

Interviewer: Oh, she rode with you.

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok. So, Jenny's another one that rode with you. And then, 'um, how 'bout Paramedic Patricks? Do you know if he was inaudible words?

Interviewee: Paramedic Patricks?

Interviewer: And Kelsey Norman?

Interviewee: Oh, 'ah, Norman, I'm not sure. I don't think that she, she didn't have to re-test. I'm not sure where she was.

Interviewer: Ok. So you arrived on the scene and then assisted helpin' down the aerial ladder?

Interviewee: Yes sir.

Interviewer: By the time you got there.

Interviewee: Shaking of head "Yes." Yes sir.

Interviewer: Ok. So, you really didn't have a chance to get dressed in turnout gear and everything else?

Interviewee: We, we were already in gear.

Interviewer: You were already in gear (Interviewee talking over Interviewer – inaudible words)

Interviewee: We, we were in gear. I was ready to go when we left the academy. 'Um, the 'ah, as I said, my gear was 'ah, my personal belongings were stowed on the van so obviously I was very anxious knowing how things kinda get cluttered around or anxious to get there so my personal belongings were intact. So I was already suited up, ready to go. 'Um, we pulled off the van, so the, the

‘ah, that the building was already engulfed, was already smoking and, and engulfed and I said “Oh, they lit it off already.” And ‘ah, and at that point, that’s when things unfolded. Because we had thought that ‘ah, that ‘ah, again, either we were gonna be assigned when we got there or ‘ah at the very least we were gonna help with overhaul which we had done the day before. And ‘ah, I was anxious to do that because there were ‘ah, ‘ya know, there, there were some things that I can improve my technique with so that, that – I was anxious to go up and help overhaul.

Interviewer: So, did you ever get a chance to put a mask on or anything **inaudible words**?
(Interviewee talking over Interviewer)

Interviewee: I didn’t mask up at that point. ‘Ah, the, when I arrived on the scene, as I said, something was wrong. I didn’t know whether something was wrong. It just seemed like something was out of place. We were instructed at that point when things were kinda, one of my, I don’t recall who came out and said somebody’s screaming up there. I remember that ‘ah the instructors. ‘ah, there was a lot of talk of ‘ya know, who is that screaming and what’s going on. ‘Ah, we were instructed to move over to the curb and get out of the way. ‘Ah, and at that point, ‘ah, we heard about a firefighter being down. ‘Um, then, ‘ah, Lt. Crest ‘ah had ‘ah had yelled for a stokes basket. I knew it was serious at that point.

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ‘Um, I assisted in getting some of the equipment together and the ‘ah was instructed to stay at the bottom with the aerial ladder because they needed strong people to bring down. I had no idea who it was or what had happened. We had kinda got word that it was FPA Wilson and I had a reaction to that. I was told to keep it calm because we don’t want to upset everybody on the scene. ‘Ah, but ‘ah, other than...

Interviewer: So this kinda unfolded quick just, just the minute you got out of the van **inaudible words**?

(Interviewee talking over Interviewer)

Interviewee: It was like I walked right, it was like the, it wasn’t, it didn’t appear, appear to me to be an event that unfolded over a long period of time...

Interviewer: ‘Mmm ‘Mmm.

Interviewee: Although, again, I’m speaking just from my observation. So I don’t know...

Interviewer: Right.

Interviewee: ...but ‘ah, it ‘ah something went wrong quickly. Whatever happ, whatever control was lost, was lost very, very quickly and ‘ah it all happened kinda at once. ‘Ah, anything else with regard to ‘ah, how, how Rachel died, I, I, I didn’t witness it. I heard from others. I was there on the scene so I did observe her condition when she came down and all that. But I, other than that, I didn’t actually see it happen.

Interviewer: Ok. That’s it.

Appendix S

Biographical Profiles of Members of the Investigative Team

Biographical Profiles of the Investigative Team

Howard County Department of Fire and Rescue Services

Chris Shimer has been with the Howard County Department of Fire and Rescue Services for 28 years. He is currently the Deputy Chief of the Emergency Medical Services and Training Section. Prior to his employment with Howard County, Chris worked for two years with the Cumberland Fire Department. Chris holds Associate's Degrees in Fire Protection Technology and in Nursing from the Community College of Baltimore County – Catonsville Campus. He is also a graduate of the National Fire Academy's Executive Fire Officer Program. Chris is licensed by the State of Maryland as an Emergency Medical Technician – Paramedic and is certified as an Emergency Services Instructor by the Maryland Instructor Certification Review Board.

Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms and Explosives

Donald Toll has been a Special Agent with the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms and Explosives (ATF) since 1987. Don graduated from the University of Maryland in College Park with a degree in Government and Politics, and began his law enforcement career with the United States Secret Service as a Uniformed Officer. Don is currently assigned as the Group Supervisor of ATF's Arson and Explosives Group in Baltimore. Prior to this assignment, Don worked in ATF's Office of Training, Office of Professional Responsibility, and Special Operations Division. During his career, Don has worked in ATF Arson Groups and has investigated fatal arson fires and bombings.

Gregg Hine has been a Special Agent with the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms and Explosives (ATF) since 1989. Gregg is an ATF Certified Fire Investigator and holds a bachelor's degree in law enforcement from George Mason University in Fairfax, Virginia. Prior to his employment with ATF, Gregg was a police officer and volunteer firefighter in Virginia. He is currently assigned to the ATF Arson & Explosives Group within the Baltimore Field Division. His prior assignments have included the ATF Fire Research Laboratory and ATF Arson Groups in Washington, DC and Falls Church, Virginia. Gregg has authored publications relating to fire investigation and is an instructor at the ATF National Academy. He is also a member of the ATF National Response Team (Northeast Region) and serves as the Assistant Team Leader. Over the course of his ATF career, Gregg has been involved in the investigation of several fires involving line-of-duty deaths.

Rachel Ehrlich-Ellis has been a Special Agent with the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms and Explosives (ATF) since 1998. Rachel is an ATF Certified Explosives Specialist and holds a Master's degree from The American University in Washington, DC, and an undergraduate double-major from Ithaca College in Ithaca, New York. She is currently assigned to the ATF Arson & Explosives Group within the Baltimore Field Division, and was previously assigned to the Salt Lake City Field Office, Phoenix Field Division. Rachel has participated in hundreds of investigations pertaining to violations of Federal statutes regarding firearms, explosives and arson.

United States Fire Administration

Kenneth Kuntz joined the staff of the United States Fire Administration (USFA) in 1984 after having served for more than a decade in various capacities in a number of fire, Emergency Medical Services, and emergency management organizations. He conducts fire studies on major incidents and special topics to identify the salient “lessons learned” and to facilitate the transfer of that information to the fire service and allied groups. In this capacity he has directed and overseen the development of the USFA’s Major Fires Technical Report Series which now includes nearly 200 Incident Critiques. He also provides direct technical assistance to fire departments and State and local government officials on the development of their after action reviews as he did for the Oklahoma City Fire Department in the wake of the Murrah Building Bombing. In addition, Kenneth was appointed to serve as the only non-National Institutes of Standards and Technology staff participant on their National Construction Safety Team investigation of the Station Nightclub Fire, which was the fourth most deadly public assembly fire in our Nation’s history.

Kathleen Carter has been with the United States Fire Administration (USFA) since 1987 and currently serves as a Program Support Specialist assigned to the USFA’s Prevention and Leadership Development Section. She received an Associate’s of Arts Degree in Psychology in 2002 from Fredrick Community College. Kathleen serves as the principal program support asset for USFA’s Major Fires Investigation and Analysis: Technical Report Series initiative. She conducts a wide variety of research support and provides a broad range of technical production services necessary to ensure the accuracy and effectiveness of complex information exchange and sharing opportunities the Technical Report Series publications are intended to provide to the Nation’s fire service and allied groups. Kathleen also provides assistance to a wide variety of other USFA program activities and has been involved with the content development and production of such documents as “Firefighter Fatalities In The United States”, numerous technical reports, and other fire related publications. She has over 20 years of experience in development and documentation of fire related topics and special graphics design.